



Class \_\_\_\_\_

Book \_\_\_\_\_

SMITHSONIAN DEPOSIT







THE  
ANNALS OF NEWTOWN,

IN  
QUEENS COUNTY, NEW-YORK:

691  
-73

CONTAINING

*Its History from its first Settlement,*

TOGETHER WITH

MANY INTERESTING FACTS CONCERNING THE ADJACENT TOWNS;

ALSO,

A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF NUMEROUS LONG ISLAND FAMILIES  
NOW SPREAD OVER THIS AND VARIOUS OTHER  
STATES OF THE UNION.

By JAMES RIKER, JR.

"The benefits of God are to be kept in fresh memory and propagated to posterity."

REV. WILLIAM LEVERICH.

NEW-YORK:

PUBLISHED BY D. FANSHAW, 108 NASSAU-STREET,

Printing Office, 35 Ann-street, corner of Nassau.

.....  
1852.

F129

7275 R 5

copy 2

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, by JAMES RIKER, Jr. in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New-York.

---

TO

JOHN L. RIKER, ESQ.,

Counsellor at Law,

ESTEEMED BY HIS FELLOW-CITIZENS

FOR

PROFESSIONAL AND PRIVATE WORTH,

EXHIBITED

THROUGH MANY YEARS OF AN UNBLEMISHED LIFE;

*This Volume*

IS,

WITH THE AUTHOR'S COMPLIMENTS,

RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.



## P R E F A C E .

---

NEWTOWN, including the several islands known as Riker's, Berrien's, Luyster's, Yonker's Island, and the two Brothers, covers an area of twenty-six and a quarter square miles. Its valuable resources; its contiguity and important relation to the city of New-York, as well as the pleasing character of its historic reminiscences, are deemed sufficient to commend the following attempt to preserve its history. While the author, with much diffidence, submits his work to the public scrutiny, he asks leave to state that great pains have been taken to make the volume accurate and acceptable. In the collection and collation of his materials he has avoided that undue haste which is the too common error of our local annalists. During a period of several years he has made patient search in every quarter promising to yield him information; but space will allow only a brief summary of his authorities.

The voluminous manuscript records in the State Department at Albany, and the lesser ones in the clerks' offices of Kings and Queens counties, as well as those existing in the surrounding town offices, have been carefully examined. The library of the New-York Historical Society has afforded a fund of valuable information, both in print and manuscript. The probate

records at New-York, Brooklyn, and Jamaica, and the baptismal and marriage registers of the Reformed Dutch churches of Brooklyn and Flatbush, and the collegiate Dutch churches of New-York, have opened to him a mine of early genealogical matter; which species of inquiry has been further aided by a multitude of family records and papers, tombstones, &c. &c. The author bears grateful testimony to the uniform courtesy with which his investigations, both in public and private sources, have been treated. The European history and the armorial devices of Dutch and French families are mainly drawn from a rare and voluminous foreign work, entitled "European Heraldry." These facts are not given to foster family pride, but only for their historical value.

Many individuals have evinced a friendly interest in his labors, by favoring him with communications, or in other respects aiding him in his inquiries. Among these are worthy of kindest mention the Hon. John M. Berrien, of Georgia; Jos. H. Burroughs, Esq., Savannah, Geo.; Hon. Jacob Brinkerhoff, Mansfield, Ohio; Dr. John Brinckerhoff, Chicago, Ill.; A. D. Bache, Esq., Washington city; Rev. Dr. Wm. M. Engles, and Asa I. Fish, Esq., Phila.; Rev. Richard Webster, Mauch Chunk, Pa.; the late Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller, Prest. Princeton College; Rev. Dr. Ab'm Messler, Somerville, N. J.; Rev. Garret C. Schanck, Pompton Plains, N. J.; Rev. Jas. K. Campbell, North Branch, N. J.; Rev. John Gardner, Harlingen, N. J.; Judge Jas. S. Lawrence, Cream Ridge, N. J.; Samuel F. Haven, Esq., Worcester, Mass.; Rev. Abner Morse, Sherburne, Mass.; Hon. Charles R. Alsop, Middletown, Ct.; Watson E. Lawrence, Esq., New Haven, Ct.; Hon. Wm. A. Sackett, and G. V. Sackett, Esq., Seneca co., N. Y.; Rev.



Arthur Burtis, Cherry Valley, N. Y.; Rev. Garret J. Garretson, Lodi, N. Y.; Gen. Peter S. Post, Florida, N. Y.; Messrs. T. V. W. Brinkerhoff, and R. H. Brinkerhoff, Fishkill, N. Y.; the late Benjamin F. Thompson, Esq., of Hempstead, L. I.; Rev. Dr. R. O. Currie, and Tunis G. Bergen, Esq., New Utrecht; Rev. Dr. Thomas M. Strong, Flatbush; Rev. Dr. Jacob Schoonmaker, Jamaica; Rev. Dr. John Goldsmith, Rev. Geo. A. Shelton, John L. Riker, Esq., and Dr. Hursey Baylies, of Newtown; Hon. Jeremiah Johnson, Brooklyn; Rev. Dr. Thos. De Witt, Hon. Hamilton Fish, Hon. Luther Bradish, Hon. Robert H. Morris, Charles King, Prest. Columbia College, William Betts, Prof. of Law, Columbia College, Lambert Suydam, Esq., the late Hon. John L. Lawrence, the late Gen. Peter Van Zandt, and Rev. John Alburtis, of New-York city; the Rev. E. H. Gillett, and E. Ketchum, Esq., of Harlem. And the author cannot fail to acknowledge in special terms the very generous and valuable assistance rendered him by the Hon. James Savage, of Boston, and Sylvester, Judd, Esq., of Northampton, Mass., in the search for and communication of many important facts. Likewise to Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan, of Albany, and H. Onderdonk, Jr., Esq., of Jamaica, he is indebted for important aid, other than that afforded him by their printed works, the *Hist. of New Netherland*, and *Revolutionary Incidents*, which were also found of invaluable service. To these might be added the names of many kind friends, who have been very helpful, but room would fail were this list thus extended.

With all these aids the compiler has been unable to observe at all times a uniform fulness of detail, owing mainly to a deficiency of records, and yet in part to the strange indifference of some to whom application for



materials was made. And this in cases where their own family history was involved. Such, though perhaps insensible of it, have done *themselves* an injury. In some instances family reminiscences have been excluded because they were wholly traditionary, and found to be at variance with recorded facts. Hence, if the reader should find his family history as here given to conflict with some received tradition, let him not condemn too rashly; records generally speak the truth, and facts are stubborn things. In matters of more recent date, based upon oral statements, notwithstanding the utmost care to secure accuracy, it can hardly be presumed that all errors have been avoided; any such as may be detected by his readers, the author will esteem it a high favor to be informed of. Special pains have been taken to have the dates correct.

While the author hopes that no apology is necessary for any peculiarity of his work, one feature of the revolutionary history may require a passing allusion. In treating of that period, the names of the prominent loyalists have not been suppressed; and for several reasons. It would seriously detract from the value and interest of the narrative. Most of them were already in print, in the public journals of the Revolution, Force's Archives, Sabine's American Loyalists, &c. And moreover, none at this remote day need feel aggrieved, since we now look with discrimination on the opposers of our Revolution, distinguishing between the honest loyalist and that baser sort whose motives were mercenary or hands prone to violence.

Allusions in the following pages, to the present time, refer to the year 1851. In this ever-changing world often the truth of yesterday is falsified to-day. Hence, instances of death, change of residence, &c.

during the passage of this work through the press, have made the language in several places not strictly appropriate. Except these, and several mistakes, mostly typographical, noticed in the Errata, the work is believed to be a truthful and reliable record.

JAMES RIKER, JR.

HARLEM, NEW-YORK, *Dec. 25th*, 1851.



# GENERAL CONTENTS.

---

## FIRST PART.

### CIVIL AND CHURCH HISTORY.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I. From the discovery of New-York, to the decline of the Mespat colony, 1609 to 1650. .	13
CHAPTER II. From the founding of the village of Newtown, to the purchase of the town from the Indians, 1652 to 1656. . . . .	26
CHAPTER III. From the Indian purchase, to the revolt of Long Island from the Dutch, 1657 to 1664. .	44
CHAPTER IV. From the conquest of the country by the English, to the erection of the first church in Newtown, 1664 to 1671. . . . .	65
CHAPTER V. From the arbitration of the boundary dispute, to the taking of a census, 1671 to 1683. .	86
CHAPTER VI. From the first general assembly, to the fall of Gov. Leisler and the foundation of the colonial government, 1683 to 1691. . . . .	103
CHAPTER VII. From the erection of the fulling-mill, to Cornbury's persecution of the dissenters, 1691 to 1707. . . . .	122
CHAPTER VIII. From the revival of the boundary dispute, to the troubles with the Fauconniers, 1706 to 1720. . . . .	139
CHAPTER IX. From the building of the first Quaker meeting-house, to the final settlement of the boundary dispute, &c., 1720 to 1775. . . . .	153
CHAPTER X. From the rise of the American Revolution, to the subjugation of Newtown by the British troops, 1774 to 1776. . . . .	173

## GENERAL CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CHAPTER XI. From the formal submission of Queens county to the King, to the end of the war of Independence, 1776 to 1783. . . . .	196
CHAPTER XII. History of the Presbyterian, Dutch, Episcopal, Quaker, Baptist, and Methodist churches. .	224
CONCLUSION, Reviewing modern improvements and the present resources and prospects of the township. .	257

\* \* For particular contents, see the head of each chapter.

---

## SECOND PART.

### GENEALOGICAL HISTORY.

EMBRACING the Biography and Lineage of numerous Persons and Families, for whose names, see the Index at the close of the volume. The plan of the Genealogies is given in the Explanations which precede them. . . . .	263
---	-----

---

## APPENDIX.

A.—The Mespat Patent, in Latin, 1642. . . . .	413
B.—Presbyterian Church Members, 1708 to 1771. . .	415
C.—Dutch Church Contributors, 1731. . . . .	415
D.—Dutch Church Pew-holders, 1736. . . . .	416
E.—Communicants, Nov. 1, 1741. . . . .	417
F.—List of Town Officers, 1652 to 1852. . . . .	418
G.—Freeholders of Newtown, Dec. 4, 1666. . . . .	427

# ANNALS OF NEWTOWN.

---

First Part.

---

ITS CIVIL AND CHURCH HISTORY.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY

OF THE

PHYSICAL SCIENCES

520 EAST 58TH STREET, CHICAGO, ILL. 60637



# ANNALS OF NEWTOWN.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Mespat or Newtown in a primitive state.—Its inhabitants, the prowling beast and the tawny Indian.—New-York discovered by the Dutch and called New-Netherland.—The West India Company establish trading posts here.—Followed by efforts to colonize the country.—Farmers begin to settle in Mespat.—The Rev. Francis Doughty, a persecuted clergyman, removes here from New England; obtains a patent, and plants a colony.—The settlement burnt by the Indians.—A peace made with the savages, and the planters return to their lands.—Mr. Doughty locates in New Amsterdam.—Several planters take out their patents.—Hendrick Harmensen's plantation.—Rupture between Mr. Doughty and his associates.—Ends in a suit at law.—Mr. Doughty appeals.—Is imprisoned by Director Kieft.—Is refused the privilege of leaving the country.—Settles in Flushing.—Adversity still attends him.—He is finally permitted to leave New Netherland.—His children.—His farm in possession of Dr. Adriaen Van der Donck, from whom Yonkers Island takes its name.—Decline of the Mespat colony.—Richard Smith leaves it.—The venerable Roger Williams' account of this gentleman.

A. D. 1609 to 1650.

Scarce two centuries and a half have elapsed since Mespat,<sup>1</sup> "by the Indian so called" was the undisputed domain of the red man. Those richly cultivated farms that now pay their annual tribute to the garner of the husbandman, then lay in all the wild grandeur of a primeval forest, whose lone recesses were only disturbed by the prowling beast, the peans of the bird of prey, or the stealthy tread of the Indian hunter. Where now graze the kine, the herd of graceful deer roved and fed in native pastures. Flocks of wild-fowl bathed in the streams across whose waters the timid beaver constructed its dams. Daylight was made vocal by hosts of plumed songsters, and the swamps echoed, through dismal glades, the nocturnal howlings of rapacious wolves, as they pursued to death some ill-fated

<sup>1</sup> This, the Indian name for Newtown, is written Mespachtes by some of the earliest Dutch authorities, but it was usually shortened to Mespat, and in modern days corrupted to Maspeth, and confined to a small settlement near the head of Newtown Creek.

victim. In unison with the natural wildness, arose the rustic hamlet of the natives, a group of bark-clad wigwams, and their adjacent planting grounds. Here dwelt the untutored son of the forest, passing the period of his existence in the few and simple employments of savage life, the chief of which were the amusements of the game, or dance; the graver pursuits of hunting and fishing, or the fearful exploits of war.

Such, in brief, was Mespat, and such its proprietors, anterior to the discovery of this country by Henry Hudson, who, in the year 1609, sailing under Dutch patronage, found and explored the noble river that bears his name, and conveying to Europe the news of his important discovery, turned the attention of Holland intently towards the fertile country beyond the great waters, that soon after received the name of New Netherland, from the land of its adoption. The Dutch nation followed up the discoveries of Hudson with the most successful results. The developements respecting this section of the New World, its character and resources, convinced the merchants in Holland of the great advantages to be derived from the establishment of trading posts in New Netherland, whose abundance of valuable furs presented the most flattering prospects for commerce, and the speedy accumulation of wealth. Less than five years had elapsed, therefore, when ships were fitted out, and despatched to this country, and a mart for Indian traffic planted on the southern point of the Island of Manhattan, where several houses were erected, and a trade opened with the surrounding tribes of natives. The settlement soon took the name of New Amsterdam.

But, in order more fully to reap the benefit of Hudson's discovery, a commercial organization, entitled the West India Company, was formed by the Holland merchants, for the purpose of establishing a closer intercourse with the New World, and to whom, by an act of incorporation, conferred by the States General of the Netherlands, in 1621, the trade to New Netherland was exclusively conceded. Much profit attended this enterprise, and valuable cargoes of beaver and other skins were annually transported to Holland, to enrich the coffers of the Company. But as yet, no direct efforts had been made to colonize the country; and, up to 1629 the population chiefly consisted of a few individuals in the employ of the Company, and

connected with the several trading posts. But, in the above year, the adoption, by the States General, of a charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, authorizing the members of the West India Company to establish "colonies," or manors, gave a stimulus to emigration from the Netherlands, and produced the colony of Rensselaerswyck, on the head waters of the Hudson, and others that were soon after founded by several directors of the Company, who assumed the title of patroon, holding in their particular seignories, an authority akin to that exercised by the feudal lords of the Middle Ages. But ten years served to illustrate that these establishments, patterned after European feudal polity, were suited neither to the speedy growth of the population of the country, nor to its social, civil, or commercial advancement. Through neglect and mal-administration on the part of the Company, its fertile territory lay a howling wilderness, and its vast resources undeveloped. Made acquainted with this state of things, the States General took the matter in hand, in 1638, and by a proclamation, declared the monopoly of the country abolished, and the New Netherland to be open to all, whether Dutch or foreigners, for the purposes of trade, or the cultivation of the soil; making, however, those who should emigrate thither, subject to the authority of the West India Company, from whom every such person was entitled to receive as much land as he or his family could properly cultivate; for which, after it should have been a specified term of years under tillage, he was obligated to pay the lawful tenth of its produce. But the encouragement thus given to emigrants was greatly extended in 1640, by the grant of a new and more liberal charter of freedoms and exemptions, providing, among other things, for the administration of civil government in New Netherland, and establishing the rights and privileges of the inhabitants upon a footing parallel with those enjoyed in Holland. This charter formed the basis of the municipal rights afterward enjoyed by the towns and villages of New Netherland.

The enlarged agricultural and commercial advantages, as well as the religious and political freedom now promised to the inhabitants of New Netherland, had a benign effect upon its interests; and, as a consequence, gave an impulse to the work of emigration, both from the continent of Europe, and

also from New England, whose inhabitants, in considerable numbers, availed themselves of the privilege of a residence in the territories of the Dutch, whither, unfortunately, the spirit of religious intolerance—already enkindled in the land of the pilgrims—induced many to flee, and take up their abode. Remembering Holland, the refuge of themselves or kindred, when the fires of persecution drove them from their homes in Britain, and still in pursuit of the priceless gem of religious freedom, they naturally turned to the daughter province, to find all the sympathy and security enjoyed in the parent country. It was to the operation of such hallowed motives, that Mespat owed the first combined attempt to reclaim its soil from the wildness of nature.

This section had already attracted the attention of colonists; and individuals, both Dutch and English, were now entering, as pioneers, upon the work of converting its fertile lands to purposes of agriculture. At the head of the Kill of Mespat, or Newtown Creek, in a section called by the Dutch, 't Kreupel-bosch, now corrupted to Cripplebush, Hans Hansen, familiarly called Hans the Boore, obtained a plantation of 200 morgen, or 400 acres. Descending the stream, Richard Brutnell, a native of Bradford, England, was seated on the hook, or point, at the entrance, and east side of Canapaukah Creek, now the Dutch Kills, where he had a farm of near an hundred acres; and, on the opposite side of the creek was the plantation of Tymen Jansen, who had been a ship-carpenter, in the employ of the West India Company; next to whom, northward, lay the land of Burger Jorissen, a respectable smith, from Silesia. Upon the northern border of Mespat, at what is now Fish's Point, Hendrick Harmensen, otherwise called Henry the Farmer, had a bouwery, or farm under cultivation. These were important beginnings; but such single-handed efforts would have required a long period to convert the solitudes of the forest into arable fields and smiling gardens. They were, however, speedily seconded by a band of enterprising colonists from New England, the history of which is fraught with lively interest.

Among those who, for conscience sake, had followed the pilgrims of the Mayflower, to the "stern and rock-bound coast" of Massachusetts, hoping there to enjoy freedom of speech and



action in matters of religious faith, was the Rev. Francis Doughty, a dissenting clergyman, who is stated to have been a member of the ancient and honorable family of Doughtys, or Doutys, of Esher, in Surry, and Boston, in Lincolnshire, England. He settled at Cohannet, now Taunton, but here he discovered that he had plunged "out of the frying-pan into the fire." Differing, in some of his sentiments, from Mr. Hooke, pastor of the church at that place, and his assistant, Street, a "controversie" unhappily arose between them. Doughty asserted that, according to the Abrahamic covenant, all children of baptized parents, and so Abraham's children, ought to have been baptized, "and spake so in public, or to that effect, which was held a disturbance; and the ministers spake to the magistrate to order him out, the magistrate commanded the constable, who dragged Master Doughty out of the assembly." Their dispute being laid before Wilson, Mather, and other divines, assembled at Taunton, "Master Doughty was overruled, and the matter carried somewhat partially, as is reported." Doughty "was forced to go away from thence, with his wife and children," and he sought a refuge in the island of Aquetneck, now Rhode Island, in Narragansett Bay. Here he resolved, with certain of his friends residing at Taunton and other places, to remove to the Dutch territory, "in order to enjoy freedom of conscience," being "undone" in point of worldly resources, though he was "a man of estate when he came to the country."

Mr. Doughty, being empowered to act on behalf of his associates, made application to the authorities at New Amsterdam for a tract of land, and a patent was immediately granted them for 13,332 acres at Mespat, which embraced nearly the whole of the present town of Newtown, as will be observed by a perusal of the instrument.

WE, WILLEM KIEFT, Director-general, and Council of New Netherland, for and in behalf of the High and Mighty Lords, the Lords States General of the United Netherland Provinces, his Highness the Prince of Orange, as well as the Most Noble Lords, the Lords Directors of the General Privileged West India Company; to all those who shall see these Letters, MAKE KNOWN, that We have given and granted, as by these presents We do give and grant, unto Francis Doughty, and associates, their heirs and assigns, in real, actual, and perpetual possession, all and every that certain parcel of land situate on Long Island, in this province, with the pastures and whatever

else it includes, containing, in superficies, six thousand, six hundred and sixty-six Dutch acres, or thereabouts, comprehended within four right lines, each two thousand Dutch perches long, the first whereof extends from the east angle of Hans Hanssen's meadow,<sup>1</sup> dividing, according to the creek, the marsh into two unequal parts, unto the plantation of Richard Brutnall, and thence proceeds towards the north-east, passing through the middle of the fresh marsh to the rivulet surrounding the lands of Henry the Farmer, and following the same even to its mouth; the other line taking its origin from thence, bends towards the south-east, according to the main bank, going along the same unto the other creek, following the course of which from its mouth, until it attains the eastern extremity of the said marsh, (from whence the aforesaid creek arises,) thence turns again towards the south-east, until it has gained the length of two thousand Dutch perches; the third line taking its rise from the end of the latter, tends towards the west, of an equal length with the others; finally, the fourth running from the last-mentioned point towards the north-west, terminates at the above-mentioned eastern angle of Hans Hanssen's meadow, at which angle a large stone is erected for the greater certainty of the boundaries.

With power to establish in the aforesaid tract a town or towns; to erect a church or churches; to exercise the Reformed Christian religion and Church discipline which they profess; also to administer of right, high, low, and middle jurisdiction, to decide civil suits, not exceeding fifty Dutch florins; to impose definitively, and without appeal, in criminal matters, fines to an equal amount; to pronounce the first sentence in other civil and criminal actions of greater moment, and to execute the same, subject, however, to such execution being deferred, should an appeal be made to the supreme court of New Netherland; Finally, to exercise all rights belonging to the aforesaid jurisdiction, with power, moreover, to nominate some of theirs, and to present them to the Director of New Netherland, that a sufficient number may be chosen from them for political and juridical government; together with the right of hunting, fowling, fishing, and of trading, according to the immunities granted, and to be granted, to the colonists of this province, without any exception:—

Wherefore the aforesaid F. Doughty and his associates, their heirs and assigns, shall be obligated, so long as they are in possession of the above-mentioned lands, to acknowledge the aforesaid Lords for their sovereign Lords and Patroons; to pay, after the lapse of ten years, the tenth part of the produce of the land, whether cultivated with the plough, hoe, or otherwise; orchards and kitchen-gardens, not exceeding one Dutch acre, excepted; Finally, to use no other standard than that of Holland; and so as to avoid confusion, to use Dutch weights, the Dutch ell and all other Dutch measures. All which we promise, under the foregoing conditions, inviolably to preserve, and bind our

<sup>1</sup> The farm of Hans Hanssen has been already noticed as lying near Cripple-bush. It comprised 400 acres, or nearly two-thirds of a square mile, and from a careful examination of the patent and those adjoining, I think it must have covered a part, and perhaps the whole of the present settlement at the Bushwick Cross-roads.

successors to the faithful observance of the same, by virtue of the commission and supreme authority granted to us by the Most Mighty Prince of Orange, Governor of the United Belgic Provinces. In testimony whereof we have subscribed these presents with our own hand, and caused them to be countersigned by the Secretary of New Netherland, and the seal of New Netherland to be affixed thereto. Given at Fort Amsterdam, on the Island Mannhattans, in New Netherland, in the year 1642, the 28th of March.

WILLEM KIEFT.

*By order of the Director and Council.*

CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, *Secretary*.<sup>1</sup>

Endowed with these ample powers, Mr. Doughty and his associates made immediate preparations to begin a settlement. Less than a year had elapsed, therefore, when a number of families were comfortably located along the most easterly branch of Mespat Kill, among whom stood high in point of means and respectability, Richard Smith, from Taunton, who was a native of Gloucestershire, England. Mr. Doughty officiated as pastor of the flock, and affairs were tending prosperously, when the sudden breaking out of a war with several Indian tribes gave an unexpected and fatal check to the settlement.

This state of hostilities was begun by Director Kieft, who, upon a frivolous pretence of injury received from the natives, despatched two bodies of troops from Fort Amsterdam, at midnight, February 25th, 1643, one of which fell upon the Indian settlement at Pavonia, on the Jersey shore, and the other upon those at Corlear's Hook, Manhattan Island. Both were fearfully successful, resulting in a horrid butchery of the sleeping Indians. The natives at first thought it was their enemies, the terrible Mohawks, but they were soon undeceived, for only a few days after, the Dutch settlers near Flatlands, with the connivance of the Director, plundered those at Marreckawick, or Brooklyn, of a large quantity of corn, killing two of the Indians who attempted to defend their property. When the natives discovered who were the authors of these barbarities, they were inflamed to the utmost, and though hitherto the

<sup>1</sup> The Doughty patent is recorded in Latin in the Secretary of State's Office at Albany. The above translation is by Dr. O'Callaghan, but a copy of the original will be found in Appendix A. The MS. being written in small and obscure characters, with many contractions, rendering the work of transcribing it both difficult and hazardous, a reference to the English translation was purposely avoided, during the process of copying, and the document made to explain itself by a collation of corresponding words and letters.



warm friends of the Dutch, they now became their implacable enemies. With fire-brand and scalping-knife they desolated the country around New Amsterdam, devoting property to destruction, and the inhabitants to a cruel death, save those who made a timely escape to the fort. Similar was the fate of the dwellers at Mespat. In an evil hour the savages broke in upon the settlement with merciless vengeance; and some of the inhabitants, among whom was John Smith, fell victims to their fury.<sup>1</sup> The remainder sought safety in flight, while the flame was applied to their dwellings, and they, with their contents, reduced to ashes; their cattle and remaining property sharing no better fate. Mespat presented but a few heaps of smouldering ruins.

How changed was the condition of these settlers as they sought refuge in New Amsterdam, whither the terror-stricken inhabitants from all quarters now resorted. Bereft of means for the present, and hope of the future, the prospect was shrouded in impenetrable gloom. But one precious boon was still theirs; Mr. Doughty performed Divine service, and imparted to them the consolations of their holy religion. This gentleman had been an equal sufferer with his flock, having lost nearly everything in the general calamity, but he was in a measure sustained by public contributions.

The Director-general at length discovered his error, and made friendly overtures to the savages, to which they, having now satiated their desire for revenge, were willing to listen; and to the joy of the sober people, a peace was concluded. There-

<sup>1</sup> At a court of common pleas held at Jamaica May 12, 1703, Samuel Smith, aged about 67 years, and Elizabeth, wife of Nehemiah Smith, and formerly wife of William Ludlam, dec'd, of Southampton, L. I. she being aged about 70 years, and both residing at Jamaica, and persons "well known and worthy of good faith and credit," make deposition that "about sixty years ago, John Smith, ffather to these deponents, living at Taunton in Plymouth Colony, now under y<sup>e</sup> government of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts-bay, left his said habitation and went to Mashpatt Kills, in Queens county, on Nassau Island, then under y<sup>e</sup> government of y<sup>e</sup> Dutch, and was there killed by y<sup>e</sup> Indians. These deponents further say, that John Smith, eldest son of y<sup>e</sup> said John Smith, their ffather, and brother to these deponents, is now living at Hemsteed, in Queens county, on y<sup>e</sup> island abovesaid, in y<sup>e</sup> colony of New-York, and further y<sup>e</sup> deponents say not." *County Clerk's Office, Jamaica, L. I. Deeds*, Lib. A, p. 166.

upon some of the planters returned to their ruined habitations at Mespat, though not without fear of the wily savages. Mr. Doughty followed as soon as his total want of confidence in the existing peace and his destitute circumstances would allow. But, after abiding there half a year, he returned "at Thanksgiving" to New Amsterdam, where he remained for several years, owning premises near the fort. In the church within Fort Amsterdam he stately preached to the English population.

Meanwhile, as a better day seemed dawning, several of the residents without the lines of the Mespat patent, took occasion to secure government titles for their lands. On July 3d, 1643, Burger Joris before spoken of, took out his "ground brief" or deed, as did Richard Brutnell and Tymen Jansen the same month, their lands lying upon opposite sides of the creek at the Dutch Kills, the farm of the last named individual being purchased several years after by Joris Stevensen de Caper, the ancestor of the Van Alst family. Joris de Caper afterwards added to his estate a neighbouring plantation, which had been granted March 23d, 1647, to Jan Jansen from Ditmarsen in Lower Saxony, and from whom is descended the present family of Ditmars. Burger Joris had, in 1642, rented his bouwery and stock, consisting of goats, &c. to Robert Evans and James Smith, but he subsequently resumed his farm, and erected there a tide mill prior to 1654, and the creek was thence denominated Burger's Kill.

Allusion has heretofore been made to Hendrick Harmensen, as engaged in the cultivation of a bouwery on the northern outskirts of the town, and who may be regarded as the first white man that turned a furrow in that section of the township. He had erected a cabin, and obtained, in 1638, several heads of cattle, from a lot imported that year by the Director-general for the use of the colonists. But within a few years Harmensen died, and there is some reason to believe that he was slain in the Indian massacre of 1643. After his decease, his widow, Tryn Herxker, intermarried, in 1645, with Jeuriaen Fradell, a native of Moravia, and subsequently a deacon of the Dutch Church at New Amsterdam, who on September 5th of the above year, obtained a ground brief in his own name for the estate of Harmensen. It is therein designated as "a piece of land lying on Long Island, east of Hellegat, and next to the

great bend, (right over against three islands called the Three Brothers,) being the most westerly corner of the same land that lies easterly from the said bend; and extends from the beach off next along a certain swamp, being west 216 rods, to a great fresh-water meadow; along said meadow to a fresh-water creek, (which creek is the division betwixt the land of Mr. Doughty and this said parcel of land,) and runs further along the said creek, till to the aforesaid bend, and further along the river shore to the place of begining; containing by measurement 69 morgens 183 feet:—to this land appurtains also 8 morgens of the aforesaid meadow; also to this belongs a little island lying about west from the house.” A good deal of interest attaches to the history of this bouwery, which was subsequently owned by the corporation of the Dutch church at New Amsterdam; but of this particular mention will be made hereafter.<sup>1</sup> The island, from the manner in which it was obtained by Fradell, received the name of the Huwelicken, or married island. It was afterwards in possession of Burger Jorissen.

Mespat slowly arose from the ashes; but, alas, before it recovered strength the settlement was doomed to experience another convulsion. This originated in a misunderstanding between Mr. Doughty and other principal patentees there. The former, regarding himself as vested by the Mespat patent with the powers and privileges of a patroon, assumed the right of disposing of land within the patent, and, it is alleged, required of persons wishing to settle there, “a certain sum of money down for every morgen of land; and then, moreover, a certain sum annually in shape of quit rent; and sought also

<sup>1</sup> A tradition exists in the Riker family that their ancestor located, at a very early period, at what is now called the Poor Bowery, and obtained from the natives a large tract of land at that place—that having previously been an armourer in the Dutch service, he was accustomed to forge tomahawks for the Indians round about him; but that on a certain occasion the savages under a sudden excitement, assaulted him, and one of them gave him a fatal blow, and terminated his life with one of the very instruments of death that he had made for him; that after this his widow remarried, and the property was disposed of to the Dutch Church. This tradition, which doubtless has a foundation in truth, can relate to none other than Hendrick Harmensen, the original proprietor of the farm above mentioned. He was a progenitor of the Riker family, as his daughter Margaret married Abraham Rycken, their ancestor.

to make a domain thereof, in opposition to the co-interested of the colonie."

But it is clear that no such thing was contemplated by the patent. It conferred upon no one individual any exclusive title to the soil, but was a grant in common, and intended to be held in joint tenancy. It erected a town, and gave the settlers the town privileges of that day. Therefore, Mr. Doughty's claims were resisted by the other patentees, and a suit was entered before the court of New Amsterdam, by Richard Smith and William Smith, who demanded that Mr. Doughty should be made to declare before the court who were associated with him. After some delay the trial ended in April, 1647, against the pretensions of Mr. Doughty. The Director and Council ordered "that the co-partners should enter on their property, reserving to Doughty the bouwery and lands which he had in possession." This decision the clergyman regarded as highly unjust, and in violation of the privileges guarantied him by the Mespat patent; he, therefore, appealed from the sentence. This offended Kieft, who had previously cut off the right of appeal to the courts of Holland; and telling Doughty that his judgment was final and absolute, the despotic governor fined the defenceless clergyman ten dollars, and locked him up for twenty-four hours in prison.

Quite discouraged of finding liberty in New Netherland, he requested the Director-general that, "as he had lived and done duty a long time without suitable support, and as his land was now confiscated," he might be permitted to take ship for the West Indies, or the Netherlands; but the Director, for obvious reasons, declined giving consent. Thus thwarted in his wishes, Mr. Doughty, the same year, accepted a call from the people of Flushing, and settled there at a fixed salary of six hundred guilders; where he remained a year or more, his ministrations being attended by Thomas Wandell, and perhaps other of the residents on Mespat Kill. But taking occasion in certain of his discourses to animadvert on the conduct of the government, it so roused the indignation of the famous Captain John Underhill, who declared "that Mr. Doughty did preach against the present rulers, who were his masters," that he thereupon ordered the church doors to be shut against the minister, and he was denied access to the pulpit. This con-



tinued adversity induced Mr. Doughty again to request leave to depart the country, which was finally obtained; but not until he had made a promise under his hand not to mention the ill-treatment he had experienced from Directors Kieft and Stuyvesant. Investing his son Francis with power to collect the salary due him from the people of Flushing, (part of which the latter afterwards got by recourse to law,) he took his departure for the "English Virginias" in 1648 or 1649. His bouwery or farm on Flushing Bay, (now owned by Abraham and John I. Rapelye,) he had previously conferred on his daughter Mary, at her marriage, in 1645, with that distinguished "doctor of both laws," Adriaen Van der Donck, who obtained a patent for it May 17th, 1648. About three years after this date, Thomas Stevenson, an Englishman, living at Flushing, removed to this farm as a tenant for Van der Donck; but after the departure of the latter to Holland, Stevenson got a patent from Stuyvesant confirming these premises to himself. They passed through several hands; and in 1737 were bought by Abraham Rapelye, grandfather of the present occupants. The projection formed by the bay and creek long bore the name of "Stevens' Point." There originally belonged to this farm a singular wooded eminence, then containing twelve acres, lying in the Flushing meadows, and around which the waters flowed at full tide. From the circumstance of Dr. Van der Donck being familiarly called the Yonker—a Dutch title for a gentleman—this piece of upland took the name of Yonker's Island, by which it is yet known to some.<sup>1</sup>

The colony of Mespatt never recovered from the shock of

<sup>1</sup> It has been stated that the Rev. Mr. Doughty "was probably a Baptist, but afterwards turned Quaker." Now, his own declarations in the dispute at Taunton show that he was *not* a Baptist; and it is equally improbable that he became a Quaker, since he left the country eight years before the first of that sect made their appearance here. O'Callaghan (Hist. N. Netherland, ii. 318) calls him a Presbyterian. He had sons Elias and Francis; the last of whom continued at Newtown many years. Elias was a magistrate of Flushing, where he left posterity. He was regarded as an inhabitant of Newtown, and complimented by a gift of land, because his father had previously lived there. His sister Mary, after the decease of Dr. Van der Donck in 1655, married Hugh O'Neale, Esq. with whom she removed to Maryland. This lady was born at "Heemstede;" but which of the several towns of this name, both in England and Holland, is intended, remains an uncertainty.

savage warfare, and the no less fatal blows of intestine strife. It lost one of its leading citizens in the person of Richard Smith, the elder, who, with his family, sought a temporary residence in New Amsterdam, but finally returned to an estate which he had in Rhode Island.<sup>1</sup> In 1649 there were "not many inhabitants;" though a few of the patentees still dwelt there. In this year the reverses which it had sustained found their way to the ears of the States General in Holland, among other complaints preferred by the commonalty of New Netherland against the mal-administration in this colony. One of the delegates who carried this remonstrance to Holland was Dr. Van der Donck, who had drawn up the paper, in which he made known the ill-usage experienced by his father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Doughty. But though the affairs of Mespata did not elicit much notice amid the weightier matters with which the remonstrance was burdened, yet was the latter so zealously presented and sustained by Van der Donck, that the States General actually ordered the recall of Stuyvesant; though they afterwards, for other considerations, thought fit to countermand it. And thus declined the ancient municipality of Mespata, whose origin had beamed with promise. Its territory seemed destined to remain the abode of untame beasts; and the prospect of its speedy colonization vanished as a vision of the night. For years the hum of industry and the marks of civilization were confined to its marine borders, while the interior maintained all the grandeur of a wild unbroken wilderness.

<sup>1</sup> Other particulars of Richard Smith and his descendants, usually called the "Bull Smiths," are given in Potter's History of Narragansett and Thompson's Long Island. In 1679 the Rev. Roger Williams, of Providence, rendered the following testimony to the worth of this pioneer of the Mespata colony.

"Mr. Richard Smith, for his conscience to God, left fair possessions in Glostershire, and adventured, with his relations and estates, to N. England, and was a most acceptable inhabitant and prime leading man in Taunton, in Plymouth colony. For his conscience sake, many differences arising, he left Taunton and came to the Nahiggonc country, where, by God's mercy, and the favor of the Nahiggonc sachems, he broke the ice at his great charge and hazard, and put up in the thickest of the barbarians, the first English house amongst them. . . . He kept possession, coming and going, himself, children, and servants, and he had quiet possession of his housing, lands, and meadow; and there, in his own house, with much serenity of soul and comfort, he yielded up his spirit to God, the Father of Spirits, in peace."

## CHAPTER II.

The village of Middelburg founded by colonists from New England.—Civil and religious privileges granted them.—First choice of magistrates.—The “out-plantations.”—Dominies Hook.—William Hallett arrives.—Peace interrupted by a war between England and Holland.—Rumor of a conspiracy of the Dutch and Indians against the English.—Great excitement at the English Kills—Flight of the inhabitants.—Middelburg also alarmed.—They seek protection from New England.—Their fears prove groundless.—Other sources of disquiet.—A convention.—It remonstrates against the arbitrary acts of government.—Its prayer rejected.—Appeal to the States-General.—English fleet preparing against New Netherland.—Middelburg proposes to coöperate.—Unexpected news of peace.—Meadows at Mespat Kill granted to Middelburg.—The Poor Bouwery.—Dutch Settlers in that section.—Berrien’s Island.—Luyster’s Island.—Outbreak between the Dutch and Indians.—Citizens of Middelburg involved in the difficulty.—Capture of Pieter de Schoorsteenveger.—A false alarm.—Religious opinions of the settlers.—Rev. John Moore.—Dissentions.—Rev. William Wickenden and William Hallett imprisoned for religion’s sake.—Settlers on Mespat Kill found the village Aernhem.—A dispute arises about the meadows.—Stuyvesant refuses a patent to Middelburg.—They make a purchase of their lands from the Indians.—Names of the “Purchasers.”

1652 to 1656.

It was in the year 1652 that a goodly company of Englishmen arrived in this colony from New England, and obtained leave from Director Stuyvesant to plant a town within his jurisdiction. The fertile lands of Mespat being yet, for the most part, unoccupied, offered a bright field for their enterprise. A locality well watered by springs, and having convenient fresh meadows, was selected in the interior, about midway between the Kill of Mespat and Vlissingen, (now Flushing,) the only English village for many miles around, if we except the scattered tenements at Mespat Kill; while Breukelen was the nearest Dutch village. Several of the new comers were direct from Greenwich, Stamford, Fairfield, and other villages along the Connecticut shore; others are supposed to have recently arrived from England; a few had been conspicuous in the promotion of settlements along Cape Cod and Massachusetts Bay. Of these was Lieutenant William Palmer, who had represented Yarmouth in the general court in 1644, and as late as 1651, being much respected. Another was Mr. Henry Feeke, an early settler at Lynn, whence he removed with others in 1637, and joined in the settlement of Sandwich, one of his associates being Jonathan Fish, who either accompanied or soon followed



him to Mespat. Also among these first comers were Edward Jessup from Stamford, and Thomas Hazard from Boston, as were probably John Burroughes from Salem, and Richard Betts from Ipswich, who appear as residents three or four years later. All these became men of note in the settlement. The new colonists were also joined by some respectable individuals from Heemstede, or Hempstead, but who had previously resided at Stamford, among whom were Robert Coe, and Richard Gilder-sleeve; and from the first named place also, came the proposed pastor of the new settlement, the Rev. John Moore, of whose previous history nothing has been learned, except that he had been the "clergyman of the church of Heemstede."

The hamlet was begun upon the street, whereon the Presbyterian church in the village of Newtown now stands, on both sides of which lots were laid out. And then resounded the axe in the forest; the noise of the saw and the hammer told the arrival of a people, unlike any those wilds had ever known before. A scene of life and activity ensued, and a group of cottages—fashioned after those of New England, of simple construction and roofed with thatch—arose to adorn the new settlement, to which the name of Middelburg was given, after a place of some note in the Netherlands, the capital of the province of Zealand, and remembered with gratitude as the asylum of many of the English puritans. Next to providing a shelter for their families, the new settlers broke up the fallow ground, committed their seed to the earth, and the summer of 1652 witnessed the ingathering of the first harvest in Middelburg.

The privileges of the charter of 1640 were extended to the new villagers. Their lands were to be held without rent or tax for ten years, at the end of which term they would be required to pay the tenth part of the produce. They were to enjoy the free exercise of the Protestant religion, and the choice of their own schepens, or magistrates; making annually a double nomination of the best qualified persons in the town, from whom the Director-general and Council should select and confirm half in office, whose authority extended to the collection and disbursement of town revenues, and most other matters affecting the peace and security of their municipality. They were to adjudge all suits arising in their district, except the sum in dispute exceeded one hundred guilders, in

which case an appeal could be made to the chief court, composed of the Director and Council, as could also be done in criminal cases, where the custom of Holland permitted it. In the case of such appeal, the magistrates were to enjoy a seat and voice in the higher court. The appointment of town officers<sup>1</sup> other than schepens, to wit, a scout, or sheriff, a secretary, or clerk, to make and preserve a record of public transactions,<sup>2</sup> and a court-messenger, or marshal to attend upon the court, execute the will and verdicts of the magistrates, and collect the rates or taxes to defray town charges, remained the prerogative of the Director and council. But some of the English towns were permitted to choose these important functionaries, and Middelburg seems to have enjoyed that privilege. In a word, the civil and municipal rights guarantied to Middelburg were but a transcript of those conferred by patent, ten years before, on Mr. Doughty and his associates; and their jurisdiction was essentially the same, embracing the seat of the Mespat colony, which obtained the name of the English Kills, to distinguish it from the neighboring Dutch settlement along Burger's creek, called the Dutch Kills. They were, moreover, promised a patent of incorporation; and under these auspices the people of Middelburg convened in autumn to make their first selection of magistrates, and nominated Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve, William Wood, Thomas Hazard, Edward Jessup, and William Herrick, from whom the Director and council, on November 11th, confirmed in that office Messrs. Coe, Gildersleeve and Hazard. Subsequently the choice of magistrates was made in the spring.

<sup>1</sup> For a list of town-officers, see Appendix F.

<sup>2</sup> The public records of Newtown now in the clerk's office, begin in the year 1659, in which allusion is made to records of an earlier date, not now to be found. Those existing are very complete from the above year, and consist of seven manuscript books, some of them in a mutilated and perishing condition. Here are the minutes of the town court from 1659 to 1688; also the record of town proceedings, and, what is more valuable, the greater part of all the title-deeds for land within this town, from its settlement down to the American Revolution. Their loss could not be repaired, and therefore it is respectfully recommended, that timely measures be taken to bind and index these interesting and valuable records, and secure them in a fire-proof safe, against the devouring element, by which Flushing and other towns in this state have been robbed of their early archives.

The considerable extent of territory lying between the northeast boundary of Middelburg and the East river, comprised, at this date, a small population of farmers, or planters, as they were then called, who were mostly Dutch, and had taken land from the government upon the terms prescribed by the charters of freedoms and exemptions, and for which they received individually a groundbrief, or deed, under the signature of the Director, and the seal of New Netherland. These farms were distinguished as "the out-plantations," and lay on the verge of the river; extending from what is now called Fish's Point, on the north, around to Dominie's Hook, at the entrance of Mespit Kill, which latter point took its name as early as 1643, from its owner, Dominie Bogardus, the first minister of New Amsterdam, whose widow, Annetie Jans, on Nov. 26th, 1652, received a groundbrief for the same, then estimated at 130 acres.<sup>1</sup> The out-plantations, which will attract a more particular notice hereafter, received a valuable accession to their population in the person of William Hallett, a native of Dorsetshire, England, who, on Dec. 1st, 1652, obtained a brief for 161 acres of land, which had previously been in possession of Jacques Bentyu, one of Director Van Twiller's council. It was described as "a plot of ground at Hellegat upon Long Island, called Jacques' farm, and beginning at a great rock that lies in the meadow, goes upward southeast to the end of a very small swamp, two hundred and ten rods; from thence northeast two hundred and thirty rods; on the north it goes up to a running water, two hundred and ten rods; containing, in the whole, eighty morgen and three hundred rods." This tract is now included within the village of Astoria, which name (no credit to the restive, innovating spirit of the age) has been substituted for that of Hallett's Cove, the latter a time honored memorial of its ancient owner, some of whose posterity still occupy portions of the land held by their remote ancestor. The residents of the out-plantations were not a corporate community, but continued for many years to be dependent for civil and reli-

<sup>1</sup> This tract was bought in 1697, by Capt. Peter Praa, through whom it descended to the Bennet family, who held it until a few years since, when it was purchased for Union College, Schenectady. Annetie Jans Bogardus was the owner of another patent, located at Hellgate, of which further notice will be taken presently.

gious advantages upon Flushing or New Amsterdam. Disputes at law arising in this district were usually taken to the last named place for trial.

Scarcely were the people of Middelburg seated in their new homes, when the occurrence of untoward events placed them in very doubtful relations with their adopted government. Jealousies, of many years standing, existed between the latter and the English colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, respecting the limits of New Netherland. Complaints of mutual aggression had passed between the respective governments, and now, while these regarded each other with feelings far from friendly, the news was received that war had broken out between the mother countries England and Holland. Director Stuyvesant, in pursuance of instructions from his superiors, and from a sense of his own weakness when compared with his powerful neighbors of New England, whence he had abundant cause to apprehend evil, prudently agreed with the adjacent Indian tribes for assistance, in case his fears should be realized. This arrangement being rumored abroad, soon sped its way into the adjoining colonies, where it was currently reported, and fully accredited that the Dutch governor had formed a league with the Indians for the destruction of all the English.

The report, in the meantime, flew like wildfire through the English towns on the west end of Long Island, which, though under the government of New Netherland, were made to believe that they were to be included in the general slaughter. In haste a messenger arrives at Mespat Kill. It is their former neighbor, Richard Brutnell, sent by the people of Hempstead to apprise them of their imminent peril. He relates, minutely, the particulars of the bloody plot, as communicated to the people of Hempstead by an Indian chief: the substance of which was that the Director-general designed first to cut off the settlements of Hempstead and Middelburg, and then the other towns at his pleasure. Consternation immediately prevailed at Mespat, as the gloomy tidings were circulated from house to house; and means were at once devised to elude the impending calamity. A removal, with all speed, was determined upon; and Robert Brokham, with several of his neighbors, set out for Flushing, to engage Lambert Woodward to convey their goods, with themselves and families, across the sound to Stam-



ford. They agreed to stop at Middelburg, and inform their countrymen there of the startling news from Hempstead. Arriving at the house of Lieutenant William Palmer, they rehearsed to him what they had heard; and thereupon most of the town were hastily called together, to whom the messengers repeated their sad story. Some of the villagers gave credit to the evil report; others were incredulous. Mr. Coe, the magistrate, "said he could not believe that the Dutch governor was so base and vile as to hire the Indians to cut off the English." But Brokham earnestly debated the matter with the magistrate; when the latter acknowledged, that being in company with the governor two days before, he told him that "if the English *came against him*, he had spoken to Indians to help him against the English." This was admission enough for Brokham and his companions, who, strengthened in their fears, went on their way to Flushing, and succeeded in engaging the vessel. On April 29th, 1653, the terror-stricken company sailed from the Kills for Stamford; to which place arriving, they gave free circulation to the story of their dangers and providential escape.

If the people of Middelburg were at first slow to believe these ill-favored rumors, the credit which the New England authorities gave to them, the grave action thereupon, and the hostile attitude which the more western colonies were assuming, soon served to dissipate their unbelief. The neighboring villages of Flushing and Hempstead were becoming disaffected, instigated and urged on by Captain John Underhill, who now renounced the service of the Dutch, and hoisting the Parliament's colors, called upon the inhabitants "to abjure the iniquitous government of Peter Stuyvesant." To add to the terrible aspect of affairs, an armed force, under Captain William Dyre, of Rhode Island, was patrolling Long Island, for the avowed purpose of maintaining, even to "the effusion of blood," the authority of the Commonwealth of England. Overawed by these alarming circumstances, and impelled by motives of self-protection, the people of Middelburg united with their English neighbors in seeking advice and assistance from New England. For this purpose they sent two deputies, Robert Coe and Edward Jessup, (and Hempstead a similar number,) to propound to "the honorable Com-

missioners now assembled at Bosten," certain questions which were agitating the public mind. They inquired whether, in case their subjection to Parliament were demanded "by commission from England," they could act any longer by the Dutch laws; and if not, what should they do till another government be settled. If there be no reconciliation among the Dutch and English, how should they ensure their safety, "having so many enemies round about them." If they must now "fall off from the Dutch," they desired protection from New England, under the Parliament, upon reasonable terms. Needing supplies, they requested that they might procure corn and victuals from the main, for the use of the English only; and also solicited powder and shot, and the favor of ten or twenty men, with a commander—or at least the latter, to train the people, and go out with them if need be, and bear some sway in town affairs, to prevent division and confusion. For they feared that a party would be formed to coöperate with the "resolute fellows" under Dyre, who, it was apprehended, might fall upon the Dutch farms, and thus involve them in a state of actual hostilities. Declaring themselves "willing to cleave to New England," they proceeded to inquire whether the commissioners could empower some of their inhabitants to bear rule till further order could be taken; and closed their memorial by begging their speedy assistance: for, say they, "our lives and estates lie at the stake, if the Lord, by some means, help us not."

The sending of this delegation forcibly exhibits the intense excitement that reigned in Middelburg, and her sister towns. It does not appear to have elicited any special notice from the Commissioners of the United Colonies, who were warmly discussing the necessity of hostile measures against the Dutch—New Haven and Connecticut loudly advocating such a course, while Massachusetts opposed it. This want of union averted, for the time being, the hostilities meditated against New Netherland.

The cruel fears which had racked the imaginations of the Middelburg people now subsided; but only to give prominence to other sources of public disquietude. Indians and freebooters, taking advantage of the late confusion, had committed serious depredations on the Long Island settlers. The



latter could expect no help from the government; for there existed a general distrust—as well among the Dutch as English—of its power and disposition to protect the inhabitants, either from external foes, or by a judicious administration of civil and criminal justice within its jurisdiction. Aroused by a sense of their losses and personal insecurity, the English towns first called a meeting at Flushing, and then met the burgomasters of New Amsterdam in joint meeting, at the City Hall, on November 25th, 1653. The delegates present from Middelburg were Robert Coe and Thomas Hazard. The object of the convention was to devise some plan for their common safety. They resolved, at the suggestion of the city delegates, to address the Directors of the West India Company; but wishing to have the opinions of the Dutch villages, an adjournment to the 10th of December was carried. Stuyvesant reluctantly consented to the proposed meeting, and writs were issued to the several villages to elect their delegates, who, accordingly assembled at New Amsterdam on the last mentioned date—Middelburg sending the same deputies as before. Harmony prevailed among them; for their dangers and grievances were in common. On the second day of their meeting they agreed upon a remonstrance to the Director and Council, and the States General. It opened with an assurance of their unchanged loyalty toward the government of the Netherlands, and a hearty acknowledgment of the authority of the Lords Directors of the West India Company; under whose jurisdiction they had voluntarily placed themselves, expecting to enjoy rights and privileges harmonizing in every respect with those allowed the inhabitants of the Netherlands, the parent State. Under such encouragements they had, with immense labor and expense, transformed a wilderness of woods into a few small villages and cultivated farms; but for some time, fear and alarm had broken their spirits, and discouraged them in their labors and callings. Instead of liberty, an arbitrary government is rearing its head among them, and laws affecting the lives and property of the commonalty are enacted, without the knowledge or approbation of the latter. The complaints of the Indians that they have not been paid for their lands, and the murders they commit in retaliation, keep the inhabitants in constant apprehension that a new war may be com-

menced by them; and yet, strange to tell, these murders are often passed over as the acts of far-distant savages. "On the promises of grants and general patents, of privileges and exemptions, various plantations have been made, at a great expense of the inhabitants, through building houses, making fences, and tilling and cultivating the soil, especially by those of Middelburg and Midwout, with their dependencies; besides several other places, who took up many single farms, and solicited the deeds of such lands, but were always put off and disappointed, to their great loss. This creates a suspicion that some innovations are in contemplation, or that it is intended to introduce other conditions different from former stipulations." Other points of complaint there were, but in those above named the people of Middelburg were most interested.

To this bill of complaint Stuyvesant, though displeased, deigned to send a long reply. He refused to recognise the delegates from Flatbush, Brooklyn, and Flatlands, because those villages had no jurisdiction, and therefore were not entitled to send deputies; and as the convention had acted illegally, he was not at all bound to acknowledge its proceedings. He examined in order each point of complaint, denied that the rights of the petitioners were the same as those of Netherland, and branded the English delegates as the "instigators and leaders of these novelties," notwithstanding that they and their countrymen enjoyed greater privileges than the Exemptions allowed the Dutch settlers. Touching the complaints of Middelburg, and Midwout, (or Flatbush,) respecting their patents, he replied that the lands in those villages had been granted to individuals whose deeds would be furnished whenever they chose to demand them; but they should never be carried to them.<sup>1</sup>

The delegates were not to be silenced by the sophistry of the Director-general. Feeling the responsibility of their position, they again called on him to consider their grievances, declaring their intention in case of refusal, to appeal to his superiors in Holland. This excited the rage of Stuyvesant, and with threats, he abruptly ordered the assembly to disperse. True to their word the delegates forwarded their remonstrance to Holland.

<sup>1</sup> I presume these deeds were never applied for, as I have not met with a single one, either original or recorded.

Stuyvesant was soon called to witness the evil of his impolitic course. The colonies of Connecticut and New Haven had made such representations to the English government that a fleet was despatched for the reduction of the Manhattans, and on its arrival at Boston in the spring of 1654, New England immediately began to raise troops to aid the expedition. The Director-general bestirred himself to meet the expected invaders, but found his strength paralyzed. "The occurrences of 1653 had seriously weaned men's affections from the government, and oaths of allegiance were no longer considered binding." Some of the English villages openly discarded the authority of Stuyvesant, and when the news arrived of the intended invasion, Middelburg proposed that the English should commence hostilities. At this crisis, when the enemy's fleet was about to sail from Boston, a vessel arrived there with the news of peace between England and Holland. The intelligence reached the Manhattans on July 16th, in a ship which brought also the rejection by the Directors at Amsterdam, of the remonstrance of the previous year.

But though the grievances of the populace were thus absolutely contemned, their remonstrance was not devoid of effect upon the conduct of the Director-general, who found it prudent to conciliate the good will of the inhabitants. In the month of May, Counsellor De Sille and others were commissioned to visit several towns upon Long Island, which had solicited "the concession of some hayland," and allot to each inhabitant, if possible, "twenty-five morgen of land, and eight morgen of interval." The meadows lying along the east side of Mespat Kill were appropriated to Middelburg, the magistrates of which town were authorised by an order from Stuyvesant, to apportion the same to their inhabitants. A good number of groundbriefs were also issued to the owners of the outplantations, thus quieting one cause of complaint specified in the late remonstrance. Turning to this section of the town we are made acquainted with an extensive farm then in progress, "in the occupation and tenure of the deacons and officers of the Dutch church" at New Amsterdam; and by them kept under cultivation for the benefit of the poor. From this circumstance it was called the Armen Bouwery or the Poor's Farm, whence comes the name of Poor

Bowery, still applied to that section of the town.<sup>1</sup> It comprised the plantation formerly of Jeuriaen Fradell, with an additional tract of land on the west, obtained of Director Stuyvesant, "with a view, if God the Lord blessed their cattle, to make a new plantation, or farm." These possessions (now included in the estates of T. B. Jackson, J. K. Herrick, S. Palmer, L. Kouwenhoven, and A. R. Luyster) were bounded on the west by the property of Abraham Rycken, a respectable planter, who was descended from an ancient family in Lower Saxony. His farm, for which he obtained a groundbrief on Feb. 26th of this year, (1654,) is now owned by his descendant, John L. Riker, Esq. In this vicinity also was located Harek Siboutsen, formerly a ship-carpenter, a native of Languedoc, in the south of France, who joined Rycken on the west, where he had settled four years previously to taking out his patent, dated July 2d of this year. His farm now composes a part of that which was owned by the late Isaac Rapelye. Adjacent to him on the west side, lay a tract of woodland, belonging to the West India Company, beyond which, in the direction of "Newton's Point, or the Green Hook," now the property of Mr. Woolsey, was a succession of small plantations, owned by Jan Jacobsen Carpenel, otherwise called Jan van Haerlem, Adriaen Derickse Coon, Hendrick Jansen van Dueren, Lieven Jansen, and Simon Joost. These five lots, contained in strips of about fifty acres each, butted on the river or meadow, and extended back west-south-west some three hundred Dutch rods, to the "Great Swamp," also called Lubbert's Swamp. The briefs for these lots, which all bore date in 1653 or 1654, were afterwards bought up by Capt. Thomas Lawrence, who also obtained from Gov. Nicoll, Aug. 23d, 1665, a patent for the small island adjoining, "commonly called the Round Island," and now known as Berrien's Island, which island, together with "a neck of land" included in the patent to Adriaen D. Coon, is now possessed by Ezra N. Berrien. The Green Hook (now G. M. Woolsey's) was patented to Jean Gerardy, Nov. 5th, 1653. On

<sup>1</sup> Some, unacquainted with this district, and ignorant of the origin of its name, have supposed it given with reference to the poverty of the soil. But in this sense the name is no way applicable, for the land here is exceedingly fertile, and not to be excelled by any on Long Island for productiveness.



the same date Teunis Craye took out a brief for the Polhemus estate, and another had been granted, three days previous, to Philip Gerardy for the farm of Dr. Ditmars. On March 7th, 1654, Annetie Jans Bogardus, who already held a grant at Dominie's Hook, obtained a patent for 42 morgen 54 rod of land, lying adjacent to the Pot Cove, and which was included in the farms late in possession of 'Squire John Lawrence, and Major Richard Lawrence. With a view still further to enlarge the poor's farm, the deacons of the Dutch church, on June 3d, 1655, petitioned the government for the island near their bowery, called the "Huwelicken, or Burger Jorissen's Island," "for the purpose of driving thereon their hogs and cattle," but they were informed that it had been disposed of long before. The deacons succeeded in buying it, and thence it was called the Poor Bowery Island; but being afterwards purchased by the ancestor of the Luyster family, it took the name of Luyster's Island, by which it is still known.<sup>1</sup>

But again the peace of the country was to be interrupted by Indian outrage: the fears set forth in the late remonstrance were to be realized. New Amsterdam, the metropolis, was the first to feel the shock of savage warfare. Director Stuyvesant had just departed to chastise the Swedes for their encroachments on the Delaware, when a horde of armed Indians, estimated at nineteen hundred, landed at New Amsterdam, early on the morning of Sept. 15th, 1655, and began to break into houses for plunder. The authorities hastily assembled, and held an audience with the chiefs, whom they persuaded to

<sup>1</sup> Burger Joris, whose name is closely identified with the early history of the town, was a native of Hersberg, in Silesia, and came to Rensselaerswyck in 1637, being by occupation a smith. There he lived for about five years, and then bought a vessel and became a trader on the Hudson, but he eventually settled on his farm at the Dutch Kills, where he died in 1671, aged fifty-nine. He was evidently a man of character and ability, as he was repeatedly called to assist in the civil government of the township. He married, in 1639, Engeltie Mans, from Compst, in Sweden, and had sons, Joris, born 1647; Hermanus, born 1652; Claes, born 1657; Johannes, born 1661; and Elias, born 1664. These took the patronymic Burger, and in fact their father was sometimes called Mr. Burger. They settled in New-York, and from them the Burger family of that city have descended. Burger Joris' farm was sold to John Parell, the progenitor of the Parell family, and is now owned by Abraham and William Paynter.

retire with their warriors, without the walls; but when night set in, the savages grew bolder, shot the Attorney-General with an arrow, and felled another to the ground with an axe. A great tumult now ensued, with cries of murder, and the soldiers and armed citizens rushed from the fort, and fell upon the Indians, forcing them to take to their canoes, while the dead of both parties marked the scene of bloody encounter. The savages were inflamed to the utmost; they burned Pavonia, then poured out their wrath on the settlers at Staten Island, and for three days the scalping knife and tomahawk descended in vengeance on the unprotected Dutch farmers, numbers of whom were slain, and others taken into captivity, while their bouweries were desolated by fire. Unfortunately for the peace of Middelburg, one of her chief citizens, Edward Jessup, together with Henry Newton, a resident at Mespat, and Thomas Newton, afterward, if not then, a landholder in Middelburg, were all present at New Amsterdam on the night of the battle, and assisted in repulsing the savages. The latter swore vengeance against these three persons, and avowed their intention to send a formal demand for their surrender, though they professed to entertain no hostile feelings toward any other of the English settlers; but the Dutch they threatened to extirpate, and pick out of every town on Long Island. This alarming intelligence being communicated to the people of Middelburg by Lieut. Thomas Wheeler, of Westchester, several of the settlers near Mespat Kill, among whom were Joseph Fowler, Goodman Betts,<sup>1</sup> Samuel Toe, and his son-in-law William Reede, Joseph Safford, and Thomas Reede, held a consultation, and despatched two of their number to lay the news before the Director and Council.

As a consequence, the most lively apprehensions existed at Middelburg, and particularly among the Dutch settlers on the out-plantations who, from their exposed position became subject to harrassing fears, lest in the silly hour of midnight the savages should execute upon them the bloody threats which they had uttered. Nor were their fears altogether disappoint-

<sup>1</sup> The title *Goodman* was at this period a familiar term of address among the English. For its origin see "Mather's Magnalia," i. 17. *Mr.* denoted a higher degree of respect, and was seldom applied to any but ministers, magistrates, or schoolmasters.



ed. On a plantation of 150 acres, lying on the northeast side of Annetie Jans' farm, or Dominie's Hook, lived Pieter Andriessen de Schoorsteenveger, who had obtained a groundbrief, Oct. 19th, 1645. Three or four canoes of savages, prowling about Hellgate, surprised Pieter Andriessen and carried him away into captivity. This new outrage was not at all calculated to lull the anxiety of the settlers at the Dutch Kills, and the following incident, which occurred there soon after, more fully illustrates the melancholy state of feeling that existed. Joris de Caper, ancestor of the Van Alsts, was engaged threshing his grain, assisted by his father-in-law Harmen Hendricksen, and Teunis Jansen van Commel. On the night of Thursday, Nov. 4th, these three lay down in the garner to sleep, but were soon after disturbed by the hens cackling, upon which they listened, and presently there came a loud knocking at the door, with cries of ho! ho! ho! the unearthly yell of the savage, rending the midnight air! Greatly frightened, the three escaped from the barn, and each sought a place of security. Harmen ran across the farm toward the house of Schoorsteenveger, and, creeping up to the door, he heard a word in the Dutch language, whereupon he entered, found a fire blazing on the hearth, and the pretended Indians, who were no other than several Dutchmen from the Manhattans, preparing to spit the fowls. The miscreants endeavored to excuse themselves by alleging that hunger drove them to it, and begging Harmen to say nothing about it, promised to pay for the fowls on their return to the city. Thus the unsettled state of the country offered an occasion with the unprincipled to practice vile deeds and lay them at the door of the Indian. Aptly was this gloomy period called, in after years, "the troublesome time."

The year 1656 was productive of events not less dangerous to the peace of the community, and perhaps more to be deprecated than those just witnessed. To secure the public ordinances of religion, had been a primary object with the settlers at Middelburg, who could not but attach value to those sacred institutions for which many of them had periled the ocean and wilderness. The people were partly Independents and partly Presbyterians. The latter were too few or too poor to support a minister, but the former enjoyed the services of the Rev. John Moore, who preached, but administered no sacraments.

For the public accommodation, and with the approbation and help of the Director-general, the ground lately occupied by the old Episcopal parsonage had been appropriated, and a building erected thereon by the town, which served the double purpose of a church and a residence for the minister.<sup>1</sup> Now it occurred, during a temporary absence of Mr. Moore, that certain individuals convened for religious worship, ignorant or regardless of the fact that such meetings had been declared illegal unless convoked by an authorized clergyman. On hearing what had transpired at Middelburg, the Dutch ministers in New Amsterdam, Johannes Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, laid the matter before the Director and Council, stating "that they are informed by different persons residing at Middelburg, within the jurisdiction of this province, that since the departure, and in the absence of the Rev. Moore, before a minister of the gospel in that place, some inhabitants and unqualified persons did not hesitate to hold conventicles, and to act as ministers, from which nothing else can be expected but discord, confusion, and disorders in church and state, not only in that village, but even to a bad example to others in this province; they solicit therefore that your honors will provide against it by your authority, and that you will appoint during the absence of Mr. Moore, some other able person, who on Sunday may preserve suitable religious worship, by reading the Bible, and some edifying orthodox author."

In reply, the Council, on Jan. 15th, remark that their former edicts provide a remedy against "conventicles," and "preaching of the gospel by unqualified persons;" and request the reverend gentlemen to visit Middelburg, and with the advice of the magistrates and principal men, seek out "a person qualified to give desirable lectures." On the back of this the Coun-

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Reede was the builder of this house, for whose payment Thomas Stevenson and other responsible citizens became the town's security. Many of my readers will recollect the old Episcopal parsonage which was standing a few years since on the spot now occupied by the residence of the Misses Palmer. There is reason to believe that this antiquated building was the identical one mentioned in the text. This is inferred from a known resemblance in their construction, and the fact that the late parsonage house bore all the marks of extreme age, and even anterior to the Revolution was so much in decay that it was then debated whether to pull it down or repair it, the latter course being finally adopted.

cil issued a flaming ordinance against conventicles and persons "who deign to explain the holy word of God without being enabled to by any political or ecclesiastical authority," thereby originating "many calamities, heresies, and schisms." It declared a heavy fine against those who should officiate at such assemblies, "either as preachers, readers, or singers," or who should even attend the same. We are not informed who were the individuals in Middelburg whose piety was thus called to endure the rebuke of the sectaries in church and government. It was the first violation of the rights of conscience in New Netherland, and the beginning of a series of intolerant measures that fixed a lasting stain on the administration of Stuyvesant.

The troubles yet experienced from the savages were now so alarming as to require that the Dutch residents on or in the vicinity of Mespät Kill, should concentrate themselves for their mutual safety; for not without great hazard could they remain on their bouweries or farms. They therefore formed a village on "Smith's Island" at the English Kills, now known as Furman's or Maspeth Island. The Hon. Nicasius De Sille, one of the governor's council, to whom a patent for the island was granted March 27th, 1656, had the direction of the new settlement, to which was given the name of De Sille's native place, Aernhem, a strongly fortified and secure town on the Rhine, and capital of the province of Guelderland. Streets and lots were laid out, cottages erected, and improvements made; and the hamlet arose as if by magic. The month of April found the new villagers actively employed in mowing the adjacent meadows.

But in so doing, they exceeded their limits, and trespassed on "the meadows which were previously given to the village of Middelburg." This was made known to the Council by Robert Coe, one of the magistrates, who requested that a division line might be run between the hayland of the respective villages; in compliance with which a resolution was passed to send thither two commissaries to fix their boundaries. This was the germ of a protracted dispute respecting the meadows at Mespät Kills.

The inhabitants of Middelburg now began to experience the disadvantage of having no town patent, none having yet

been granted them, notwithstanding the complaints which this omission had years before produced. The reason or reasons which prompted Stuyvesant to deny them a patent cannot be positively affirmed, but it probably resulted in no small degree from his arbitrary nature, influenced by jealousy of the increasing number and strength of the English settlers. Middelburg had manifested but little attachment to his government, and considerable for that of New-England, but the Director did not perceive that this alienation was the result of his own fatal policy towards them. His procedure in relation to their patent was opposed to the spirit, if not the letter, of the charter of freedoms and exemptions, as well as to custom; for general patents had been granted to their neighbors composing the towns of Hempstead, Flushing, and Gravesend. The people of Middelburg rightly estimated the legal value of such an instrument, for with their bounds yet undetermined, they lay open to continual encroachment from the adjacent settlements, to which that of Rustdorp or Jamaica was also added this year. Failing, therefore, to secure a title for their lands from the nominal owners, they turned to the Indians, the genuine proprietors of the soil, to obtain one from them by an equitable purchase. Negotiations for that purpose were entered into with Rowerowestco and Pomwaukon, sachems claiming propriety in the Middelburg lands, who in consideration of the sum hereafter specified, subscribed a deed on April 12th, 1656, in which they assigned their entire right in the said lands, except a tract of "upland lying under the hills southward from the town place now seated," which they reserved as hunting ground, conveying only the "grass for mowing, and feed and timber," but giving to the people of Middelburg the preëmptive right to the said reservation whenever they should conclude to sell it. The bounderies set forth in this deed did not differ very materially from those of the Doughty patent.

This purchase reflects honor upon the memory of the pioneer settlers of Middelburg. Actuated by the same principles of justice towards the artless savage which has given the name of William Penn an eternal fame, they secured not only the good will of the red man, but also the comfortable reflection that their land title was of the best possible character, because derived from those whom the Great Spirit had constituted the

true proprietors of the soil. Each of the “purchasers”—as they continued to be called—gave according to his possessions at the rate of a shilling per acre, and most fortunately their names are preserved, together with the sums they respectively paid. The list is entitled “the Indian rate,” and presents a nearly perfect list of the male residents of Middelburg in 1656, four years after the town was planted.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
RICHARD GILDERSLEEVE, .	2	10	0	JAMES STEWART, . . . .	1	12	6
ROBERT COE, . . . . .	4	0	0	THOMAS PAINE, . . . . .	0	10	0
JOHN MOORE, . . . . .	2	0	0	THOMAS LAWRENCE, . . . .	1	10	0
JOHN REEDER, . . . . .	1	10	0	JAMES SMITH, . . . . .	1	0	0
THOMAS REEDE, . . . . .	0	15	0	PETER MEACOCK, . . . . .	1	0	0
WIDOW STEVENS, . . . . .	1	0	0	EDMUND STRICKLAND, . . .	0	10	0
SAMUEL WHEELER, . . . .	1	0	0	THOMAS NEWTON, . . . . .	0	15	0
RALPH HUNT, . . . . .	1	0	0	ELIAS BAYLEY, . . . . .	0	10	0
JOHN LAYTON, . . . . .	1	10	0	JAMES BRADISH, . . . . .	0	10	0
JAMES HEROD, . . . . .	1	0	0	JOSEPH FOWLER, . . . . .	1	0	0
THOMAS HAZARD, . . . . .	1	5	0	RICHARD BETTS, . . . . .	1	10	0
PAYA, . . . . .	0	10	0	ROBERT PUDINGTON, . . .	1	10	0
JOHN LAURONSON, . . . .	1	10	0	WILLIAM HERRICK, . . . .	2	0	0
JOHN BURROUGHES, . . .	1	10	0	THOMAS WANDELL, . . . .	1	10	0
EDWARD JESSUP, . . . . .	4	0	0	SAMUEL TOE, . . . . .	1	10	0
JOHN GRAY, . . . . .	2	5	0	THOMAS REEDE, . . . . .	1	0	0
HENDRICK JANSEN, . . . .	1	10	0	RICHARD WALKER, . . . .	1	0	0
JOHN HICKS, . . . . .	1	10	0	COLESAY, . . . . .	1	0	0
JAMES WAY, . . . . .	0	2	0	RICHARD BULLOCK, . . . .	1	0	0
THOMAS ROBINSON, . . . .	1	0	0	JAMES LAURONSON, . . . .	1	0	0
THOMAS STEVENSON, . . .	2	0	0	BRUMME, . . . . .	0	10	0
JOHN COE, . . . . .	0	12	0	AARON, . . . . .	1	13	4
NICHOLAS CARTER, . . . .	1	0	0	BRIAN NEWTON, . . . . .	1	13	4
WILLIAM PALMER, . . . .	1	10	0	SMITH'S ISLAND, . . . . .	1	16	8
JOHN FURMAN, . . . . .	0	2	6	THOMAS GREEDY, . . . . .	1	0	0
WILLIAM LAWRENCE, . . .	0	10	0	JOHN HOBBY, . . . . .	0	2	0
HENRY FEEKE, . . . . .	2	0	0	TRAPSAUS, . . . . .	0	2	0
WILLIAM WOOD, . . . . .	1	0	0				
					£	68	16 4



## CHAPTER III.

Proposal to erect a grist-mill.—Dispute about the Town House.—Death of Rev. Mr. Moore.—Indian outrage at Mespat Kill.—Intemperance makes its appearance.—Its effect illustrated.—General good character of the founders of Middelburg.—Care to preserve sound morals.—Curious penalties for crime.—\*Elias Bayley, the marshal, becomes unpopular and loses his office.—Wolves trouble the inhabitants.—First schoolmaster in Middelburg.—Village of Aernheim broken up.—Stuyvesant grants the meadows at Mespat Kill to Bushwick, which creates discontent.—Several regulations and changes instituted.—Tithes or tenths become due.—Town House repaired.—Plunders Neck purchased.—Call of Rev. William Leverich.—Political troubles.—Connecticut claims all Long Island.—Responded to by Middelburg and the other English towns.—Way preparing for open revolt.—Captain Coe corresponds with Connecticut.—Efforts to effect a combination against the Dutch.—James Christie arrested and taken to New Amsterdam.—Causes an uproar at Middelburg.—The people take up arms.—Christie's release demanded.—Excitement increases.—Curious letter to Stuyvesant.—Middelburg received under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.—Its name changed to Hastings.—Inhabitants sign a declaration of their allegiance to England.—Choose town officers in the name of the King.—Adopt the English laws.—Truce between Stuyvesant and the English towns.—Stuyvesant sends letters to Hastings.—Are referred to Connecticut Court.—Measures to settle the Indian reservation.—A third of Sellar Neck bought.—Hellgate Neck purchased by William Hallett.—Hewlett's Island. 1657 to 1664.

The acquisition of the native right to the soil appears to have given a new impulse to public enterprise. Though one flouring mill, owned by John Coe, was in operation at the mouth of the Horsebrook, Edward Jessup contemplated the erection of another on the stream emptying at Fish's Point, which bore the Indian name Sackhickneyah, but was "commonly called Wessel's Creek," and afterwards from a person who lived at this date on the poor's bouwery "Lodowick's Brook." Upon this creek "Wessel's mill" had formerly stood, but was probably destroyed in the Indian troubles when the savages visited Mespat with the destructive fire-brand, and the out-plantations were even more obnoxious to their attacks.

"The work being matter of charge and hazard," Mr. Jessup applied to the Council, January 15th, 1657, for "the liberty of the above-said creek, with a small tract of land, as your



honors see expedient for a work of that nature, with a piece of meadow if it be there to be found, and also that you would be pleased to order that none shall erect either mill or mills so near the mill that I intend to build, as may be a hindrance or prejudice to the said mill: she doing the work well and sufficiently, and dealing honestly, as is requested in the premises; and likewise that the said creek may be free from engagements to any other. It is not my desire to be a hindrance to any man, or any prejudice to my loving and respected friend Mr. Coe, but so far as I apprehend, as yet his mill is overwrought, and the country may well employ two mills, and both have work enough."

It does not appear that this project was executed, or the request granted, and it is hardly to be supposed that the influential proprietors of the poor's bouwery would have given their assent to the monopoly of this stream, which formed the eastern bounds of their plantation. In fact, within a few years the deacons disposed of a part of their land for a mill seat, and a grist mill was erected where that of Mr. Jackson now stands.

The Rev. Mr. Moore having returned to Middelburg to resume his official duties, the inhabitants of the town, in effecting an agreement with him concerning his clerical services, gave him a title to the town-house under the hands of the clerk and one of the magistrates. This was done "in a publique meeting," but the measure was opposed by a number of individuals, who, perhaps, belonged to the Presbyterian party. They held that the building was town property, and at its erection was intended to be kept for the use of the ministry successively. A remonstrance was therefore got up and sent to the Director-general. It was written by John Burroughes, and read thus:

*To the Honorable Governor :*

WORTHY SIR: We whose names are underwritten, desire to make our humble requests known in respect to the house builded here by the town of Middelburg for public use for a minister for continuance, which some of the town hath given away to Mr. Moore for his own property, and his after him; wherein we think we are wronged, and the town left destitute, if Mr. Moore please to leave us, or if he should die, for we know men are mortal; then we are to seek both for minister and house to entertain him into;

therefore we do humbly entreat that your honor would be pleased to take it into consideration, and judge the equity of the thing, and the damage that may ensue. Thus leaving you to God and his grace, we rest,

Jan. 22d, 1657.

JOHN BURROUGHES,  
JOHN LAYTON,  
ROBERT PUDINGTON,  
FRANCIS SWAINE,

THOMAS CORNISH,  
NICHOLAS CARTER,  
SAMUEL TOE.

Stuyvesant gave a decision for the remonstrants. He could hardly credit that the house of the minister, built for a public use, had been disposed of as stated, and summoned the magistrates to render the reasons for this novel proceeding. They were also charged not to harm the bearer, John Layton.

The allusion made in the above remonstrance to the common mortality of our nature seemed prophetic as regarded Mr. Moore, for he was soon called to exchange his earthly tenement for a quiet repose in the "narrow house." He ceased from his labors, in September, 1657, leaving four sons to perpetuate his name, whose descendants are now wide spread and very numerous.

Little of interest as connected with Middelburg, characterized the year or two which immediately succeeded the death of Mr. Moore. One event, however, is worthy of record, as illustrating the perils of that period. This was the wanton murder of a Dutch family at Mespat Kills, on the night of August 26th, 1659. That day three Raritan Indians came to the house of Eldert Engelberts, a native of Eland, in East Friesland, who resided with his family in an isolated place at the Kills. While the savages were engaged by the fire "picking and boiling pigeons," they became acquainted with the fact that there was seventy or eighty guilders' worth of wampum in the house. Avarice took possession of the savages, and that night they murdered Engelberts, his wife and two men living in the family, rifled the house, and escaped. Immediate effort was made by the Director-general to discover the murderers, but with what result is not known.

But an enemy more insidious and fatal to the peace of the settlement, was lurking about its habitations. Intemperance had appeared to such an extent as to call for some restrictions upon the sale of spirituous liquors. On August 22d, 1659, the town court ordered that no inhabitant of the place should sell any liquors or strong drink by retail, after the first of the ensuing

September, without an order from the magistrates, upon penalty of fifty guilders, or about nineteen dollars. The necessity that existed for wholesome regulations to check the maddening influence of ardent spirits, is shown by the following; a humiliating illustration of the abiding truth of the Divine declaration, "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging." It occurred early in 1660, that Ellen Wall, who "tapped" liquor at the English Kills had received an anchor of brandy-wine at the landing-place. While it lay there unguarded, two men, overpowered by the temptation to test its quality, broached the cask and not only drank themselves, but invited an acquaintance who lived hard by, to enjoy it with them. For the fourth time was the "porringer" filled, and with it the two in their boat left the landing, when they were met by Joseph Fowler coming up the Kill, in his canoe; observing the pot of liquor in the bottom of their canoe, he jocosely asked the men whether that liquor was for him. "Drink," replied one of them, "but you must hold down your head." Crime always seeks concealment. Merry over their exploit, and boasting that they "did draw four porringers full of Old Nelly's drink," the free use of her brandy-wine soon reached the ears of Ellen, who the next day fell into a sharp dispute about it with the wife of one of the offenders, which, shameful to tell, ended in a pitched battle between these female pugilists, in which Ellen was bruised and roughly handled, and the air was made to resound with their cries; the disgraceful scene being witnessed by Mr. Fowler from his field, and by other neighbors. Ellen sued and recovered pay for her liquor, but the court also fined the women each six guilders, and ordered them for the future "to refrain such drunken bouts."

Such broils were rare exceptions to the usual harmony which prevailed within the bounds of Middelburg. The good character of the inhabitants generally, is seen in the care which they took to preserve good morals, by excluding from their society such persons as were likely to endanger them. No individual could find a residence among them except he were admitted by a popular vote. And instances occurred where persons were threatened to be turned out of the town for improper conduct. The town court was active and rigid in the imposition of penalties against the violators of law and

good order, and though the punishment inflicted was often mild, it was as humbling in its effects as it was peculiar in kind. This year, 1660, Capt. Coe "laid an indictment" against an individual for feloniously taking corn from his mill, and being convicted of the crime, the culprit was sentenced, besides making amends to Capt. Coe, "to walk from Mr. Doughty's house, with two rods under each arm, and the drum beating before him, until he comes to Mr. Jessup's house, and then he is to have his liberty," and further, "to refrain walking at unseasonable hours, for time to come, because it gives cause of suspicion." Other instances might be cited illustrative of the manner in which criminal jurisprudence was administered in those days, one of which was sitting in the stocks on the court days. Justice dispensed so publicly must have had a salutary effect upon the offender, or at least imposed a strong restraint upon others inclined to similar practices.

The marshal of the town court at this day was Elias Bayley, who had filled the office for a series of years, but like too many others clothed with a brief authority, he ventured upon an abuse of his powers, and, now found himself at a sore issue with the inhabitants. In 1655 Mr. Bayley was directed by the magistrates to execute a certain judgment against Thomas Stevenson. The marshal seized upon one of his yoke cattle, and deaf to the entreaties of Stevenson, who tendered him part of the money, the balance of which Mr. Coe, the magistrate, on being appealed to by Stevenson, kindly offered to advance, he proceeded to kill the ox. Mr. Stevenson made complaint to the Council, which decided May 8th, 1657, that Bayley should make reparation; declaring it "contrary to divine and human laws" to deprive a man of his work-ox. This rashness, especially unbecoming in an officer of justice, served to render the marshal unpopular, and he was finally removed by a vote of the town, and Thomas Pettit, Sen. chosen in his stead. Bayley, however, continued to assert his right to the office in defiance of the people, which so incensed the public mind against him, that on March 9th, 1660, the inhabitants "being generally met together for the choosing of magistrates and marshal," not a vote was cast for him. Nevertheless he still declared his intention to serve "in spite of the town," and it was only through an application of the



inhabitants to the Director-general, in which they complained of his "usurping the place of an attorney also, pleading any cause, which they suppose to be against the law of the land," that Bayley was set aside.

But the honest inhabitants of Middelburg had other ills to contend with, in the wild animals that infested their forests; the wolves proved especially annoying, failing not in their nightly prowlings to prey upon the flocks and herds. To check this evil, a bounty was offered for wolves killed within the town, and the inhabitants at the above meeting formed a subscription for this object. The Indians, from their peculiar habits, proved valuable agents in the destruction of these public enemies.

After the demise of the Rev. John Moore, his bereaved family were left in the quiet possession of the town-house for four and a half years, during which period the town was destitute of the public means of grace. But the deficiency was now to be in part supplied by the services of a schoolmaster, and it was expected that Mr. Doughty, who had married the widow of Mr. Moore, would surrender the premises to the use of the new teacher. To this he objected, which gave rise to the following interesting memorial presented to the Director and Council.

Whereas, God hath been pleased of late years to deprive us of Middelburg, on Long Island, of the public means of grace and salvation, and also of the education of our children in schoolastic discipline, the way to true happiness: but yet God having in mercy at last provided for us a help meet for the discipline and education of our children, and, by the same person, help in the sabbath exercises, we therefore, who never gave, nor consented to the giving of the housing and lands built and fenced in, and also dedicated for the use of the public dispensation of God's word unto us, do humbly entreat your honorable lordship, that this our said schoolmaster, Richard Mills by name, may be by your lordship possessed of the said housing and lands, for his use and ours also, for our children's education and the sabbath exercise, the which God doth require, and we have need of for us and our children. As the housing now stands it is like to go all to wreck and ruin, the fences are falling down, the house and barn decaying and wanteth repair, and Francis Doughty doth not repair it, nor the town—as it stands between him and them, we will not repair it, and by this means it is like to come to nothing in a short time, and so we, and your lordship also, shall be disappointed; therefore our humble request to your lordship is, that this our

schoolmaster, and at present our soul's help in dispensing God's word to us and our children every Lord's day, may be settled in it, to enjoy it without any molestation from Francis Doughty, or any of his, for so long time as our God shall be pleased to continue him amongst us, or to provide another for us. Thus knowing that your lordship is as willing to further our souls' good as our bodies', we rest your lordship's humble petitioners.

THOMAS HUNT,	MARY RYDER,
FRANCIS SWAINE,	JOHN BARKER,
JAMES BRADISH,	JOHN LAURONSON,
JAMES LAURONSON,	THOMAS CORNISH,
NICHOLAS CARTER,	SAMUEL TOE.

To this memorial was returned the following reply :

These presents do require and order Francis Doughty, and whoever it may concern, to give and grant unto the present schoolmaster, Mr. Richard Mills, a quiet possession of the said house and land ; it being with our knowledge, consent and help, built for the public use of the ministry, and therefore may not, cannot be given and transported for a private heritage. But if he or his wife hath to demand any remainder of means or salary of her deceased husband, Mr. John Moore, late minister of the aforementioned town, it is ordered, and these presents do order the magistrates and inhabitants of the said town to give unto the heirs what is due them. Done in Amsterdam, in New Netherland, this 18th of February, 1661.

P. STUYVESANT.

In compliance with this order, the premises were vacated, and Mr. Richard Mills, the first schoolmaster of Middelburg, was inducted into the town-house, and entered upon the responsible duties of his vocation.

This spring terminated the existence of the village of Aernhem, on Smith's Island. It was broken up by order of the Director and Council, upon the ground that it might hinder the progress of the new village of Bushwick, and the following year the tenantless cottages were removed upon the request of the magistrates of the new settlement, who feared they might be again occupied. Bushwick was planted in 1660, by a company of French, joined by a few Dutchmen, among whom was Joost Casperse, ancestor of the Springsteens, of Newtown. The succeeding year, upon invitation of the inhabitants, the Director-general visited the new village on the 14th of March, and conferred upon it the name of Boswyck, signifying a hamlet in the woods. The occasion was propitious, and the



people embraced it to request of the Director certain privileges, and the grant of a large tract of land adjoining, as pasturage for their cattle, the bounds of which were set forth as extending "from the east side of Smith's Island southward to the hills, and along said hills westward, to the heights of Merck's plantation, and from the said heights northerly, by Merck's plantation, to Bushwick, being a four cornered plot of land."<sup>1</sup> Willing to favor the applicants, Stuyvesant gave them their request.

This grant infringed largely upon the Middelburg purchase, and produced great dissatisfaction among the settlers, some of whom went to the Director with their complaint. Thomas Wandell stated, that having understood that the whole hay meadow situated in Mespit Kills, had been allowed to the inhabitants and farmers of the village of Bushwick to be distributed among them by lot, he would of course lose his meadow granted him in the year 1654, by the magistrates of Middelburg, under the Director's order, "and lying between Smith's Island and the lands of Eldert Engelberts, at the place where he was massacred by the savages." He prayed that he might retain his meadow, which he was permitted to do, upon proving his title.

The current year seems to have been marked by no other event of general interest. During the spring of 1662 several votes were taken for the better regulation of the town. On March 13th "the town homelot and barn" were let to Thomas Roberts, upon condition of his repairing the barn and fences. Edward Jessup, Samuel Toe, John Layton and John Burroughes were empowered to levy a rate or tax of five stivers (about five cents!) on the acre, for the payment of the town debts. Thomas Lawrence, who had filled the office of town clerk for several years, was succeeded by John Burroughes, who in May was appointed clerk of the court also. And to guard against some actual or apprehended violation of the custom of the town, respecting the admission of new inhabitants, it was resolved, May 23d, "that the man coming into the town irregularly, at the call the best course shall be taken to remove him, being a man of an evil report."

<sup>1</sup> Marcus de Suson, here referred to, had a plantation near Cripplebush.

In accordance with the terms of the Freedoms and Exemptions established in 1640, the founders of Middelburg, had hitherto been free from all imposts or taxes to the general government. The prescribed term for such exemption had now expired, and Director Stuyvesant, ever attentive to the interests of his superiors, dispatched the following epistle to remind them that they would thenceforth be required to render annually the tenth part of their harvest, or commute for the same, on such terms as should be mutually agreed upon.

LOVING FRIENDS :—

Whereas the time of ten years and also the freedom of tenths is expired, these presents do order the magistrates, and also all the inhabitants of the town of Middelburg, and all the other plantations in Mespat Kill, that none of them shall presume or undertake to remove their fruits or increase, as corn, maize, tobacco, &c. before they have agreed for the year about the tithes, with the Governor-general and Council, or their commissioners, upon forfeiture of fifty guilders. Done in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, on the 3d of July, 1662.

P. STUYVESANT.

Upon the reception of this the inhabitants met on July 7th, and appointed Edward Jessup, Richard Betts, and Francis Swaine, to wait upon the Director, and agree with him "for the tithes for the present year, both for town and kill."

The toils of harvest being ended, attention was turned to making the much needed repairs upon the town-house, as was called the only public building in the village, and which hitherto had served, as occasion required, the several purposes of a church, school-house, and parsonage. James Lauronson was engaged September 18th, for the sum of one hundred guilders, or forty dollars, to underpin, with stone and mortar, the house and the leanto; to lath and plaster both rooms, (the town furnishing lath and nails); to build an oven, repair the chimney, and do what was needful in the chamber,—all to be completed in six weeks. William Lawrence was also employed to cover the roof with a good coat of thatch, for forty-two guilders, and Lauronson engaged to provide the thatch and deliver it at the town-house, for the additional sum of forty-five guilders. Payment was to be made these individuals, "after the value of wheat at six guilders a bushel."

While this work was in progress, Richard Betts, Samuel Toe, John Scudder, John Coe, George Sergeant, John Denman

and Thomas Reede purchased, Oct. 3d, 1662, of the Indian chiefs Womatupa, Wonoxe, and Powatahuman the neck of meadow-land "commonly called Plunder's Neck by the English," lying on the south side of Long Island, and "bounded on the east side by the river Hohosboco, with a small brook on the west side running into the river before mentioned." This acquisition of salt meadow was found highly conducive to the success of the Middelburg farmers, because salt hay was necessary to the healthy growth and sustenance of their cattle, which "were subject to diseases when they were pastured on new ground, and fed on fresh hay only."

The thorough fitting up of the town-house was probably with a view to the settlement of the Rev. William Leverich, who several months after is found occupying the building, and preaching the Gospel among the people of Middelburg. This learned and pious man graduated in 1625, at Cambridge, England, and eight years after came to New England, where he labored in different places about twenty years, part of the time in instructing the Indians about Sandwich, for which purpose he acquired their language. In 1653, he removed to Oyster Bay, whence he spent about five years in propagating the gospel among the aborigines on the Island; but settled, in 1658, as pastor of the church at Huntington, from which he removed with his sons Caleb and Eleazar to Middelburg, about the close of 1662, where his labors met with decided favor. Measures were taken to raise a salary for his support, and afterwards, "for his encouragement among them," the town gave him two parcels of meadow, and as that was thought "not to be enough to supply his need," there were added twelve acres more at the east end of "Long Traines Meadow." The need of a more suitable place of worship was apparent, and on Jan. 9th, 1663, the town voted to build a "meeting-house," but the execution of this design was interrupted by the extraordinary events which soon after transpired. The country was on the verge of revolution and civil war.

Never, perhaps, was there an administration whose proceedings, while aiming to promote good order, morality, and religion, tended to results more directly opposite, than that of the impolitic Stuyvesant. A course of austere legislation; fines and banishment for difference in religious faith and prac-

tice; injustice and violence to the savages, who in turn wreaked their revenge on the inoffensive settlers, all contributed to lessen the population and produce the deepest aversion to the government. Middelburg had not escaped the iron hand of this policy, as we have seen, and besides, several of the purchasers had been harshly dealt with. In 1661, Richard Bullock was cast into prison for debt, but he managed to escape, and probably fled the province; and five years before that, Thomas Greedy, a man of over seventy years, was, for a slight offence, banished the country. Such undue severity had a direct tendency to disgust and inflame the public mind—the English population were totally estranged, and held the government in utter detestation.

Such was the dominant feeling in Middelburg, when Connecticut received a charter from Charles II. confirming to that colony the “islands adjacent.” By a wanton construction of the patent, Connecticut laid claim to Long Island, as one of the islands referred to. On October 27th, 1662, intelligence was sent to Middelburg and the surrounding English villages, that they were “annexed to the other side of the Sound.” The long wished for deliverance offered, and the English towns hailed the event as affording a most opportune occasion to shake off the galling fetters of Dutch tyranny. Thus came the eventful year 1663, and though the design of a union with Connecticut was yet in embryo, Middelburg evinced a disposition to assume the institutions of their English neighbors. On Jan. 9th, they appointed several citizens of trust, after the manner of the New England towns, to conduct their public affairs for the ensuing year. These were John Layton, Francis Swaine, William Blomfield, John Cochran, Samuel Toe, Richard Betts, and Ralph Hunt, all or most of whom took an active part in the thrilling events which soon after transpired. The way was preparing for a political revolt; the tempest of opposition to the government which for long years had been gathering blackness, was about to pour forth its angry torrents. It was a season of peculiar trial to the Director of New Netherland, for to add to his sources of uneasiness, the red men were venting their cruelty upon the inhabitants of Esopus, on the Hudson. Stuyvesant resolved to despatch a military force to their assistance. He sent word to Middelburg, that on



June 30th, he would visit that village in person, or send his deputies to obtain recruits for this service. But the application for aid was ill-timed, for when the recruiting officers, consisting of Lieutenants Couwenhoven and Stillwell, and Ensign Samuel Edsall, made their appearance, the magistrates and leading individuals dissuaded the inhabitants from enlisting; the period was critical, and the events to which they looked forward, might call forth the exercise of their undivided strength. The officers therefore left, having effected nothing.

Notwithstanding this ripening spirit of insubordination, Middelburg yet kept up a show of allegiance, dictated rather by motives of policy, than any genuine feelings of attachment. In the month of July, Thomas Wandell and two other citizens waited upon the Director, and commuted for the tithes for the current year, the amount fixed upon being fifty schepels<sup>1</sup> of wheat and fifty of peas: upon condition that these and the tithes for the preceding year which yet remained unpaid, should be delivered within a suitable time, at the Company's storehouse. It may be doubted, however, considering the anarchy which succeeded, whether the government obtained a particle of this revenue.

Among those in Middelburg that warmly advocated an alliance with Connecticut, was Capt. John Coe, who in August addressed a letter on the subject to the General Court, at Hartford, and dispatched it by James Christie. The latter delivered his message on the 22d of that month, (old style,) two hours after the court broke up, and Messrs. Talcott and Allyne returned an answer by the same person, expressing much regret that *that* being the case, they could not aid them according to their desire. They recommended an application to the court, at its meeting in autumn, when any memorial would be duly considered. "In the mean time," they add, "we suppose Stuyvesant dare not in the least offer any injury to any of you; and after the meeting of the commissioners, at October court, they will the better know how to act towards yourselves, or any of the towns about you. If there were a general concurrence in the desire of submitting to our government, we suppose it would much promote the end aimed at by you." Capt. Talcott also engaged Christie to visit the other

<sup>1</sup> A schepel was nearly three English pecks.



villages of Flushing, Hempstead, and Jamaica, "to try if the inhabitants were favorably inclined towards the governor of Hartford."

Christie having returned to Middelburg, the absence of Director Stuyvesant, who had sailed for Boston, to meet the Commissioners in relation to their differences, afforded a favorable occasion to visit the English towns, and accomplish the proposed union in favor of Connecticut. He accordingly proceeded with two others to Gravesend, with "a simple commission signed Coe," and a copy of Talcott's letter; and the town being called together, Christie produced his letters and informed the assembled villagers that they were no longer subject to the Dutch government, but to that of Hartford. But the sheriff, Nicholas Stillwell, a friend to the administration, regarded this as rather a dubious fact. He accordingly arrested Christie's person and papers, and sent intelligence of the proceeding to the Council, who thereupon detached a sergeant and eight men to convey the prisoner to Fort Amsterdam. On the arrival of the soldiers at Gravesend, messengers were immediately dispatched to Middelburg, to announce the fate of Christie; for which reason the sergeant and his men left with their prisoner, at two o'clock at night, and returned to the city.

The arrest of their townsman, was heard with indignation at Middelburg, and John Coe and Edward Jessup, with five of the overseers of the town, immediately proceeded, by night, across to Westchester, and returned with Capt. Richard Panton, a commissioned officer under Connecticut, and a company of men, "to beat arms against the Dutch." They were joined by others in Middelburg, and the next day, Sept. 25th, proceeded to Gravesend, to the number, as was stated, of a hundred and fifty, mounted and on foot. Finding that Christie was beyond the reach of rescue, they determined to secure the person of the sheriff, whose house they surrounded about nine o'clock in the evening, shouting that they would have him, dead or alive, as he had been the instrument in apprehending James Christie. They searched the house with lighted candles, but in vain; the object of their pursuit had escaped amid the darkness, to the residence of his son-in-law. The mob then broached two anchors of brandy that lay in the cellar, and regaling themselves, departed without further depredation.

On the morrow Christie underwent a rigid examination before the Council. The same day Captains Coe and Panton, in the name of the town, despatched Richard Smith to New Amsterdam with a formal demand on the Attorney-general for his release, threatening, in case of a refusal, to "resent it as a breach of the peace, and act according to the nature of the case." The only reply which this elicited, was a circular letter to Middelburg and the other English villages, calling upon the people to seize any mutinous persons who might come into their town, or give information thereof to the Council, that the good inhabitants may continue in peace and unity, "as they have done, through God's blessing, hitherto." But the Council were alarmed, and at once despatched an account of this outbreak to the Director-general at Boston. The excitement in Middelburg was now at a high pitch, and in the exasperated state of the public mind it became a settled purpose to abjure and resist Dutch authority, and form a junction with Connecticut. But Stuyvesant had at least one English friend in Middelburg. This was John Lauronson, who wrote the following letter to the Director soon after his return, giving him a summary of the reigning disorders.

*Right Honorable, the Lord Stevesant :*

The cause of my presenting these few lines to your honor, is to let you understand what traitors there are in Middelburg. John Coe, Edward Jessup, Ralph Hunt, Richard Betts, Samuel Toe, John Layton, Francis Swaine, went to Westchester in the night, and brought Panton, with a company of men, over, to beat arms against the Dutch, and have taken a copy of Panton's commission to kill and slay any that opposeth him. He beats up the drum under a color to train, and when the town is come together, then he plots against your honor. These seven men set almost the whole town against your honor; they call private meetings, and there they conspire against you, and have put the town in an uproar. And Richard Betts said that he would spend his life and his estate in this cause, and John Layton abused your honor, and said that you are a devil, and a wooden leg rogue, and a picaroon, and rails against your honor that it is a shame to hear him. Edward Jessup hath been a traitor a long time; he went to New Haven to see to put the town under them,<sup>1</sup> and I never knew of it, till they came for money as would go for his charges. If some come, be not

<sup>1</sup> I know not to what occasion this alludes, except it be to the mission of Jessup and Coe to Boston in 1653, when they may have touched at New Haven to secure the favor of that colony.

taken with them, they will never be at rest, but always a doing of mischief. So, having no more to trouble your honor, I rest your true and faithful subject,

JOHN LAURONSON.

At the meeting of the general court of Connecticut in October, Capt. John Coe, deputed by Middelburg, and others from the several English towns, proceeded to Hartford and presented petitions to be received to the protection and privileges of that colony, seeing "it hath pleased the Highest Majesty to move the heart of the King's Majesty to grant unto your colony such enlargements as comprehends this whole Island, thereby opening a way for us (as we hope) from our present bondage, to such liberties and enlargements as we are informed your patent affords." Agreeably to their request the court declared that "as the lines of their patent extended to the adjoining islands, they accepted those towns under their jurisdiction." On the other hand, an embassy which Stuyvesant had sent to confer with the general court touching their boundaries, returned without having effected anything, further than to satisfy themselves by seeing the delegates from the disaffected towns on the most intimate terms with the principal men there, "that the doings of Richard Mills at Westchester, of Coe, Panton and others on Long Island, were done and put into execution at their instigation." The deputies had informed the general court of the detention of Christie:—"A countryman of ours, for carrying a message to a neighbor plantation from some of yourselves, has been imprisoned for several weeks, and how long it will continue we know not." Hereupon the secretary of the court wrote to Stuyvesant, Oct. 22d, demanding the release of Christie.

It now remained for Connecticut to follow up the recent act of annexation, and establish formally, her authority on the Island. For this purpose Capt. John Coe, of Middelburg, and Anthony Waters, of Jamaica, who were duly empowered, proceeded, in November, with about eighty men, horse and foot, through the English towns, informed the people that the country belonged to the King, removed the old magistrates and appointed others, who took the oath of fealty to Connecticut.

Middelburg was now in allegiance to King Charles II. In the ardor of their loyalty they discarded the name by which the township from its settlement had been designated, and adopted that of Hastings, after a town in Sussex, England, distinguished in history as the scene of the famous victory of William the Conqueror, by which that monarch obtained the throne of Britain. Encouraged by the prospective growth and prosperity of the settlement, the inhabitants gave themselves early in the winter to matters of public convenience. All persons were required to make "good sufficient fence where their share is to do it," and that by the first day of the ensuing March, upon forfeit of "half a crown," for every rod of fence defective. Four individuals were chosen fence viewers, which is the first notice we have of this not very distinguished, but highly necessary office. Two "common fields," each a single enclosure, in which the villagers proposed unitedly to plough and plant, were directed to be laid out, one on the north and the other on the south of the village lots, which matter was entrusted to four persons, one of whom was James Christie, who had obtained his liberation from the prison of Fort Amsterdam, under bonds.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> James Christie was a native of Scotland, and at this time was thirty-two years of age. He is first named in 1661, when he bought the dwelling house of Lieut. William Palmer deceased. He was still living at Newtown in 1665, but the following year his widow Sarah married Humphrey Clay. There is reason to believe that he was the ancestor of those families bearing the name of Christie in New-York city and vicinity.

Capt. Richard Panton, who acted so conspicuous a part in the late commotions, had for years cherished feelings of hostility to the government, having, in 1656, suffered a brief imprisonment at New Amsterdam for an attempt to throw off the Dutch yoke at Westchester. After the conquest of the country by the English, he continued an influential man at Westchester, both in civil and church affairs, till his decease, in the beginning of the next century, at an advanced age.

Richard Mills, the late schoolmaster of Middelburg, did much to forward the revolt at Westchester, of which place he had become a resident and the leading magistrate. Stuyvesant had him arrested, and he remained in prison for more than a month, but pleading with much importunity to be liberated, being "ancient and weakly," and intending in September to sail for Virginia, the Council, on June 18th, 1663, passed an order for his release, and he, some time after, left the province.



The people of Hastings were in the mean while not devoid of apprehensions. Stuyvesant having consented to a proposition of Connecticut, by which the jurisdiction of both provinces over the English on the west end of Long Island, was suspended, these towns were left, by this arrangement, without a head to look to. They thereupon invited Capt. John Scott of Setauket, a person of great influence, to come and settle their government. On his arrival, Hastings, and four other towns entered into a combination, Jan. 4th, 1664, to manage their own affairs irrespective of Connecticut, until a government should be established among them by his Majesty of England, who, they were told by Capt. Scott, had granted Long Island to the Duke of York.

On the 4th of February ensuing, the inhabitants of Hastings met for the transaction of important business. They drew up and signed a compact, in which they set forth the grounds of their allegiance to England, with their determination to defend to any extremity the interests of their royal master, King Charles II. It ran as follows :

TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE in any parte of the world, knowe that we, the inhabitants of Hastings, otherwise called Middelburg, on Long Island, in the south parte of New England, doe declare that we are by our birthright privileges subjects of his Majesty, Charles the 2d. of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Kinge ; and within the discoveries of his Royall predecessors are providentially seated ; and by right of the natives, have to the soyle an absolute righte of inheritance in free socage, to us and our heys and assigns for ever, which right, interest and propriety, with his Majesty's Royalty of government we promise to maintaine against any usurpers whatsoever, and will further and more particularly doe any thing whereby or wherewith our dread sovereigne and successors may be owned as absolute Emperor in poynt of civill judicature, as by establishinge an authority elected by the major parte of the freehoulders of this towne of Hastings aforesayd, yearly ; this very Island being bounded within the letters pattante granted by Kinge James, of glorious memory, the 18th year of his reigne, to George, Duke of Buckingham, James, Duke of Lennox, which pattante was bounded between 40 and 48 north lattitude, with all Islands ;<sup>1</sup> and within the sayd

<sup>1</sup> This was the patent granted in 1620 to the Duke of Lennox, Fernando Gorges and others, under the name of "The Council of Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for planting and governing New England, in America." From this company the Puritans of Plymouth colony obtained their patent in 1627. Two years later the company granted Long Island to William Alexander, Earl of Stirling.



latitude wee say our just proprietyes of soyle being invaded, and his Majesty's rights usurped by y<sup>e</sup> Hollanders ; to the great scandall of government and discouragement of his Majesty's hopeful plantation, which we will for the futter defend as Englishmen, just proprietyors and Loyall subjects, with our lives and fortunes ; in witness whereunto we have set to our hands this 4th of February, 1663.<sup>1</sup> [1664, New Style.]

All the inhabitants, with a few exceptions, attached their signatures to this high-toned instrument. "James Way, Jonathan Hazard, William Lawrence, Samuel Moore, did not subscribe." The town proceeded to ballot for a president "for the ensuing year," and "Capt. John Scott, Esquire," received their unanimous vote for that office. Town officers were elected in the name of "his Majesty, Charles II." consisting of a clerk, constable and five townsmen. The latter were John Burroughes, Ralph Hunt, John Ramsden, Samuel Toe and John Layton. Richard Betts and John Coe were appointed magistrates for the ensuing year, and deputies to a convention to be held at Hempstead on the 20th inst., "to embrace a body of laws already established in the Council of Connecticut, and to add others for the benefit and advantage of the inhabitants of this Island, in the respective plantations, and any other things whereby his Majesty's royalty and the inhabitants' rights and proprieties may be preserved and farther advanced."

At this crisis, in order to prevent actual hostilities and "the effusion of blood," an agreement was entered into, on Feb. 24th, by Capt. Scott, as president of the English towns, and Director Stuyvesant, to preserve friendship and free intercourse for a year or longer, until the dispute respecting Long Island should be finally determined by his Majesty of England and the States General of the Netherlands. But Scott's authority was brief. The general court of Connecticut, jea-

<sup>1</sup> Under the Dutch, the mode of reckoning time in this town was after the *new style*. Now the *old style*, which was in use among the English, was introduced, according to which the year was understood to commence on the 25th of March, and the month began ten (and on and after March 1st, 1700, *eleven*) days earlier than by the new style. In 1752, the new style was adopted in this province, by order of Parliament. That year began on Jan. 1st; and on Sept. 3d, following, the old style ended, the next day being considered the 14th, new style. In this work I adhere to the style in use for the time being, but in all cases begin the year with January.

lous of his proceedings on Long Island, sent a company of soldiers to arrest him, and he was thrown into Hartford jail, and harshly used. This caused dissatisfaction in the English villages, but Gov. Winthrop came over to the Island and induced the people to submit to Connecticut. Scott's magistrates were deposed, and others appointed.

Prior to this, an account of the critical state of affairs had been transmitted to the Directors and States General, who in January, 1664, sent over a circular letter to the several disaffected towns, in which, addressing them as their subjects, they commanded them to continue faithful, under penalty of incurring their utmost displeasure.

On the reception of one of these letters at Hastings, accompanied by another from Stuyvesant himself, the town met on May 5th, and agreed to refer them to "Connecticut Court," and by direction, James Bradish, the town clerk, immediately forwarded them with a suitable letter on behalf of the town, complaining of several unreasonable demands of the Dutch governor, and praying the court to take "some speedy course for their futter peace and comforte."<sup>1</sup>

This letter was probably laid before the general court by Capt. John Coe, who the same month took his seat in that body as a deputy from Hastings. During the sitting of said court, the Rev. William Leverich, Richard Betts, Samuel Toe, Caleb Leverich, Ralph Hunt, John Burroughes, John Ramsden, Nicholas Carter, Gershom Moore, and James Christie, made application and were admitted as freemen of Connecticut.

The truce now subsisting, afforded the inhabitants of Hastings time to consult upon other and more local interests. "Upon several considerations, the town thought it good to settle the upland lying under the hills southward from the town place now seated." This was the tract reserved by the Indians in their deed to the town, which it was now deemed prudent to secure from the encroachment of their Dutch neighbors, by an actual possession of the premises. At a

<sup>1</sup> This letter is printed in Bolton's Hist. of Westchester county, ii. 20, being supposed to refer to a portion of that county, but this is clearly a mistake. The original is preserved in the Secretary of State's office, Hartford.

meeting of the inhabitants, on April 1st, it was resolved that such of the town-people as chose to locate there should each be allowed a six acre lot to build and plant upon, on condition that they should hold themselves as residents of the town, and pay their share of the public charges. But they were to admit no stranger from any other town as an inhabitant with them, unless he had been duly received by a major vote of the people of Hastings. And whereas the whole town possessed a common interest in this tract, it was further resolved that all should contribute equally to its purchase from the Indian owners, except such as should decline to hold a right in it. Samuel Toe and Ralph Hunt were appointed to view the premises, on the 3d instant, and lay off lots for such as were to locate there, among whom were James Gideons and Thomas Moore, who by a vote then taken, were received as inhabitants.

At this time it was also in contemplation to buy from Jamaica a part of the "South Sea Meadows," as they were termed, lying on the South Bay. This object was affected the succeeding fall, through a committee sent to Jamaica, to "agitate and agree" respecting the said purchase, who happily made a bargain for the third of a certain tract, called "Seller Neck," another third of which was sold about the same time to Brooklyn. It lay east of and adjacent to Plunder's Neck, already the property of several inhabitants of Hastings.

Another purchase, not less interesting, was that effected August 1st, of this year, by "William Hallett, Sen., of the town of Flushing," of a large tract of land, near Hallett's Cove, from Shawwestcont and Erramohar, Indians residing at Shawcopshee, upon Staten Island, by authority of Mattano, their sagamore, and in the presence of two Indians, Warchan and Kethcaneparan, and Randell Hewitt, John Coe, Jonathan Rite, and Edward Fisher. It is described as "beginning at the first creek called Sunswick; westward below Hellgate, upon Long Island, and from the mouth of the aforesaid creek, south to a markt tree fast by a great rock, and from that said markt tree southward, fifteen score rods, to another markt tree, which stands from another little rock a little westward, and from that markt tree east, right to the point of an island which belongs to the poor's bouvery, and from the point of the island belonging to the poor's bouvery round by the river through Hellgate

to the aforesaid creek westward where it began; also an island which is commonly called Hewlett's Island, which island the aforesaid Hewlett did formerly live upon; as also all other islands within this tract of land aforementioned." On Dec. 5th, 1664, the sagamore, Mattano, "chief of Staten Island and Nyack," confirmed the above sale, and acknowledged to have received, in full payment for the land, "fifty-eight fathom of wampum, seven coats, one blanket, and four kettles."<sup>1</sup> This tract, called by the Indians "Sintsinck," and embracing nearly the whole of "Hellgate Neck," was afterwards confirmed to Hallett by the English governors Nicoll and Dongan, or "so much of the aforesaid Indian deed or purchase, as had not before been disposed of to others by groundbrief or patent." It therefore did not affect the several grants to individuals, lying within its limits.<sup>2</sup> As Mr. Hallett no longer held himself amenable to the government of New Netherland, he could not have consulted Stuyvesant in making this purchase. This is evident also, from the fact, that on August 19th, 1664, new style, Abraham Rycken, a planter on the north bounds of the town, obtained from the Director-general, (it being one of his last official acts,) a patent for Hewlett's Island, above named. It was so called from the ancestor of the Hewlett family, of Long Island, (probably Lewis Hewlett, a native of Bucking-

<sup>1</sup> Recorded in Secretary of State's office, Albany, Deeds ii, 74, 75.

<sup>2</sup> In 1667, William Hallett entered a suit against Capt. Thomas Lawrence, for the recovery of Berrien's Island, which the latter had obtained a patent for, but Hallett's claim was not admitted.

The residents near this island may congratulate themselves on the failure of the late attempt to convert it into a Potter's Field for the city of New-York, which (in the words of a resolution of the Board of Health of Newtown, prohibiting public burials of the city of New-York, upon said island,) "would be a public nuisance, prejudicial to the health, and endangering the lives of the citizens of the said town." It can scarce be doubted, especially if it were managed *a la mode* Randell's Island! Then add to this the consequent depreciation of property, while the pleasant water communication and avenues conducting thither, and adorned with country seats, would necessarily become the daily resort of sepulchral processions, and we discover additional propriety in the objections raised to the measure. Among the *peculiar* circumstances connected with this affair, the most ludicrous was an effort of a committee of the N. Y. Corporation, to show that Berrien's Island lay *within the bounds of the county of New-York!* See Document 6 of the N. Y. Board of Assist. Ald. for 1849.

hamshire, England,) who at an earlier day had been driven from it by the Indians, with the destruction of his house and property. Gov. Nicoll, recognizing the authority of the Dutch governor, to dispose of the island, confirmed it to Rycken, Dec. 24th, 1667, and it is yet owned by the descendants of the original patentee, and known as Riker's Island.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

Conquest of New Netherland by the English.—Assembly at Hempstead.—Name of Hastings changed to Newtown.—Decision respecting the meadows on Mespat Kill.—Overseers and Constable and their duties.—First militia officers under the English.—Swine driven to the South Bay to prevent damage to corn crops.—An instance.—Rules concerning fences, fields and highways.—The town buy the Indian reservation.—The Indian deed.—Some conjectures as to what tribe of Indians inhabited Newtown.—Gov. Nicoll's patent to the town.—Jamaica paid for Seller Neck, and these meadows divided.—The town without a meeting-house or a pastor.—At a militia drill the people resolve to have a minister if possible.—Nature of the militia service.—The constable's house burnt.—Precautionary measures.—Improvement of the public land.—Surveyors chosen.—Road laid out through Hempstead Swamp.—Several landholders there.—Sickness at the English Kills.—Scudder's Pond.—Regulations respecting the public land.—Encouragement to mechanics and tradesmen.—Rev. Mr. Leverich recalled to the town.—Smith's Island occupied by order of the Purchasers.—Bushwick complains to the Court of Sessions.—Suit carried to the Council.—Referred to the Assizes.—Decided in Bushwick's favor.—Arbitrary course of the Colonial Government.—Newtown and others petition for redress.—It effects but little.—Roads laid out at the Dutch and English Kills.—Ferry and bridge over Newtown Creek.—Accidents occur on the latter.—Ordered to be repaired.—The first church erected in Newtown. 1664 to 1671.

King Charles II. having asserted a right to Long Island, the summer of 1664 witnessed the entire conquest of New Netherland by the English. His Majesty aiming at the total extinction of the Dutch power in North America, and having first purchased the claim of the Earl of Stirling in Long Island, executed an extensive grant of territory, including the whole of New Netherland, to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany, by letters patent, dated March 12th, 1664. His Highness, the Duke, thereupon despatched Col. Richard Nicoll to take possession of his new dominions, who in the month of



August entered the harbor of New Amsterdam with a naval force, and demanding, received the surrender of the place, to which he gave the name of New-York. The whole of Long Island was now freely yielded up by Connecticut to Nicoll, who held the commission of deputy governor.

The distracted state to which the country had been reduced, under her late masters, rendered it necessary that the several portions of it should be properly organized under one system of civil government. With this intent Gov. Nicoll addressed a circular letter to the several towns, directing the inhabitants to elect delegates to a convention to be held at Hempstead, on Feb. 28th, 1665, to settle the affairs of the province.

This assembly met, and the town of Hastings was represented by Richard Betts and John Coe. The inhabitants of the out-plantations, who were yet a separate community, also voted for delegates to this assembly, uniting for this purpose, it is presumed, with the town of Flushing.<sup>1</sup>

A code of laws, previously framed and agreeing with those then in practice in New England, save that they were less severe in matters of conscience and religion, were with sundry amendments, passed, and promulgated, and distinguished as the "Duke's Laws." A variety of concerns, affecting more or less the well being of the community, were acted upon. The province was erected into a shire, called after that in England, Yorkshire, which was subdivided into districts termed, respectively, the East, North, and West Ridings. Hastings was included in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and the township was enlarged by the addition of the out-plantations, comprising the Poor Bowery, Hellgate-Neck, etc. The territory thus brought within the jurisdiction of the town was equal to about one-third of its previous area, and the township as thus constituted received the name of "the New Towne," an appellation by which it had been previously known to some extent. That of Hastings was abandoned.

As one object of the Hempstead convention was to deter-

<sup>1</sup> Major Daniel Whitehead deposes, Jan. 10th, 1704, "that at the time of the coming of Coll. Nicoll, Esq. then Governor of the province of New-York, his father and he, then living at Mespatt Kills, (then not belonging to Newtown, they then being distinct from the town of Newtown,) chose deputies to send to the general meeting at Hempstead, as other towns did."

mine the limits of the several towns, the boundary between Newtown and Bushwick was considered on the 4th of March, when the latter town assumed the position of plaintiff, feeling herself aggrieved at the efforts of Newtown, to occupy the meadows at the English Kills and the upland lying south of them. After a hearing of their respective claims, the following decision was rendered:—"The meadow ground in question between Bushwick and New Towne, shall remain to the inhabitants of the town of Bushwick, as properly, and of right belonging to them; that is to say, *the meadow lying on the west side of the most ancient Dutch house, situate on the east side of the head of Mespit Kills*, and the inhabitants of New Towne are no way to molest the said town of Bushwick, in the peaceable enjoyment thereof. Touching the upland, the bounds specified in the Middelburg deed, will sufficiently regulate the same."

This appears to have been a compromise of the question, the assembly conceding the meadows to Bushwick, but to Newtown the upland, as bounded in their Indian deed. So well pleased were the inhabitants of Bushwick with this decision, that they entered it in the Dutch language upon their records; but strange to tell, two years later, resuming their old claim, they succeeded in obtaining a patent from Gov. Nicoll, which embraced both the meadows and the upland in question.

The Duke's Laws, by which the province was now to be regulated, erected an *overseers' court* in the several towns, whose jurisdiction should extend to actions of debt or trespass under five pounds;—a court of *sessions* to be held in each riding triennially, for the adjudication of all actions or cases from the value of five to twenty pounds, as well as actions of assault or battery, breach of the peace, or crime;—a court of *oyer and terminer*, when required, for the more speedy trial of capital offenders, who otherwise awaited the sitting of the court of *assize*, which was to be held annually in the city of New-York, and was a court of equity and the supreme court of the province. In this court was vested the legislative power, but being composed of the governor, and the justices who received their appointment from him, the people were still in truth without a voice in the enactment of the public laws, a fact that was no sooner understood by them, than it created the utmost dissatisfaction.

It will be acceptable to my readers, I presume, to learn some of the leading provisions of the legal code now introduced, and by which the affairs of Newtown continued to be regulated till 1683. It enjoined upon each town or parish to build a church sufficient to accommodate two hundred persons; and each inhabitant was required to pay his proportion of the minister's salary agreed upon, yet they were to enjoy liberty of conscience, and neither to be imprisoned, fined, nor at all molested for differing in judgment in matters of religion, provided they did not deny Christianity.

For the orderly management of all town affairs, including the building and repairing the church, maintaining the minister, and providing for the poor, it was directed that eight of the most able men of each town or parish be appointed *overseers*,<sup>1</sup> who were required to be "men of good fame and life, chosen by the plurality of voices of the freeholders in each town, whereof four shall remain in their office two years successively, and four shall be changed for new ones every year; which election shall preceed the election of constable in point of time, in regard the constable for the year ensuing is to be chosen out of that number which are dismissed from their office of overseers." Before entering upon their office, they took the oath of allegiance, in the presence of the minister and the old overseers and constable, and then were presented by the said constable and overseers to the court of sessions next succeeding their election, and with the new constable took the oath of office, which was usually done at the June sessions. They were authorized, together with the constable, to hold town courts weekly or monthly, as was required, where six with the constable, or seven in his absence, were a competent jury, and upon an equal division, the constable had the casting voice. They were to report twice a year to the sessions; "all such abominable sinnes" as came to their knowledge, and had not been punished, including prophane swearing, sabbath-breaking, and drunkenness. They were frequently to admonish the inhabitants to instruct their children and servants in matters

<sup>1</sup> In Sept. 1666, the court of assize ordered that the overseers in each town be reduced to four, and that they have the same authority that the eight possessed; any two of them, with the constable, being empowered to hold town courts.

of religion and the laws of the country, and to bring up their children and apprentices in some honest and lawful calling or employment. They made all assessments or rates, which usually consisted of three, namely, the minister's rate, the town rate, and the country rate, the latter for the support of the general government. They also appointed from time to time, two persons to be inspectors of pipestaves, a common article of manufacture and export at that day; and they were likewise empowered to appoint a sealer of weights and measures, and a public packer or inspector of meat and fish, barreled for exportation. Any one of the overseers might act as constable, if the latter was indisposed, or on any emergency, provided he carried with him the staff of the office. From among the overseers, the constable selected the jurors who attended the courts of session and assize. And in all matters, such as the disposing, building upon, planting, and the like, of their lands and woods, granting of lots, election of officers, assessing of rates, &c. a majority of the overseers, with the consent of the constable, were empowered to ordain such "peculiar constitutions" as were necessary for the welfare of the town, provided they were not of a criminal nature, and the penalties did not exceed twenty shillings for one offence, and were not repugnant to the public laws, and were confirmed by the court of sessions.

The constable was ordinarily chosen on the first or second day of April, yearly, by the major vote of the freeholders in the town, and was presented in person by the old constable and overseers to the next court of sessions ensuing, when he was sworn into office, the insignia of which was a staff about six foot long, with the king's arms on it. Thence he was required to attend each sitting of the court of sessions, unless an overseer, bearing the staff, should supply his place, or he be excused by the justices on the bench; under a penalty of five pound for every day's absence. The constable was to whip and punish offenders, raise the hue and cry after murderers, manslaughterers, thieves, robbers, and burglars; and also apprehend without warrant such as were overtaken with drink, swearing, or sabbath-breaking, and vagrant persons, or night-walkers, provided they be taken in the manner, either by the

sight of the constable or by present information from others. He could command the help and assistance of any other person upon a penalty for their refusal; and could, without warrant, if the case was urgent, search any house or place suspected to be the receptacle of stolen goods, or the person of an offender. It was his business, where cases of debt or trespass under five pounds arose between neighbors, to nominate two indifferent persons as arbitrators. He was to collect all fines and amercements, and distrain for rates where they were refused to be paid. He, with the concurrence of two overseers, was to satisfy every person, either Christian or Indian, for the killing of wolves, to the value of an Indian coat for each wolf, to be paid out of the public rate; evidence being produced that the animal was killed on Long Island, and not elsewhere; and the constable and overseers were to cause the heads to be nailed over the door of the constable, there to remain, as also to cut off both the ears, in token that the head was bought and paid for. The constable was authorized to "furnish the Indians with such quantity of powder and shot as may be thought necessary for their killing of wolves, and provisions; and also may permit them to have their guns mended."<sup>1</sup>

Actuated by a very proper desire to become acquainted with the laws by which they were in future to be governed, the people of Newtown, at their next meeting, held on March 15th, 1665, for the election of town officers, resolved to provide themselves with a "law book." This code instituted regulations for the embodiment and discipline of the militia, equally minute and curious, and which will be noticed hereafter. In keeping therewith, Gov. Nicoll, on the 21st of April, issued commissions to the officers of Newtown, constituting Thomas Lawrence, captain, Ralph Hunt, lieutenant, and Gershom Moore, ensign.

Part of the advantage anticipated from the interest secured in the meadows at the south side of the island, was the privilege of driving thither the swine of the village, where in common herds they might roam upon the beach, and subsist on the shell-fish that it afforded; while the corn-fields would thus

<sup>1</sup> "A wolf killed by Peter, the Indian, the 9th of June, 1667." Newtown Records, A. 71.



be preserved from their depredations, which "in regard their fences were defective," had hitherto proved a great annoyance, and the cause of much litigation in the town court. Accordingly, "about the beginning of harvest," Caleb and Eleazar Leverich, with others of the inhabitants, drove their hogs thither, but those of William Blomfield, one of the company, could not be found at the time appointed, but were finally discovered in the corn of Francis Kitfield, employing themselves most assiduously. On inspection, it was found that the fence opposite Kitfield's corn "was no fence, but boughs and rotten sticks," yet it was supposed "that it might have kept out such swine that had not a taste of the corn." Damages were laid by Kitfield, at ten bushels of peas, and recovered.

Similar events, which tended to set neighbors at variance, induced the overseers to adopt a set of rules "for the well-subsisting of the town concerning fences, fields, and highways," which, being approved by the court of assize, Sept. 12th, 1665, were entered upon the records of the town court. They provided that all fences of common fields should be kept up and in repair constantly, in winter as well as in summer; and all other fences to be set up and completed by the first of March, yearly. Any person found guilty of letting down any bars or fence, or setting open any gate to the damage of his neighbor, should repair damages, and be punished or fined at the discretion of the court. Trees felled upon the highway were to be removed within forty-eight hours; and owners of lots were to stub and clear the highway in front of their land to the width of eight rods, or where there were lots on both sides, to the middle of the street, "for a highway both for carts and cattle to pass." This was to be done by the last of April, in default of which, others were to be hired to do it at the expense of those so negligent.

In the meantime, some progress having been made in the settlement of the Indian reservation, the inhabitants, in 1666, prepared to effect the purchase of this land from the Indians. At their desire, Capt. Richard Betts went to New-York, on June 23d, and obtained the governor's licence for this purpose, and sixteen days after, the purchase deed was executed, and acknowledged by the chiefs before the governor, and head men of Newtown, and the Indian title to the territory-extinguished

for the sum of seventy-six pounds, nine shillings. The deed was as follows:—

KNOW ALL MEN by these Presents, that We, Rowerowesteo and Pomwaukon, do acknowledge and confess that we have firmly and jointly sold, alienated and made over all our lands from us, our heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, to the inhabitants of Newtowne, alias Middelburg, to them and their heirs for ever, as their own proper and free land or lands, immunities, appurtenances, privileges and all whatsoever did unto the afore Sachems or Indians belong: from a small creek called by the Indians Canapaukah, where Burger's mill stands; from thence, going upon a straight line north-eastward to a certain creek called Sackhickneyah, where Wessel's mill stood: so bounded by the Bay side till it come to the mouth of Flushing creek, so commonly called: so running towards the south-east bounded by the creek side, till it extends itself to the south side of the hills upon the line: from thence running upon the line westward by the south side of the hills, till it meet with the south line which is extended from the west branch of Mespit Kills, called Quandoequareous, by a Dutchman's land, called Hans, the Boore: from thence to the mouth of Mespit Kills, by the Indians so called: these aforesaid bounds or tract of land with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, we, the aforesaid Indians have sold in the year one thousand, six hundred, fifty and six, unto the aforesaid inhabitants: only we reserved the privilege of a certain part of upland lying on the south side of the aforesaid town, for our use for hunting, and sold them only the grass for mowing and feed and timber, and have really and fully sold them and theirs for ever the feeding, mowing and timber of the foresaid land; and were firmly bound and engaged in our bill of sale, never to sell or dispose of the said privileges which we had there reserved, to any other but to the inhabitants of Newtowne:—therefore, we the said Indians, according to our words and obligations, do here by these presents manifest ourselves to have received full satisfaction of the foresaid inhabitants, for the privileges we then reserved in the foresaid tract of land, and do really and absolutely give them and their heirs for ever, as full right and title to all the privileges of the said tract of land, as we can or may of any of our lands that we have or shall sell: denying ourselves of any interest therein, or any claims of any other whatsoever of all the lands, appurtenances or privileges within the said bounds, we say, we have really sold as aforesaid to the inhabitants of Newtowne, as their own proper free lands: we say from us, our heirs, to them, their heirs, forever. Whereunto we have set our hands, this 9th of July, 1666, and in the 12th year of his Majesty's reign,

POMWAUKON, X his mark.

ROWEROWESTCO, X his mark.

Signed, sealed, in the presence of us,

JOHN POUNDS,

JOHN NAPPER,

ARMOREHERN, X his mark.

CHAWESCOME, X his mark.

Received of the inhabitants of Newtowne, full satisfaction for all the fore-said lands which herein is specified, we say received by us the 9th of July, 1666, the sum of fifty-five pounds for the first payment; the second and last payment, now paid, twenty-one pounds, nine shillings.

POMWAUKON × his mark.

ROWEROWESTCO × his mark.

Recorded in the office of New-York, the 13th of July, 1666, by me,  
MATTHIAS NICOLL, *Secretary*.<sup>1</sup>

Careful inquiry as to what tribe these chiefs belonged has resulted in a reasonable probability that they, as well as those who sold Hellgate Neck to William Hallett, were of the Canarsee tribe, a clan of reputed power, whose jurisdiction extended over the whole of King's county, the islands in Hellgate, and says Ocallaghan, some part of Newtown.

The extinction of the Indian title to the soil forms an interesting epoch in the history of the town. The red man was no longer able to withstand the advance of civilization; the country began to wear marks of human thrift that made it uncongenial with his ideas of wild solitude and savage life; his hunting-grounds invaded, the deer and the beaver driven from their haunts, he must needs seek for himself a new home in the unbroken forests. It is probable that the most of them vacated the town at about the period of their last sale to the whites, though there is evidence that scattering ones remained for a number of years later, some of whom had their wigwams at Mespit Kills. But the memory of these has long since perished. Occasionally an exhumed relic reminds us that they once lived. The rude implements which they used in the pursuits of peace and the prosecution of war, are the only existing mementoes of the red men of Newtown. These consist chiefly of stone axes and arrowheads, and arrows of reed. The late Judge Furman, of Maspeth, had a handsome collection of them, procured in that neighborhood. Upon the property of Mr. Jackson, at the Poor Bowery, was an extensive deposit of burnt shells, the remains of their clam-roasts, from which Mr. Fish, former proprietor of the farm, is known to have carted scores if not hundreds of loads, to fertilize his land: and on the property of Mr. Kouwenhoven, adjoining,

<sup>1</sup> Sec'y of State's Office, Albany, Deeds ii. 135; also entered in Newtown Records, ii. 261.

there formerly existed a burial place, where, in numbers, the remains of the red men sleep their last sleep, though every outward appearance of a sepulchre for the dead is now obliterated.

Having thus extinguished the Indian title to all their lands, and received a full acquittal from the natives, the inhabitants the succeeding autumn, proceeded to secure the governor's letters patent for the township.<sup>1</sup> On the 6th of October, they appointed Thomas Lawrence, Ralph Hunt, and John Burroughes to get a draft of the bounds of the town,<sup>2</sup> and obtain a patent, promising to bear the expense according to their respective freehold. On March 1st, 1667, the inhabitants made choice of several trusty citizens to be named as patentees in behalf of the whole town, and the same month the gentlemen entrusted with the business obtained the following instrument under the governor's signet.

RICHARD NICOLL, Esq., Governor-General under his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, and of all his Territories in America; To all to whom these presents shall come, *sendeth greeting*: WHEREAS, there is a certain town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, situated and lying on the north-west of the said island, commonly called and known by the name of New Towne, now in the tenure or occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants, who having heretofore made lawful purchase of the lands thereunto belonging, have likewise manured and improved a considerable part thereof, and settled a competent number of families thereupon; Now for a confirmation unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their enjoyment and possession of the premises, KNOW YE, that by virtue of the commission and authority given unto me by his Royal Highness, I have ratified, and confirmed, and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm, and grant unto Capt. Richard Betts, Justice of the peace, Capt. Thomas Lawrence, Capt. John Coe, John Burroughes, Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead, and Burger Joost, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors and assigns, all that tract of land which already hath been, or that hereafter shall be purchased for and on the behalf of the said town, whether from the native Indian proprietors, or otherwise, within the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and exprest, vizt.—That is to say, to be bounded east by Flushing creek; north by the Sound; south by Jamaica line, which runs on

<sup>1</sup> For a list of the freeholders at this period, see Appendix G.

<sup>2</sup> An original draft of Newtown, drawn by John Burroughes, is extant, and is supposed to be the one referred to in the text. It is rudely drawn, and embraces plans of Seller and Plunder's Neck. The localities, Dominie's Hook, Hallett's Cove and Hewlett's Island are also noted.



the south side of the hills; and west by Mespat Creek or Kills; from the westernmost branch thereof to extend upon a south line to the south side of the hills; from whence to run eastward along the said south side of the hills till it meet with the south line, which comes from the head of Flushing creek aforementioned; all which said tract of land within the bounds and limits aforesaid, and all or any plantation thereupon, from henceforth are to belong and appertain to the said town; together with all havens, harbors, creeks, waters, rivers, lakes, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, and all other profits, commodities, emoluments, hereditaments to the said land and premises within the limits and bounds aforementioned and described, belonging or in any wise appertaining; and also one-third part of a certain neck of meadow ground called Seller Neck, as it is now laid out and described, lying within the limits of Jamaica, and to have free egress and regress, with liberty of cutting and felling of timber or trees for fencing, and as occasion serves, to make one or more highways through the upland belonging to Jamaica aforesaid, to pass to their said meadow at Seller Neck, or any other meadow to them appertaining at the south; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said lands, hereditaments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, and of every part and parcel thereof, to the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, to the proper use and behoof of the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, for ever; Moreover, I do hereby ratify, confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges of a town in this government, and that the place of their present habitation shall continue and retain the name of New Towne, by which name and title it shall be distinguished in all bargains and sales, deeds, records and writings; the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments as now or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government, under the obedience of his Royal Highness, his heirs and successors. Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James, in New-York, on the Island of Manhattsans, the 6th day of March, in the 19th year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, and in the year of our Lord God, 1666. [1667 New Style.]

RICHARD NICOLL. [SEAL.]

This spring also witnessed the payment of a debt due Jamaica for the third of Seller Neck, a receipt for which was obtained and deposited with the town records. Cotemporary with this, a partition of the said neck was effected by the three towns to which it belonged, and on the 3d of July following, the people of Newtown made an allotment of their portion to such of their number as were interested therein.

Pursuant to a decision of the Hempstead assembly, passed



March 4th, 1665, the town-house had been surrendered to Mrs. Doughty, as relict of the Rev. John Moore, and the return of the Rev. William Leverich to Huntington, at about the same time, had left the township destitute of stated ministerial services, a state of things deeply regretted by the pious portion of the community. A militia drill was at hand, and on May 29th, 1667, the merry beat of the drum called the inhabitants to muster for parade, each equipped with musket or match-lock, and bandoleers after the fashion of those times. These occasions, in Newtown, partook somewhat of the gravity that marked their occurrence in New England, where they were begun and ended with public prayer. Thus a "training day," then devoid the revelry that now characterizes it, was not an unbecoming occasion to discuss religious affairs. Indeed this preparation for their temporal security seemed to call to mind their souls' danger, while destitute of a spiritual leader. The subject was introduced, and resulted in the passage of a resolution to have a minister if they could procure one. But in the infancy of our country, preachers of the gospel were scarce, and not easily obtained, and whatever means were taken in the above instance, to carry out the wish of the people, failed, and they were left for about two years dependent upon such wholesome instruction as the pious fathers of the village were enabled to impart as they assembled in social meeting for praise and prayer. And when we consider that their piety had its birth in an age of trial, and was nurtured in the lap of persecution, it is not marvellous that in this wilderness home, even under adverse circumstances, the flame of Christian devotion should continue to animate them, and exhibit itself in their efforts to secure the means of grace for themselves and offspring. May their descendants prize their religious privileges not the less.

Having alluded to one of their martial exercises, it may be well in this connection to take a glance at their military system. The inhabitants were organized into a single company, under a captain, lieutenant and ensign, which officers were elected by the company and commissioned by the governor. They were required to be "persons of best quality, such as are most complaisant to their men, of great courage to all virtuous actions, and only fearful of infamy."

All male persons above the age of sixteen, except certain judicial and professional characters, including the minister, constable, and schoolmaster, were required to do military duty four days in the year at the company drill, and once at the general training of the riding. Each was required to provide himself with "a good serviceable gunn, allowed sufficient by his military officer, to be kept in constant readiness for present service, with a good sword, bandoleers, or horne, a worme, a scowerer, a priming wire, shot bag, and charger; one pound of good powder, four pounds of pistol bullets, or twenty-four bullets fitted to the gunn, four fathom of serviceable match for match-lock gunn, or four good flints fitted for a fire-lock gunn." At their trainings they were "instructed in the comely handling and ready use of their armes, in all postures of warre, to understand and attend all words of command." In addition to this was the service of "watching and warding, when they are thereunto required and warned by their officers," this species of service being called for by the peculiar dangers and alarms to which, as the inhabitants of a new country, they were exposed.

Such, briefly, was the military service in Newtown at that early day, as enjoined by the laws of the province, for default of which fines were levied by the civil officers of the town, and applied to furnishing the company with halberds, or battle-axes, drums, and colors. Disorderly conduct upon parade, or upon watch or ward, was punishable by the commissioned officers of the company, by "stocks, riding wooden horse, or other military punishments;" or they could turn the offender over to the civil authority. On one occasion, a complaint being made by Thomas Roberts against Henry Jansen for breaking a drum, the town court pronounced this curious verdict: "The judgment of the court is that the defendant shall procure another drum rim as good as that was before it was broken; and for his contempt for not appearing, that he pay all costs of court, and six shillings to Lieut. Moore and Thomas Roberts, *for fixing another drum.*"

During the present and the succeeding year, the settlers seem to have given increased attention to the cultivation and improvement of their lands. This summer eleven landholders, on the north side of the village, enclosed their premises in a

single field, in which they raised their usual crops. By this neighborly arrangement they secured great economy of labor in the construction of fences; but as much depended upon the faithfulness with which each performed his part of the work, a formal agreement was first made, signed and recorded, by which each person was required to set up and maintain his share of the fence, under a penalty for neglect. Their agreement is dated Jan. 4, 1666-7, and undersigned by John Burroughes, Francis Doughty, Ralph Hunt, John Lauronson, James Lauronson, John Stevenson, Daniel Bloomfield, Richard Osborn, John Reeder, Jonathan Hazard, and John Moore.<sup>1</sup>

The main articles of produce to which the farmers of Newtown gave their attention at this period, were wheat, peas, rye, Indian corn, and tobacco, the last being a staple commodity. Attention had also been given to the culture of fruit trees, and luxuriant orchards of apples, pears, and peaches, began to repay the toil of the husbandman, and to yield quite as abundantly as the orchards of Europe, whence these productions had been imported by the settlers.<sup>2</sup>

Plans being laid, the succeeding winter, by some of the inhabitants, for the occupation of more land, the town thought it expedient to resolve, in public meeting, Jan. 31st, 1668, "that whosoever shall now or hereafter take up land shall not build anywhere but on their homelots, without the town's consent." This measure was evidently designed to prevent the settlement

<sup>1</sup> On Dec. 10th, 1667, the town court authorized Richard Owen to impound the cattle, &c. that should be found in the common field, and to receive for his services 12 pence each for horses, 6 pence a head for neat cattle, and for swine 4 pence a piece. The following is an imperfect list of pound-keepers in Newtown village from that date up to the Revolution:—Henry Sawtell, appointed July 6th, 1669; Gershom Hazard, May 5th, 1699; Benjamin Severens, Feb. 4th, 1711, whose widow kept it after his death; Capt. Samuel Fish, Jr. April 6th, 1742 till 1757; James Wood, April 5th, 1757; Samuel Fish, Jr. April 4th, 1758, till 1767; Abraham Rapelye, 3d, April 5th, 1768; Abraham Riker, Jr. April 4th, 1769; Samuel Morrell, April 3d, 1770; — Bloodgood, April 2d, 1771; Samuel Wainwright, April 7th, 1772 till 1782; Elizabeth Wainwright, April 1st, 1783.

<sup>2</sup> The far-famed Newtown Pippin, which, "when perfectly matured, is considered by some the finest apple in our country," was first cultivated in an orchard near Newtown village by one of the Moore family. Last winter they sold in England at 5 cents each, or \$20 a barrel, wholesale.

from becoming scattered, that the inhabitants might be in a situation for united action in any case of emergency; and it was probably suggested by an alarming fire that occurred about this time on the premises of Ralph Hunt, the constable, by which his dwelling, barn, out-houses, and all his effects were consumed, together with a quantity of corn that had been collected of the inhabitants as public rates. The discharge of a gun was understood to be the signal of alarm when danger was near, and a fine of ten shillings was declared against any one who should shoot off a gun after sunset, except for the above object. The frequent taking up of land, rendered it necessary to appoint permanent surveyors, and at the before-named meeting, on January 1st, Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead and John Burroughes were chosen to this office, and their fees were established at two pence an acre. The spring brought with it employment for these gentlemen. On the 23d of April a highway was laid out, running "about north-west and south-east," through Hempstead Swamp, and apportionments of woodland on either side of the way were made to Thomas Morrell, Gershom Moore, Henry Sawtell, Richard Fidoe, Thomas Pettit, Nathaniel Pettit, each ten acres, and to Jonathan Strickland six acres. Thus are we introduced to several of the earliest landholders in this section of the township, then a dense wilderness, but now including some of the best farms within the limits of the town.

Amid their honest toil the husbandmen of Newtown were not exempt from the common discouragements and afflictions incident to our nature. This fall the families about the English Kills were visited by a distressing sickness, which is supposed to have been fever and ague. A pond of stagnant water was suspected as a principal cause, and the attention of the town court being directed to it, the following order was issued on October 2d:—"Whereas there hath been complaint made to this court against John Scudder, Sen. by several of the inhabitants, for making a dam, which hath, and still doth stop the passage of the water, at or near to Fowler's Bridge or run, which is a great annoyance, and it is conceived a great cause of so much sickness among them; the court doth therefore order that the said John Scudder shall forthwith cut the said dam, whereby the said water may have free passage



through it; under the penalty of five pounds sterling." This pond long retained the name of Sudder's Pond, and obtained notoriety in connection with the boundary quarrel between Newtown and Bushwick. It eventually went in possession of the Schenks, who owned a grist-mill there, only the ruins of which now remain.

As the season had again arrived for activity in the woods, to ply the ringing axe, cut fuel, make clearings, erect fences, and prepare for the approaching seed-time, the inhabitants were led to adopt, during the winter of 1668-9, several measures for the encouragement of labor. It was resolved that any inhabitant might take up and cultivate any of the common land in the woods for five years, provided he would then sow it with hay-seed, and throw it in common again. Liberty was given the inhabitants to fell timber for their use in any of the unfenced lands; but to prevent an abuse of this privilege they were prohibited from carting such wood or timber to the water side, "for strangers of another town," under a penalty of ten shillings per load. To offer an inducement for some persons to undertake the clearing of Juniper Swamp, it was agreed that any inhabitant might take and clear land there to the extent of thirty rods wide through the breadth of the swamp, and it should be his own. It was moreover resolved that all the common meadow belonging to the town should be equally laid out to the several purchasers, reserving, however, forty acres of Trains Meadow "for poor men which have no meadow." The liberty of cutting timber or fuel on the common land, to sell, was afterwards confined to such only as should plant "two acres of corn." And in 1676, it was found necessary for the preservation of the timber, to enact that none of it except firewood should be transported out of the town.

Although agriculture was at this period the leading employment of the inhabitants, yet they in most instances united with it some useful mechanical branch. That was an age when necessity largely developed social and domestic resources; when the well-regulated farm contained within its own bounds the elements of a comfortable subsistence, and every neighborhood formed an independent community. But yet due encouragement was given to honest craftsmen to settle among them. Such were gratuitously supplied with land for cultivation, and



received the usual privileges of citizens, though there was not unfrequently annexed this or a similar provision: "that he do work for the town's people as cheap as we can have it of other workmen."<sup>1</sup> The benefit of attracting into their society skillful mechanics and men of useful professions, seems to have been duly appreciated, and such persons were preferred to any other. Hence, in 1674, when it was found expedient to withhold the giving of any more land to strangers "till all the inhabitants have their proportions," this saving clause was made in their vote, "except it be to some useful tradesmen."

Newtown was still destitute of a minister. During the summer of 1668 effort had been made to obtain some "able orthodox dominie" from New England, and the people declared themselves willing to provide "a comfortable maintenance, with other conveniencies." But this proving ineffectual, attention was again directed to the Rev. William Leverich, and it was resolved, on Dec. 2d, of the last named year, to invite him to become their pastor, in case he was not under other engagements. At the desire of the town, several of the leading citizens, in conjunction with the constable and overseers, drew up and submitted proposals to Mr. Leverich, which he accepted. Preparatory to his removal to Newtown he purchased the residence of Jonathan Hazard, near that village, April 13th, 1669. Several days after he disposed of his estate in Huntington, and soon entered upon his new charge, in connection with which he was destined to end his ministerial labors.

This year was marked by a revival of the dispute between Newtown and Bushwick, respecting the meadows at Mespat Kills. The latter town, not content with the decision passed at Hempstead, had obtained a patent from Gov. Nicoll, Oct. 25th, 1667, covering a large part of the meadows in controversy, together with some twelve hundred acres of upland within the Newtown patent. Newtown then resumed its original claim; measures were taken to allot all the unappropriated meadow land in the township, and on March 11th, 1668, all the public interest in Smith's Island, derived "either by pur-

<sup>1</sup> These were the terms accompanying a gift of land in 1679, to Francis Combs, a cooper. He died in 1700, and his two sons, Francis and Thomas, afterwards removed to Hopewell, N. Jersey. His daughter Elizabeth married Robert Blackwell, an uncle of Col. Jacob Blackwell, of the Revolution.

chase or patent," was given unto James Way and John Hart. These proceedings stirred up the ire of Bushwick, and at the opening of the court of sessions, at Gravesend, March 17th, 1669, the inhabitants entered a complaint, and petitioned for a settlement of their title. But that body declined to act, upon the ground that one of its members, Capt. Betts, was interested, and referred it to the governor, should the parties, whom the court earnestly advised to conclude among themselves a friendly agreement, fail of affecting that object.

Meanwhile, to relieve the uncertainty of the dwellers on the disputed lands, who knew not in which township to regard themselves, the governor, in May, directed that Hendrick Smith, and others, residing there, should "attend the general training, and other military duties," in Bushwick, because "the military company of Newtown will be of a competent number without them, and those of Bushwick being far inferior in number."

No agreement taking place, the parties, pursuant to an order from the governor, presented their cause for trial before the council of the province, on the 28th of June, when Capt. Richard Betts, Capt. Thomas Lawrence and John Burroughes, appeared on behalf of Newtown. The counsel employed by Bushwick founded their claim on the order issued by Governor Stuyvesant, directing that Bushwick have the meadows "if not formally granted to others," and on the decision given in their favor at Hempstead. In defence, Newtown plead their Indian purchase, and its confirmation by Gov. Nicoll, to which were added the depositions of Robert Jackson and Richard Gildersleeve, Jr. that the meadow in dispute "was laid out a long while since for Newtown, before Bushwick was a town." Robert Coe, and Richard Gildersleeve, Sen. former magistrates of Newtown, also testified that they laid out the said meadow for Newtown, by virtue of an order received from Gov. Stuyvesant. The evidence strongly favored the claim of Newtown, but the council, apparently unable to determine the question, referred it to the court of assize.

In preparation for the further prosecution of this affair, Capt. James Hubbard, of Gravesend, was employed to make a survey of the disputed bounds, the draft of which is still preserved, and purports to be a "description of Mispeth Kills,

soe farre as to point out y<sup>e</sup> setuation of y<sup>e</sup> place, for som ffarther information of two houses formerly inhabited, y<sup>e</sup> one by Hance y<sup>e</sup> Boore w<sup>ch</sup> were Hance Hansonn, y<sup>e</sup> other called y<sup>e</sup> Poles house." The latter stood on or near the spot now occupied by the dwelling of Underhill Covert, and is presumed to have been the "ancient Dutch house" mentioned in the Hempstead decision.

The subject came up for trial at the assizes, the supreme court of the colony, on Nov. 4th. Bushwick, the plaintiff, based her claim, as before, upon Stuyvesant's order, and the decision at Hempstead. In behalf of the defence, Mr. Robert Coe, the high sheriff, deposed that the meadow was laid out for Newtown, and that they paid rates for it with their other land; and Richard Gildersleeve, Sen. testified that he, with Mr. Coe, aforesaid, had an order from Gov. Stuyvesant, to lay out the meadow in dispute for Newtown, and that his son paid part of the purchase thereof from the Indians. After a full hearing of the parties, the right of Newtown being plead by their own townsman, John Holden, the case was submitted to a jury of twelve, who gave in their decision in favor of the plaintiffs, the defendants to sustain the costs of suit; and the court confirmed the verdict.

While these things were pending, the English towns were awaking to a sense of the great injustice which they were suffering, in being debarred the privileges of a representative government. In September, 1669, a convention was held at Jamaica, at which Lieut. John Ketcham attended on behalf of Newtown. The result was the presentation of petitions by the several English towns to the court of assize, the burden of which was their exclusion from a share in public legislation in the persons of their representatives. But nothing satisfactory resulted from this effort, though a few trifling concessions were made, which had the effect of soothing the public mind for the time being.

At this period, the ill condition as well as the limited number of the public roads in the vicinity of the Dutch and English Kills, subjected the farmers to serious inconvenience. In pursuance of their petition, the town court, on March 8th, 1670, appointed Mr. Burger, Mr. Wandell, John Parcell, and Capt. Lawrence, to superintend the laying out of convenient

highways at the several kills, to be cleared by the last of this instant, March. They were moreover directed to observe that all fences be kept in good repair, and "to take care of all ways and fences to the poor's bowery, and Peter Cornelius his mill."<sup>1</sup> The court of sessions, which met in June following, directed the immediate execution of this order, and a report to be rendered.

At this time there was "a ferriage at Mespat Kills, for the accommodation of strangers." It was kept by Humphrey Clay, of Bushwick. The creek was crossed above by a bridge on the old highway leading from Brooklyn to Newtown, and both the road and the bridge being sadly out of repair, causing not only inconvenience, but danger to life and limb, the subject engaged the attention of the same court of sessions, who issued the following order :

"Upon complaint of Ralph Warner and divers others, concerning the insufficiency of a certain bridge by the Cripplebush in the usual road betwixt Newtown and the Ferry, whereby great misfortunes have happened to several passengers, the court have thought fit and ordered that the constables and overseers of the several towns of Newtown, Brooklyn, and Bushwick, do appoint two persons out of each of their towns to view the said bridge; and the town within whose bounds it shall be found to be, is forthwith to cause it to be repaired fit for travellers to go over without further danger : and it is likewise ordered that the inhabitants of the respective towns aforementioned, do cause the roadway betwixt Newtown and Brooklyn to be cleared ; their several new fences having blocked up the usual old way, which causes many inhabitants, as well as strangers, to lose themselves in the woods."

While attention was thus directed to the temporal comfort and prosperity of the people, their moral and religious improvement was hindered, the town being destitute of a suitable house for public worship. The Rev. Mr. Leverich was strait-

<sup>1</sup> This mill stood on the site of that now of Mr. Jackson, and had been recently erected by the ancestor of the Luyster family, Pieter Cornelissen Luyster, who bought the ground upon which it stood, from the deacons of the Dutch church, at New-York, and obtained the governor's confirmation July 15th, 1668. He however sold the premises "by publique outcrye," in New-York city, June 11th, 1670, to Capt. Thomas Delavall.



ened in his labors, and seems to have meditated a removal, for the people having met on Dec. 13th, to consider the state of their religious affairs, "voted that Mr. William Leverich shall continue at this town to preach the word and be our minister," and also appointed persons, with the constable and overseers, to "agree with Mr. Leverich for his maintenance." They further resolved, "that a rate of forty pounds shall be made, for the building a meeting-house, the one-half to be paid in corn, the other half in cattle." Arrangements were forthwith entered into for the erection of the first church edifice that graced the village of Newtown, which enterprize was among the chief concerns of 1671. It was built upon "a small gore of land," appropriated for the purpose, by Ralph Hunt,<sup>1</sup> a respectable resident of the town; and this church remained for about forty years, the site being now occupied by the large house at the south corner of the main street and the Jamaica road, formerly known as the "Corner House," and recently owned by Peter Duryea.

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Hunt was a useful citizen, as the records abundantly prove. He served long as a town surveyor, and as an overseer; and during the reëducation by the Dutch, held the office of schepen, or magistrate. He died early in 1677, leaving sons Ralph, Edward, John, and Samuel, and daughters Ann and Mary—the former then the wife of Theophilus Phillips. Of the sons, Ralph and Samuel settled in Jamaica. John was a magistrate in Newtown for some years, and left a son Ralph, and perhaps others. Edward became a man of estate, and died in Newtown in 1716, having five sons, and as many daughters—to wit: Edward, born February 4th, 1684; Richard, Ralph, Thomas, Jonathan, Sarah, Martha, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Abigail. The two sons last named continued in Newtown, but Edward and Richard settled in Hunterdon county, New Jersey. Of some one branch of this family, early transferred from Long Island to New Jersey, was Oliver Hunt, the grandfather of Col. George W. Hunt, of White Pot.



## CHAPTER V.

Newtown requests Gov. Lovelace to ordain arbiters between them and Bushwick.

Referred to the Sessions.—It affects nothing.—The governor appoints arbitrators.—They render a decision which is confirmed.—The boundary.—Newtown demands pay for their land as the terms of compliance.—War between England and Holland.—New-York recaptured by the Dutch.—Newtown makes obeisance to the States General.—Magistrates chosen.—Inhabitants reluctantly swear allegiance.—The return of peace ends the Dutch rule.—English government restored.—Andross' proclamation sent to Newtown.—Mr. Burroughes, the town clerk, replies to it.—His letter gives offence.—The governor institutes an inquiry about it.—A town meeting.—Burroughes writes another letter.—Court of Sessions report on the affair.—Burroughes arraigned before the Council.—A harsh sentence inflicted upon him.—Appearance of a new sect of Quakers at the English Kills.—Their irregularities.—A complaint against them, and verdict.—Thomas Case and two others brought before the Sessions.—Discharged under bonds to appear at the Assizes.—Mrs. Case interrupts the congregation at Newtown while engaged in worship.—The Quakers tried at the Assizes.—Another excitement.—Fear of hostilities from the Indians.—The church enclosed with palisades, and other precautions taken.—The cause of apprehension ceases.—A public Packer chosen.—Thomas Case goes down the Island preaching.—Is arrested, and imprisoned in New-York.—Death of Rev. Mr. Leverich. Steps taken to build a parsonage house, and to procure a minister.—Trains Meadow and others divided.—Land appropriated for a parsonage farm.—Rev. Morgan Jones engaged to preach.—Finds difficulty in collecting his salary.—He removes to Staten Island.—A change in the mode of sustaining the ministry.—Sundry occurrences.—A census taken. 1671 to 1683.

The boundary question was still in agitation between Bushwick and Newtown, and the latter town, anxious to have their limits permanently fixed, presented a request to the governor and council to appoint some indifferent persons to view and lay out the bounds between them and their neighbors of Bushwick. The council referred the case to the court of sessions, before which the parties in dispute had a hearing in Dec. 1671. It resulted in the appointment of Capt. James Hubbard, Mr. Richard Cornell, Capt. Elbert Elbertsz Stoothoff,<sup>1</sup> and Capt.

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Elbert Elbertsz Stoothoff emigrated in 1637 from Nieuwerkerken, settled at Flatlands, and there lived till the beginning of the next century. He was long a justice of the peace, and held other honorable offices. He was twice married, *first*, in 1645, to Aeltie Cornelis, widow of Gerrit Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven; and *secondly*, in 1683, to Sara Roelofse. He was the common ancestor of all those among us now bearing the name of Stoothoff.

Jacques Cortelyou, to visit and review the lands in dispute and "endeavour a composure betwixt them." It was now hoped that parties would agree, but the summer of 1672 found them still at variance. They were willing to make some concession, and again the inhabitants laid several applications before the governor, who thereupon issued his commission, June 26th, to the gentlemen nominated by the court of sessions, and with them Thomas Delavall, Esq., and Mr. Matthias Nicoll, two members of the council, to take a careful observation of the premises, advise with the respective parties, and do their utmost to effect a conciliation. Those gentlemen (Elias Doughty, Esq. of Flushing, acting instead of Mr. Cornell,) immediately entered on their commission. Authorized deputations from the respective towns met them on the premises, and at length an agreement was effected. Bushwick conceded Smith's Island, and Newtown yielded the large tract of upland to the southward, mentioned in Bushwick patent. The commissioners reported this gratifying result to Gov. Lovelace on the 28th of June, and his excellency was pleased to confirm the proceeding, as follows:—"All the valley or meadow ground on the westernmost side of the creek of Mespat Kills, shall be and belong to the inhabitants of Boswyck, that is to say, from the mouth of the said creek to run through and part the meadow ground or valley about the middle, so to go on in the western branch of the said creek, to a certain pond into which the creek runs, called Scudder's Pond, near whereunto the fence of Hendrick Barent Smith now stands, and that Smith's Island, commonly so called, and all the valley or meadow ground on the east side of the creek adjoining or contiguous to the said island, shall be and remain to the inhabitants of Mespat Kills or Newtown, although expressly mentioned in the patent of Boswyck, for that it seems more properly to be within the limits of Newtown; in consideration whereof, and in lieu of six hundred rod, mentioned in their patent, to run into the woods upon a south-east and by south line, as also for an enlargement of their bounds as to the upland, of which they have occasion, the inhabitants of Boswyck shall have and enjoy all the land whether upland or other, beginning from the fence aforementioned, near Scudder's Pond, to run upon a south south-east line till it comes to the hills; that is to say,

all the land in the western side thereof, including the plantation, both upland and meadow ground, belonging to the said Hendrick Barent Smith, within the limits of their said town, or so much thereof as shall be within the line aforesaid, and that the said Hendrick be a member of said town."

When the result became known to the people of Newtown, no little dissatisfaction was expressed at the terms of the compromise. A meeting was held on the 23d of August, and a deputation appointed to wait upon the governor, and inform him that unless Bushwick should satisfy them for the expense incurred in the purchase of the land ceded to them by the committee, they were unwilling to yield it, but intended to hold possession "according as it was confirmed by Governor Nicoll."

Early in the succeeding year, 1673, the startling news was received that England and Holland were again involved in a war. Orders arrived to Gov. Lovelace to put the province in a state of defence, but so inefficient were the means made use of to fortify the city of New-York, that a Dutch squadron under Commodores Binckes and Evertsen, returning from a predatory visit to the West Indies, entered the harbor, and on July 30th captured the place with very little opposition. Most suddenly and unexpectedly the inhabitants found themselves under their old masters. Capt. Anthony Colve was appointed governor by the naval commanders, and immediately began to reinstate the Dutch government. He issued his proclamation to the several towns to come and make their submission to the States General.

Newtown prepared to obey the order, and deputed Lieut. John Ketcham and John Burroughes, who on the 22d of August, new style, presented themselves before "the lords, commanders, and the noble military council," in the fort at New-York, bearing with them the English colors, and a constable's staff, in token of their submission, and at the same time petitioning for the uninterrupted enjoyment of their privileges. In answer they were assured that they should be allowed the same immunities as were granted the inhabitants and subjects of the Dutch nation. They were directed to notify their town of "Middelburg" to nominate six persons, from whom the honorable court should select three for magistrates,

and also to appoint two deputies to unite with others of "Rust-dorp, Heemstede, Vlissingen, and Oyster Bay," in the presentation of three nominees for the office of scout, or sheriff, and three for that of secretary, which two latter officers were to have authority over these five named towns, now to be united in one jurisdiction for the better subserving of the ends of justice. The town complied with this order on August 24th. The candidates for the magistracy were Gershom Moore, Richard Betts, Jonathan Hazard, John Ketcham,<sup>1</sup> Ralph Hunt, and John Burroughes, of whom the court, on the 31st, confirmed Messrs. Betts, Hazard and Hunt, who were sworn into office on the 6th of September.

In the meantime, Capt. William Knift, and some others, had been despatched to the towns and villages to administer the oath of allegiance to the inhabitants. On the last day of August, they came to Newtown, which at that time numbered ninety-nine adult male residents, but only twenty-three could be found, the rest being absent. The former accepted the oath with due formality, while their names were written down by Capt. Knift's elerk. Directions were left with the magistrates to administer it to the rest of the inhabitants, and forty-eight more were sworn on the 13th of September. Four Quakers scrupled to take the oath, but promised fealty. These were Samuel Scudder, John Way, John Scudder, Jun. and Nathaniel Pettit.

Written instructions were soon after received from the new governor, for the guidance of the magistrates in the future government of the town, though in some minor concerns at least the people continued to dispense their affairs according to the

<sup>1</sup> Lieut. John Ketcham was the progenitor of a considerable family, now extinct in Newtown, but to be found in other places. He first appears at Ipswich, Mass. in 1648, but removed a few years after to Huntington, L. I., which town he represented in the Hempstead assembly, in 1665. Coming to Newtown in 1668, he was the next year elected constable, from which time he was much in public life and enjoyed a large share of popular confidence. He bought the purchase right of Edward Jessup in the Newtown lands, and owned the farms now of Geo. I. Rapelye and Benj. Moore, near Newtown village. He died in 1697. His sons were *John*, who continued at Huntington; *Philip*, who remained in Newtown, and left issue; Lieut. *Samuel*, who also left a family in this town; *Nathaniel*, who removed to Westchester county; and *Joseph*, who settled at Christians, in Delaware!



laws before in force. In fact the transient rule of the Dutch afforded time to introduce but few legislative changes. On the 5th of May, 1674, in pursuance of an order from Gov. Colve, Newtown elected Capt. Richard Betts, a gentleman of great popularity, to sit at Jamaica, with magistrates from the associated towns, as a court of justice for the trial of civil or criminal causes, without the right of appeal, except they exceeded the sum or penalty of 240 florins.

In the early part of this year a treaty of peace was concluded between England and Holland, which provided that this province should be restored to the English in exchange for Surinam; and the new governor, Sir Edmund Andross, arriving at New-York, October 31st, received the surrender of the place, and by proclamation restored the English form of government. The Duke's laws were therein revived and confirmed, together with such grants and privileges as had previously been enjoyed under his Royal Highness; all legal judicial proceedings during the late Dutch government were pronounced valid, while the inhabitants were secured in the possession of their lawful estates and property. An order was also issued on the 4th of November, reinstating in office for the period of six months, the magistrates, constables, and overseers who were serving when the Dutch came into power.

The people of Newtown, on receiving a copy of this proclamation, resolved to send a reply to his excellency. John Burroughes, the clerk, in performing this duty on the 16th of November, embraced the occasion to speak of the grievances they had endured by reason of the arbitrary course of the former English government. The court of assize shared the censure of Burroughes as with honest freedom he expressed the views and feelings of himself and townsmen. But Andross, who possessed a most irritable disposition, and was withal wholly averse to such freedom of speech, took umbrage at the plainness of Burroughes. He forthwith issued a warrant to Capt. Betts, residing at the English Kills, which after informing him that he had received a paper from the clerk of Newtown "wherein there are divers unbecoming and reflecting expressions, particularly upon the authority of the general court of assizes," proceeded to direct him "to make inquiry and examine into the matters of the said paper, whether it be



the act of the said town, or the contrivance of some particular persons," and to make report to the next court of sessions, to be held at Gravesend, on Dec. 17th.

Capt. Betts set about the investigation. A town-meeting was called Dec. 5th, and it being "put to vote whether the town sent the address to the governor, the town generally voted that it is their act: that is to say, the copy of the paper which came from the governor being read in the public meeting, voted that the town are willing to send an answer to the governor's proclamation, with thankfulness for his care towards us." Upon the strength of this somewhat enigmatical vote, Mr. Betts proceeded to prepare an excuse for his townsmen, while Burroughes, feeling himself as fully sustained, addressed another letter to Andross, on Dec. 8th, similar in tone to the former.

After the sitting of the court of sessions, both these letters were read before the members of the council, Jan. 8th, 1675, who thereupon directed that their author be summoned before them, together with the constable of Newtown, Jonathan Hazard, to whom a warrant was issued authorizing the arrest of Burroughes. On Jan. 15th, Hazard, with the clerk in his custody, appeared before the governor and council. After some deliberation, "the constable was discharged, and the fault of the town passed by upon the favorable recommendation of the court of sessions, at Gravesend, to whom Mr. Richard Betts, a member of that court, had, in obedience to the governor's order, made report of the error of the town, and their acknowledgment thereof." But no plea availed for Burroughes. After a consideration of his case, it was ordered, "that he, the said John Burroughes be forthwith committed into the custody of the sheriff of this city, to remain in prison until some time on Monday next, then to be brought to the whipping-post, before the city hall, and being fastened thereunto, to stand an hour, with a paper on his breast setting forth the cause thereof to be *for signing seditious letters in the name of the town of Newtown, against the government and court of assizes*, and that he be rendered incapable of bearing any office or trust in the government, for the future."

Monday, Jan. 18th arrived, and at eleven o'clock, Mr. Burroughes, then fifty-eight years of age, was brought from his

prison by Sheriff Gibbs, pursuant to Gov. Andross' warrant, and submitted to the humiliating sentence aforesaid, exposed to the gaze of the populace, and in presence of the common council of the city, who had been requested to attend. As Burroughes' letters have not been discovered, it is difficult to comment justly upon this proceeding. He probably handled the court of assize with some severity, having himself had a personal rupture with that body some years before; but if he was seeking to stir up sedition, it must be admitted that he took a very unusual and honest method to promulge his sentiments and enlist partisans. But the truth is, Andross was "an arbitrary tyrant over the people committed to his care," and therefore determined to crush, by the imposition of galling penalties, every attempt on their part to make known their grievances or assert their just rights.

The spring of this year was marked by the omission of the usual election for constable and overseers, and the old ones continued to serve till after the June sessions. The reason assigned at that court was, as recorded on the minutes, "noe new election, having not timely notice." However, several regulations were made, in April, for the public convenience, namely, that swine should no longer run in the streets, and "that all the streets and lanes shall be fenced, and gates made convenient for travellers.<sup>1</sup>

But the year 1675 was marred by events even more painful than the indignity offered to their town-clerk. At the English Kills there resided several individuals holding the religious opinions of the Friends or Quakers, and who had without doubt received the articles of their faith from the lips

<sup>1</sup> The farmers early adopted the practice of setting up gates on the public roads crossing their land, so as to exclude strange cattle, and prevent their own from straying. The privilege to do this was usually obtained by a town vote. The first instance I notice, was in 1664, when John Ramsden was permitted "to hang two gates in the highway that goeth to Stevens' Point across his land, provided that he doth not damnify the highway, but that all as have occasion thereof have free passage to drive cattle or cart without damage." A like privilege was granted to others on sundry occasions, and these gates were maintained in most cases, I believe, until within a few years, and in several instances are still kept up. It was accounted a serious breach of courtesy, if not a violation of the farmers' rights, for a person to pass these gates without closing them behind him.

of the distinguished George Fox during his recent visit to Long Island. Among them was Thomas Case who assumed the office of a preacher, and at his house at the Kills the faithful were wont to convene for worship. He "set up a new sort of Quakerism," and labored with great zeal to promulgate his views, not unfrequently continuing his meetings for many days in succession. But alas! what extravagancies will men entertain. Inspired with a fancied holiness of his character and office, he "asserted that he was come to perfection and could sin no more than Christ." Nay more, he declared himself to be God, but afterwards qualified it and said he was *of* God. And he maintained that when he should die, he would rise again the third day. Against the people, and often against particular individuals, he would denounce the judgments of the Lord. On one occasion he significantly remarked to John Woollstoncroftes, that he perceived a great smell of brimstone. To which the latter retorted, "he was afraid Case was going that way." One of his adherents claimed to have the gift of languages, and Case, on certain occasions, pretended to raise the dead. Among other vile principles they condemned marriage, and said it was of the devil, perverting that text of Scripture, "The children of the resurrection neither marry nor are given in marriage."

Most strangely were the meetings at Case's house conducted; some singing or making odd noises, and either moving about "in a dancing quaking manner," or "lying like dogs, hogs and cows." Attracted by Case's preaching and novelties, both men and women were led to forsake their families and neglect their household duties. This soon caused trouble. William Smith complained to the town court, May 16th 1674, in substance, that his *helpmeet* had become no longer such, by reason of her constant presence at these meetings. Upon which the court ordered, "that Thomas Case shall not entertain William Smith's wife in his house unknown unto her husband, as he will answer the contrary." This public proceeding gave occasion for an audible expression of secretly cherished prejudices. William Albertus protested that "the Quakers should have no right in court." However illiberal such sentiments, it must be admitted that the fanatical conduct of Case and his sect was calculated to excite them.

The conduct of the Quakers was at length declared to be a disturbance of the peace, a public scandal. Case and two of his adherents, Samuel Scudder and Samuel Furman were reported to the court of sessions, held at Gravesend, June 15th, 1675, whose action thereon is thus recorded. "The court having taken into consideration the miscarriages of Samuel Scudder and Thomas Case, Quakers, by disturbing and seducing the people and inhabitants of this government, contrary to the peace of our sovereign lord, the king, do therefore order that they forthwith give security to the value of forty pounds each, before Mr. Justice Betts, for their good behaviour and appearance at the assizes." Samuel Furman was bound over in the sum of twenty pounds, and charged "to go home about his occasions, and not to disturb the people."

The excitement already produced was now heightened by the improper conduct of Mary, wife of Thomas Case. Entering the church at Newtown on Sunday afternoon, Sept. 5th, she thus addressed Mr. Leverich, who was in the pulpit: "Come down thou whited wall, thou art one that feedest thyself and starvest the flock." She was led out of the meeting by Samuel Moore, the constable, and persuaded to be quiet, but this interruption of public worship was deemed too serious an offence to be passed by, and Mr. Moore preferred a complaint against her at the assizes in October, at which time Case and Scudder were also arraigned for trial. The witnesses against them were Capt. John Coe, Thomas Wandell, David Jennings, John Woollstoncroftes, Jonathan Hazard, James Way and Thomas Morrell, the two latter being "half Quakers." To the charges brought against her, Mrs. Case could only reply that she "went in obedience to the Lord, to declare against Mr. Leverich's doctrine." But the divine agency in this affair being not so apparent to the court, she was fined five pounds. Samuel Scudder, when charged with having written a "scandalous letter" to Mr. Leverich, acknowledged it, and was sentenced to pay a fine of six pounds or suffer two months' imprisonment, and then to be of good behaviour in the penalty of twenty pounds.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Scudder was the son of John Scudder, who was born in 1619, and came from London to New England in 1635, and thence to Mespat Kills prior to 1660. He died near the close of that century. His sons were the



Thomas Case was fined twenty pounds, and bound for his good conduct till the next assizes under a penalty of forty pounds, "and in case of his pursuing his evil practices to the disturbance of the government, or be found amongst any concourse of those which do the like either at home or abroad" he was to be imprisoned without bail or mainprize.

But the year 1675 was not to pass without a third excitement among the inhabitants of Newtown. This was caused by the opening of an Indian war in New England which awakened painful apprehensions in the province of New-York, lest the Long Island Indians, influenced by King Philip, the shrewd and powerful sachem of the Wampanoags, and joining the hostile confederacy which this chief was exerting himself to effect among the eastern tribes for the destruction of the English settlements, might carry their savage warfare into the towns and villages of this province. Great alarm ensued, and prudence demanded the immediate adoption of defensive measures. The council at New-York having issued a proclamation in which they endeavoured to allay the fears of the inhabitants by assuring them of the falsity of "the late reports of Indians' ill intents," advised each town on Long Island to prepare some place of security to which they might flee for safety, should the enemy make his appearance.

The people of Newtown, who shared largely the prevailing alarms, assembled on October 2d. They selected the meeting-house as the most commodious and defensive position, and resolved to surround the building with a stockade at the distance of twelve feet from the wall, and to erect two flankers; the work to be commenced on the eleventh instant and to be completed, "with all expedition," between that and the sixteenth of the month. Every man was to lend a hand

said Samuel, and John, the first of whom married Phebe, daughter of Edmund Titus, of Westbury, L. I., and died in 1689. His son Samuel died an old man, Aug. 31st, 1764, having issue, Samuel, Mary, who married Peter Renne, Sarah, who died single, and Deborah, who married Daniel Denton of Elizabethtown, N. J. Samuel, last named, married twice, but died without issue, Aug. 31st, 1771. John Scudder, son of John 1st, married in 1669, Joanna, daughter of Captain Richard Betts, and died in 1732, aged about 87. His son John settled at Elizabethtown, N. J. where he died in 1739, leaving sons John, Thomas, Richard and Samuel, whose descendants there are highly respectable.



till the work of defence should be finished, and a fine of four shillings a day was to be imposed on each absentee.

For further security a military watch was maintained in the village, which the same month was ordered by the governor to be increased to a "double and strict watch" in the several towns, a report having reached New-York that the neighboring Indians were embodying in force, and designed the next moon to lay waste the settlements along the Connecticut shore as far west as Greenwich. The court of assize prohibited the promiscuous sale of spirituous liquor, powder and ball to the natives, and to prevent those of Long Island from crossing to the main and holding intercourse with the hostile Indians, it was further directed that all canoes on the north shore of Long Island, east of Hellgate, should be secured by the constables of the several towns on the island, and deposited near their blockhouses. Owing in some measure to these precautions, the waves of savage warfare did not reach the shores of Long Island. The brave Philip, the moving spirit in the New England war, and whose very name was a sound of terror to the colonists in this province as well as New England, was slain, after a fierce and lengthened struggle to avenge the wrongs which his countrymen had experienced from the whites, and to sweep off these invaders, who, he foresaw, must eventually extend their ambitious sway over the entire dominions of the red men. The fall of this celebrated chieftain, and the dispersion and ruin of the hostile tribes, terminated the war, restored public tranquillity in the provinces, and quiet to the circles of Newtown, so late the scene of gloomy apprehension.

The events just recited did not prevent a due attention to public concerns of a more pacific nature. At a meeting of the town court on March 29th, 1676, and in consequence of a recent requisition of the court of assize, Theophilus Phillips was chosen to the office of *packer*, to inspect all provisions put up in the township for exportation; this being the first appointment of this kind in the town. At an annual town meeting, which took place on the day succeeding the last mentioned date, James Way, of the English Kills, a professed Quaker, was elected to the office of overseer. This affords evidence that the staid and sober portion of that sect enjoyed,

equally with other men, the confidence and respect of the community. It was only the wild fanatic who distracted society and set authority at defiance, that forfeited that respect. Of this class was the misguided Case, whom we last saw arraigned before a legal tribunal. The discipline then administered was but a temporary check to his zeal. He still held meetings at his house, to which those of his sect loved to resort. As an itinerant also he visited the neighboring towns, proclaiming his tenets and his warnings in the several villages. But while he preached at Matinnecock, in May, 1676, he was suddenly arrested by the constable of Oyster Bay, pursuant to an order from Gov. Andross. The charges made against him are thus expressed in the warrant for his arrest: he "doth continue his extravagant, illegal courses, to the great scandal and disturbance of this colony and government, and hath particularly deluded and drawn away Ann, the wife of John Rogers, and Susannah, daughter of Henry Townsend; and notwithstanding the demand and endeavour of the husband and father, still deludes, deters and detains them from returning, and continuing to their duty; and publicly from place to place, hath and utters many unfit gestures and words against the law of God and authority, to a general scandal and disturbance."

Again the unfortunate Quaker was immured in a cell, at New-York, and even here he preached with unabated ardor to crowds who came to visit him. The court of assize considering his case, ordered the last fine to be levied by execution, and offered him his liberty if he would give new security of the like sum of forty pounds, for his good behaviour. This he refused to do, and was recommitted to jail, where he lay several months longer, but remained firm in his contumacy. At a special court, held Jan. 12th, 1677, the following order was taken: "Whereas Thomas Case doth refuse to give security for his good behaviour, according to the order of the last general court of assizes; it is ordered, that in regard thereof, and the great concourse of people resorting to him in prison, to the great disturbance of many of the neighborhood, he shall be so restrained as that no person shall be admitted to come to him as formerly, only the officers to supply him with his necessary provision of meat, drink, &c." How Case was libe-

rated does not appear, and I leave him without further comment upon his erratic course, or the stern necessity for the interposition of the civil authority. As for his sect, it spread even to New England, and into New Jersey, and was widely known as "Case's Crew." Writers of that day give a most unfavorable account of them, and they were disowned by the more consistent Quakers, to whom they proved a source of great annoyance and vexation.<sup>1</sup>

The year upon which we have entered spread a mantle of gloom over the township. Their pastor, the Rev. William Leverich, died in the early part of 1677. Mr. Leverich ranked high among the divines of his day, as an indefatigable laborer in the cause of religious truth, to which he brought the highly important qualifications of an ardent piety and extensive learning.<sup>2</sup> His loss was therefore deeply felt by the people of his charge, who convened a meeting on July 28th, to make provision for the future sustaining of the public worship of God in their midst. After a formal vote to obtain a preacher of the gospel, it was resolved that a house should be built, "for the accommodation of a minister," upon land that had been

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Case lived at Fairfield, Conn. in 1661, and having prior to that, married Mary, widow of Peter Meacock, of Newtown, he removed hither within two or three years. He survived his adversities, and died in 1692, on his farm, at the English Kills, now owned, I believe, by Edward Waters. Having no issue, he left a large estate to his nephew, William Case, son of his brother William. John Case, a resident for a time at Mespat Kills, whence he removed to Simsbury, Conn. was probably another brother of Thomas. His said brother William died in 1727, having had issue *William* aforesaid, who died in 1716; *Thomas*, who succeeded to his father's farm in Newtown, but I believe finally removed to Salem county, New Jersey; and daughters *Mary*, *Meribah*, *Elizabeth*, *Abigail*, and *Martha*, to whom the father left all his title and interest in "*Martin's Vineyard*."

<sup>2</sup> An interesting relic of Mr. Leverich exists in the town clerk's office. It is a volume of between six and seven hundred pages, about one hundred of which are occupied by a running commentary on the first fourteen books of the Old Testament, written by his hand, but in part copied from the commentary of the learned Piscator. The book seems to have been originally intended by Mr. Leverich as an index to the subjects he should meet with in the course of his study, the pages being numbered and headed with a great variety of subjects, written in Latin and arranged alphabetically. But the design was not carried out, and after the decease of Mr. Leverich the book was given to the town for public records.

appropriated the previous January "for a minister's lot," situated "between the bridge and Content Titus," the same being identical with the ground on which the building, late the town-house, now stands. Having in mind the controversy about the former town-house, they expressly declared that this house was "not to be anyways sold or given to any man." Yet, for any intimation that appears to the contrary, their pulpit was vacant for several years, though an ineffectual attempt was made in 1678 to obtain the Rev. Jeremiah Peck, of Waterbury, Connecticut.

The large extent of common land held by the purchasers, and those who had acquired purchase rights, had not been suffered to lie untouched and unproductive. From time to time, as there was need, these met and made grants of land to individual applicants, or authorised the making of new dividends or allotments among themselves, which dividends were always proportioned to the amount of the "purchase right" of each. But, as every one consulted his convenience as to the time of taking possession of and improving his quota of land, the first allotment appears not to have been wholly taken up till 1678. During this year a considerable distribution was made. Early in the spring, the fresh meadow land lying on the west side of the village, and called Smith's Meadow, was laid off into lots and apportioned to nine or ten individuals. Late in the season Trains Meadow, which hitherto had also lain in common, was divided into thirty one lots of various sizes, and distributed among the freeholders. And the same year fifty acres of land in Foster's Neck, on "the highway which goes to the salt meadows," were "sequestered and appropriated to and for the use of the minister of said town and his successors for ever." These surveys were performed by Jonathan Hazard and Theophilus Phillips, the town surveyors. But these several appropriations were unequal to the increasing demand; and on Sept. 13th, 1679, it was resolved to have "a second division of the town's land." This allotment was made at the rate of two acres to a shilling purchase right.

After a long and serious interruption of public religious worship, it was with great satisfaction that the services of Rev. Morgan Jones were obtained in the spring of 1680.



After trial, it was resolved, in a town meeting, April 3d, to engage him for a year; and the constable and overseers accordingly entered into an agreement with him for the above term, to date from the tenth of the previous March, at the salary of fifty pounds; the town engaging "to fit the house up" for his residence, and fence the grounds about the same.

Mr. Jones was the son of John Jones of Bassaleg, in Monmouthshire, England, who, there is cause to believe, was nearly related to Col. John Jones, one of the judges of Charles I, and brother-in-law to Oliver Cromwell. From following the plough, Morgan became a student at Jesus College, Oxford, where he was educated, and was by distinction known as Senior Jones. He settled in the ministry at Llanmaddock, in Glamorganshire, Wales; but, on the passage of the act of uniformity in 1662, refusing to bend his conscience to its terms, he suffered ejectment from his parish, a noble tribute to his piety. The severer measures which followed, probably led Mr. Jones to take refuge in America. Here he met with a varied fortune. At one time he is found pursuing an humble vocation in New England, at another officiating as chaplain under Major General Bennet in Virginia. While in the latter service he met with some curious adventures among the Tuscarora and Doeg Indians.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following account of these adventures was written by Mr. Jones at the desire of his friend Dr. Lloyd, of Pennsylvania, and was afterwards published in England in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1740, and Owen's *British Remains*; also in Rivington's *N. Y. Gazette* of October 25th, 1777.

These presents may certify all persons whatsoever, that, in the year 1669, I being then an inhabitant in Virginia, and Chaplain to Major General Bennet, Sir William Berkeley sent two ships to search the place which then was called the Port Royal, but now South Carolina, which is sixty leagues to the southward of Cape Fair; and I was sent with them to be their minister. Upon the 8th day of April we set out from Virginia, and arrived at the harbor's mouth of Port Royal the 19th of the same month, where we waited for the rest of the fleet that was to come from Barbadoes and Bermuda with one Mr. West, who was to be deputy governor of the said place. As soon as the fleet came in, the small vessels that were with us went up the river to a place called the Oyster Point, for we durst not go up with the great ships because of the bar of sand that was before the harbor's mouth. After we were seated, I stayed there between seven and eight months, till the 10th of November following; at which time being almost starved for want of provi-



The ministry of Mr. Jones at Newtown had continued one year, when trouble arose respecting the collection of his salary. This originated in a disrelish of the established law of the province, which, while securing to each town the privilege of choosing its own minister by a major vote, enjoined upon every inhabitant to contribute his proportion of the salary agreed upon between the minister and the town authorities. Many regarded this law as unjust, and not without reason. Here were individuals differing widely in their religious creeds, and yet required so far to compromise their differences as to help sustain a clergyman whose preaching a portion could attend only with violence to their consciences. Others again, not understanding English, could derive little profit from a service in that tongue.

Some, therefore, refused to pay the minister's tax, "as they were rated according to their possessions;" and against these Mr. Jones, who had now left the town, having accepted a call from Staten Island, preferred a complaint through the consta-

sions, I and five more took our flight from thence, and travelled through the wilderness till we came to the Tuscarora country, where the Tuscarora Indians took us prisoners, because we told them we were bound for Roanoke, for they then had wars with the English at Roanoke; and they carried us into their town that night and shut us in a house by ourselves, and the next day held a *machcomoco*, which, after it was over, their interpreter came to us, and told us that we must fit ourselves to die next morning. Whereupon being something cast down, and speaking to this effect in the British tongue, "Have I escaped so many dangers, and must I now be knocked on the head like a dog?" an Indian came to me, who afterwards appeared to be a war-captain belonging to the Sachem of the Doegs, (whose original I found must needs be from the Welsh,) and took me up and told me, in the British tongue, I should not die; and thereupon went to the Emperor of the Tuscaroras, and agreed for my ransom and the men that were with me, and paid it the next day. Afterwards they carried us to their town, and entertained us civilly for four months; and I did converse with them of many things in the British tongue, and did preach to them three times a week in the British tongue, and they would usually confer with me about any thing that was difficult to them; and when we came from them, they showed themselves very civil and courteous to us. They are seated upon Pantigo river, not far from Cape Atros. This is a recital of my travels among the Doeg Indians.

MORGAN JONES,

The son of John Jones, of Basleg,  
near Newport, in Monmouthshire.

New-York, March 10, 1685-6.

ble of Newtown, to the court of sessions, which court directed that the law be duly enforced against the delinquents.

The call for a system of free contribution for the support of the ministry now became urgent, and the inhabitants assembled in town meeting December 17th, 1681, to consider this matter. The result did credit to their judgment, for by "a general vote" they declared in favor of sustaining the ministry by "a free-will offering, what every man will give." This forms a point of interest in the progress of liberal sentiments in this town, and the future arrangements with their clergymen were made upon the above basis.

Several minor events of this date may be briefly noticed. At the town meeting above mentioned, Justice Betts and three other citizens were appointed "to examine concerning the town's rights and business, and see that there be an orderly record kept." And persons having "any writing that concerns any of the town's affairs" were requested immediately to hand in the same to Content Titus, the constable. On July 26th preceding, the "South Fresh Meadows" were allotted to twenty-four persons "concerned in those meadows," most of them being present. In August, 1682, an election of constable took place, pursuant to an order of the court of sessions, directing "Brooklyn and Newtown to make a new choice according to law." During this year measures were taken to survey and estimate all the inhabitants' lands, to ascertain whether they had more or less than their due quantity. In earlier days the work of laying out land had often been loosely performed, both for want of skill in surveying, and because of the superabundance of territory. But by the increase of inhabitants the soil had now acquired a greater value, and it became important to observe more precision in this matter, and to correct as far as possible the mistakes of former years. The growth of the town, in population, in flocks and herds, &c. is exhibited by a census taken the next year, 1683, from which it appears that it then contained 90 male heads of families; 1563 acres of land in occupation; 109 horses; 28 colts between one and four years old; 107 oxen; 340 cows; 360 young cattle between one and four years; 464 sheep; and 100 swine. This shows commendable progress in the thirty or forty years which had intervened since the country was a wilderness.

## CHAPTER VI.

The people intent on political freedom.—Petition to the Duke of York.—A General Assembly convened.—Adopt a Charter of Liberties.—Legislative changes.—Town government remodelled.—Commissioners' Court erected.—Offices of Supervisor and Assessor instituted.—Rev. Mr. Jones returns to Newtown.—Efforts to settle the outbounds.—Gov. Dongan proposes to grant a new charter.—Revival of the boundary dispute.—The Governor and Council confirm the arbitration of 1672.—Newtown dissents.—The Governor offers to confirm their old patent.—It is agreed to.—Dongan's patent to Newtown.—It fixes the tenure of their lands, and secures the Purchasers' rights.—Tuder's patent.—The Rev. Mr. Jones leaves the town.—Settlement with him.—His character.—Troubles with Flatbush about limits.—Allotment of land along the south bounds.—Political discord in the province.—Dread of Popery.—News of the revolution in England.—Capt. Jacob Leisler seizes the fort at New-York.—Newtown sympathizes with the Leislerians.—Help garrison the fort.—Committee of Safety chosen.—Samuel Edsall a member.—Leisler made Commander-in-chief.—Newtown elects new civil and military officers.—Leisler becomes Lieutenant-governor.—Mr. Edsall made one of his Council.—Newtown militia divided into two companies.—New officers chosen.—Burning of Schenectady.—Militia ordered from Queen's county to reinforce the Albanians.—Leisler's authority resisted.—Troops march against the rebels in Queen's county.—Proclamation issued at Newtown.—Rebels forced to fly.—Violent excitement among them.—They state their case to the King's secretary.—They prevail.—Arrival of Gov. Sloughter.—Execution of Leisler and Milborne.—Mr. Edsall and others imprisoned, but escape with their lives.—Permanency given to the Provincial Government.—Royal patents confirmed.—Surveyors of Highways originated. 1683 to 1691.

The province of New-York had long suffered grievances of a very serious character, arising from the undue authority vested in the chief magistrate of the colony, and the popular feeling upon this subject now exhibited itself in the form of a petition to the Duke of York, asking for such a modification of the government as would secure to the people a share in public legislation. His Royal Highness prudently assented, and Col. Thomas Dongan arrived at New-York in August, 1683, with a governor's commission and special instructions to convene a popular legislative assembly.

The founders of Newtown brought with them to the wilds of America the essence of democracy. Deeply imbued with a spirit of independence, we behold them constantly struggling to inhale a purer liberty than the political atmosphere of either the Dutch or English administrations afforded. It was with

no ordinary sensations of delight therefore that they received the warrant of the high sheriff, dated Sept. 29th, authorizing them to join in electing deputies to the proposed assembly. The freeholders met on Oct. 1st, and appointed Capt. Richard Betts, Samuel Moore, Robert Blackwell, and Jonathan Hazard, to go to Gravesend the next day, and unite with committees from the several towns of the riding, in the choice of delegates to the said assembly, which was to convene at New-York on the 17th of the same month.

The meeting of this legislature, which consisted of the governor and council, and seventeen members chosen by the people, marked an era of the triumph of popular rights in this colony of no mean estimate. Its transcendent act was the adoption of a "charter of liberties," which provided for the holding of a general assembly triennially, at least; the members of which (Queen's county being entitled to two) were to be chosen by the major vote of the freeholders, so understood by the laws of England; which body, with the concurrence of the governor and council, was to enact all public laws, and without its consent no tax, tallage, assessment, custom, loan, benevolence or imposition whatever, could be levied on any of his Majesty's subjects in the province. It moreover conceded in all cases the right of fair trial by a jury of twelve, and in addition to other wholesome specifications, provided that no person professing faith in God by Jesus Christ, should be in any way molested or called in question for any difference in opinion or matter of religious concernment, who did not actually disturb the civil peace of the province.

Other changes which were thought necessary to the welfare of the country were instituted. The ridings were abolished, and the province divided into counties, Newtown being included in Queen's county, which still remains as then organized. In these, full provision was made for sustaining the demands of justice; the court of sessions was to meet twice a year, and the court of oyer and terminer annually. And in each town a primitive tribunal entitled the *commissioners' court*, was ordered to be held on the first Wednesday in every month, "for the hearing and determining of small causes, and cases of debt and trespass, to the value of forty shillings or under;" taking the place of the overseers' court. The form



of town government was further modified by the introduction of the office of assessor, and supervisor; the latter to have the supervision of the public affairs and expenditures of the town. Of these, two of each continued to be annually chosen in Newtown for some years after. The laws establishing these offices and the court of commissioners was passed on Nov. 1st.

On the publication of these laws, the people of Newtown testified their high gratification by seasonable measures to carry them into effect. On Jan. 15th, 1684, they elected Jonathan Hazard, Gershom Moore, and Samuel Moore, "commissioners, to sit as a town court, to try all causes of difference between man and man, as shall come before them." Two days after, the commissioners appeared before Justice Elias Doughty, and took the oath of office, at which time also, Theophilus Phillips was chosen clerk of the court and marshal.<sup>1</sup> By a law passed Nov. 4th, 1685, the jurisdiction of this court was extended to causes of £5, or under, and to be in force seven years and no longer, but before the expiration of this period, the court of commissioners had ceased to exist.

In the meantime the Rev. Jones having for a year "honest-performed his part" at Staten Island, had met with the same discouragements there which he experienced at Newtown. The French and Dutch inhabitants were averse to paying a minister whose language they could not understand. Some of them, as a pretext for non-payment, even tried to impugn Mr. Jones' character. They declared him a man of "ill-life and conversation." But this was rebutted by Justice Stillwell on behalf of the English. He had never heard of it; Mr. Jones had been recommended by Sir Edmund Andross, and a majority

<sup>1</sup> Theophilus Phillips had two brothers, Joseph and Daniel, residing in Newtown, and a sister who married Capt. Henry Mayle of the Island of Nevis, and afterwards of this town. They are supposed to have been grandchildren of the Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, Mass. Mr. Phillips, first named, filled various public stations, and was town clerk for twelve years prior to his death, on Jan. 26th, 1689. He was a highly useful man. He was thrice married, and by his first wife, Anna, daughter of Ralph Hunt, had three sons, to wit, Theophilus, born May 15th, 1673; William, born June 28th, 1676, who in 1698 became a freeman of New-York; and Philip, born Dec. 27th, 1678, who, with Theophilus, removed to what is now Lawrence township, in Mercer county, New Jersey, of which place their descendants are now among the most respectable inhabitants.



of the people were satisfied with him. The court of sessions was appealed to, and ordered his salary to be collected. He now returned to Newtown, and agreed to accept "a free-will offering" for his services. On February 28th, 1684, the town resolved "that Mr. Morgan Jones shall be schoolmaster of our town, and will teach on the Sabbath day those that will come to hear him, allowing him for exercising on the Sabbath day what every man will please."

Meanwhile, though much had been effected through the industry of the inhabitants, towards the appropriation and improvement of their lands, about nine-tenths of the township yet lay in common, and unproductive. Attention was directed to the outbounds adjoining the several Dutch towns, and particularly to "the land lying next to Bushwick and Bedford," as far south as the hills; their claim to which they yet maintained, on the ground of their "purchase and patent." The most direct way to secure this valuable land seemed to be to place it under cultivation; and the purchasers met on March 3d, 1684, and resolved to allow any of the inhabitants to locate there who were willing to do so. Several gentlemen, namely, Mr. Doughty, Edward and Thomas Stevenson, Samuel Moore, Richard Betts, Jun. and Jeremiah Burroughs, were appointed "to look out for a place of settlement towards the outside of our bounds, next the Dutch," on the succeeding day. Four days after, the purchasers allotted twenty acres of land apiece to eight of their townsmen who were making preparations to settle upon the hills, adjoining the Dutch, on condition that they should make immediate improvement. And on the same date it was concluded to make another general division of land, in quantity half as much as the last dividend, or at the rate of one acre to a shilling purchase right.

It was while the purchasers were putting forth efforts to promote the actual occupation of their outbounds, that they received an order from the council-chamber at New-York, requiring them to bring in their patent and Indian deeds, on the 21st of April, for examination preparatory to granting them a new charter; an object which Gov. Dongan, by virtue of royal instructions, proposed to effect in respect to all the towns, for the purpose of definitely fixing the amount of annual render, or quit rent, to be paid the government in acknow-

ledgment for their lands. A revival of the dispute respecting their boundaries being now inevitable, the purchasers appointed nine of their number to sustain their rights, by legal process, or otherwise, against the neighboring towns, which was scarcely done when the council issued its order to the inhabitants of Newtown, Bushwick, and Brooklyn, severally to delegate a committee of three, to effect an agreement as to the limits and bounds of their several townships, and to make a report thereon. Newtown, on April 23d, appointed their committee, with full power to act, and also "to dispute our case as to the premises before the honorable governor and council, if need require;" while another committee was chosen to wait upon Gov. Dongan, and confer respecting "the confirmation of our patent to us and our heirs for ever." It is almost needless to remark that the interview of the three committees found them widely at issue upon the subject of their boundaries, the Newtown men stoutly urging their right to all the land covered by their Indian deed, and confirmed to them by Gov. Nicoll's patent, which was of a prior date to those of both Brooklyn and Bushwick. Upon report of their difference to the governor, his excellency directed them to produce their evidences before the council, on April 28th, which was done; and that body, after a consideration of the whole question, with the decisions of the several English governors, was pleased to approve the arbitration made in 1672. Disappointed with the issue of this investigation, Newtown dropped the subject of their new charter until the following year, when an interview was had with the governor, in the month of November, with reference to the confirmation of their patent, and the amount of quit rent to be stipulated. But again the matter of boundaries could not be evaded. The governor proposed (deputies from Bushwick and Brooklyn being also present) to grant a special commission to the judges to try the case before a jury half of Dutch and half English, Capt. J. Van Cortlandt to be foreman; but the men from Bushwick declared themselves unauthorized to accept the proposition.

No settlement of this vexed question being likely to occur, whereby the issuing of patents to the towns interested was stayed, and the government deprived of the emolument which attended the granting of these instruments; the council, at a

subsequent meeting, with a view to evade the controversy, and by consent of deputies from the said two towns, ordered that the patents to Newtown and Bushwick should be drawn after the manner of their old patents, and dated the same day.

It was about the beginning of the new year, 1686, when Newtown received a draft of the proposed confirmatory charter. On inspection it was found to require amendment, and it was not till the month of September following that the inhabitants were fully agreed on the verbal construction of the instrument. Their improved draft being allowed by the governor and council, the new charter, engrossed on parchment, and having the governor's signature and the impress of the provincial seal, was soon after received, and read as follows :

THOMAS DONGAN, Captain-General, Governor and Vice-Admiral of New-York and its dependencies, under his Majesty James the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the colony and province of New-York and its dependencies in America, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come, *greeting* : WHEREAS the Honorable Richard Nicoll, Esq. formerly governor of this province, upon application to him made by the inhabitants of Newtown, on Long Island, in the year of our Lord sixteen hundred sixty-six, did grant unto them a liberty or licence under his hand, bearing date the three and twentieth day of June, in the same year, therein authorizing and empowering them to make what purchase they should think fit of the lands situate between Mespat Kills and the head of Flushing creek, on Long Island, aforesaid, and which tract of land the said inhabitants long before had been and then were settling and improving ; AND WHEREAS the inhabitants of Newtown, in pursuance of the said licence, in the same year, did, in due form of law, purchase of and from the Indian natives all the said tract of land situate between Mespat Kills and Flushing creek aforesaid, together with all and singular the appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining, to hold unto the said inhabitants of Newtown, their heirs and assigns for ever, as in and by the said recited licence, and a certain deed or writing under the hand and seal of Pomwaukon, the Indian owner of the said tract of land and premises, bearing date the 9th day of July, in the said year of our Lord, sixteen hundred sixty-six ; AND WHEREAS the said Richard Nicoll, upon farther application made to him by the said inhabitants of Newtown, in consideration of the premises, and for divers other good causes and valuable considerations, by virtue of the power and authority in him then being by force of his commission from and under his said Majesty, then his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, &c. did, in and by a certain patent under his hand and seal, bearing date the sixth day of March, sixteen hundred sixty-six, grant and assure to Capt. Richard

Betts, Capt. Thomas Lawrence, Capt. John Coe, John Burroughes, Ralph Hunt, Daniel Whitehead, and Burger Joost, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of Newtown aforesaid, their heirs, successors and assigns, all that the said tract of land herein mentioned to have been purchased from the Indian natives as aforesaid, bounded on the east by Flushing creek and a line to be drawn from the head thereof due south, extending to the south side of the hills; on the north by the Sound; on the west by the said Mespat creek or kills, and a line to be drawn from the most westerly branch thereof due south, extending unto the south side of the said hills; and on the south by a straight line to be drawn from the south point of the said west line, amongst the south side of the said hills, until it meets with the said east line forementioned to extend from the head of Flushing creek as aforesaid, as also all that one third part of a certain neck of meadow called Seller Neck, situate, lying and being within the bounds of Jamaica, upon the south side of Long Island, as also liberty to cut what timber within the bounds of Jamaica aforesaid they should have occasion for, for the fencing of the said neck, and to make and lay out to themselves what highway or highways they should think fit, for their free and convenient egress and regress, to or from the aforesaid neck or parcel of meadow, together with all and singular the havens, harbors, creeks, quarries, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, waters, rivers, lakes, fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, profits, commodities, emoluments, hereditaments, and appurtenances to the said tract of land and premises belonging or in anywise appertaining; To HOLD unto the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, at and under such duties and acknowledgments as then were or thereafter should be established by the laws of this government under the obedience of his Royal Highness, his heirs and successors; and further, in and by the said patent the said Richard Nicoil did ratify, confirm and grant unto the said patentees, their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges belonging to any town within this government; and that the place of their habitation continue and retain the name of Newtown, by which name and style to be distinguished and known in all bargains, sales, deeds, records, and writings whatsoever, as in and by the said patent remaining upon record, relation being thereunto had, may more fully and at large appear; AND WHEREAS the said patentees and the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Newtown, hereafter named, have, according to the custom and practice of this province, made several divisions, allotments, distinct settlements and improvements of several pieces and parcels of the above recited tract of land within the limits above recited, at their own proper cost and charge; AND WHEREAS the present inhabitants and freeholders have made application unto me by William Lawrence, Joseph Sackett, John Way, and Content Titus, persons deputed by them, for a more full and ample confirmation of the above said tract or parcel of land and premises contained in the aforesaid patent; Now, for a confirmation unto the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Newtown, their heirs and assigns, in the quiet and peaceable possession and enjoyment of the aforesaid tract of land



and premises, Know YE, that I, the said THOMAS DONGAN, in consideration of the premises, and for divers other good and lawful considerations, by virtue of the commission and authority in me now being, from and under his said Majesty, and power in me residing, I have ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant unto Captain Richard Betts, Thomas Stevenson, Gershom Moore, Jonathan Hazard, Samuel Moore, Daniel Bloomfield, Caleb Leverich, Edward Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Samuel Scudder, Robert Field, Sen. Thomas Wandell, John Ketcham, Thomas Pettit, John Way, Robert Field, Jun. Jonathan Strickland, John Smith, Josias Furman, Sen., George Wood, Sen. Nathan Fish, Edward Hunt, Jeremiah Burroughs, Richard Betts, Thomas Betts, John Scudder, Jun. Jonathan Stevenson, Thomas Case, John Albertus, James Way, Cornelis Jansen, Abram Joris, John Coe, Samuel Fish, Joseph Burroughs, William Osborn, John Burroughs, Thomas Robinson, Jane Hays, Jacob Reeder, John Reeder, Richard Owen, Wouter Gysbertsen, John Pettit, Thomas Morrell, John Roberts, Isaac Swinton, Elias Doughty, Thomas Lawrence, William Lawrence, John Lawrence, William Hallett, Sen. William Hallett, Jun. Samuel Hallett, Hendrick Martensen, Robert Blackwell, John Parcett, William Parcett, Joris Stevensen, Thomas Parcett, Steven Jorissen, John Boekhout, Engeltie Burger, Thomas Skillman, John Woolstoneroftes, Jan Jansen Fyn, Jane Rider, Peter Boekhout, Johannes Lourensse, Richard Alsop, John Allene, John Denman, John Rosell, Hendrick Barent Smith, Henry Mayle, Sen. Henry Mayle, Jun. Joseph Reed, John Reed, Joseph Phillips, Theophilus Phillips, Roelof Pietersen, Benjamin Severens, Gershom Hazard, Anthony Gleane,<sup>1</sup> Jacob Leonardsen vander Grift, Luke Depaw, Francis Way, John Wilson, Nathaniel Pettit, Moses Pettit, John Furman, Stoffel Van Laer, Samuel Ketcham, John Ramsden, Rynier Willemsen, Abraham Ryeke, Jan Hareksen, Philip Ketcham, Benjamin Cornish, Francis Combs, Isaac Gray, Josias Furman, Jun. Henry Sawtell, Thomas Etherington, Content Titus, Lambert Woodward, Nathaniel Woodward, Joseph Reeder, Jeremiah Reeder, John

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Gleane had served in the time of Gov. Nicoll, as a drummer in the garrison at New-York. He bought a small estate in Newtown, married Esther, widow of Samuel Sallis, and died here in or about 1691, aged 60 years. Many years later his house was still standing somewhere between the premises of Mr. Mack and Mr. Bretonniere. He left sons, William, Thomas and Anthony, the first of whom died in 1704, having served as town clerk, and as a church warden of the Jamaica parish. His two brothers removed to Flushing, where Anthony died, May 10th, 1734, leaving a large personal property as appears by the original inventory, now in possession of his great grandson, Mr. John Glean, of Saratoga, New-York. He left sons, William, born 1709, Anthony, born 1715, and James, born 1718, the first of whom remained on the paternal farm in Flushing till his death. The others settled in New-York, where the descendants of Anthony still reside. James died at Pittstown, New-York, aged 75 years, Aug. 15th, 1793. His son Anthony was a valiant soldier of the Revolution, and was in the service during the whole war, after which he settled upon a farm at Saratoga, in this state, sustaining the reputation of a respectable and good man. He died in his 92d year, May 1st, 1842, leaving issue, John, Oliver and Hannah.



Bull, John Fish, John Moore, Thomas Morrell, Jun. the present freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Newtown, their heirs, successors and assigns for ever, all and singular the before recited tracts, neck and parcels of land and meadows mentioned and set forth limited and bounded as aforesaid, by the afore recited patent, together with all and singular a certain neck or parcel of land called Plunder's Neck, situate likewise on the south side of Long Island, having on the east Jamaica limits, on the west a small brook, as also all and singular the houses, messuages, tenements, fencings, buildings, gardens, orchards, trees, woods, underwoods, pastures, feedings, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, lakes, ponds, creeks, harbors, rivers, rivulets, brooks, streams, easements, and highway or highways, as also all and singular the islands, mines, minerals, (royal mines only excepted) fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, and all other franchises, profits, commodities, emoluments, hereditaments, and privileges whatever to the said tracts of land, meadow, and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining; To HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the said tracts of land and premises with their and every of their appurtenances to the several and respective uses following, and to and for no other use, intent and purposes whatsoever, that is to say, as for and concerning all and singular the several and respective parcels of land and meadow, (part of the granted premises,) in any wise taken up and appropriated by virtue of the said before recited deed or patent, before the day of the date hereof, unto the said Capt. Richard Betts, Thomas Stevenson, Gershom Moore, Jonathan Hazard, Samuel Moore, Daniel Bloomfield, Caleb Leverich, Edward Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Samuel Seudder, Robert Field, Sen. Thomas Wandell, John Ketcham, Thomas Pettit, John Way, Robert Field, Jun. Jonathan Strickland, John Smith, Josias Furman, Sen. George Wood, Sen. Nathan Fish, Edward Hunt, Jeremiah Burroughs, Richard Betts, Thomas Betts, John Seudder, Jun. Jonathan Stevenson, Thomas Case, John Albertus, James Way, Cornelis Jansen, Abram Joris, John Coe, Samuel Fish, Joseph Burroughs, William Osborn, John Burroughs, Thomas Robinson, Jane Hays, Jacob Reeder, John Reeder, Richard Owen, Wouter Gysbertsen, John Pettit, Thomas Morrell, John Roberts, Isaac Swinton, Elias Doughty, Thomas Lawrence, William Lawrence, John Lawrence, William Hallett, Sen. William Hallett, Jun. Samuel Hallett, Hendrick Martensen, Robert Blackwell, John Parcell, William Parcell, Joris Stevensen, Thomas Parcell, Steven Jorissen, John Bockhout, Engeltie Burger, Thomas Skillman, John Woollstoncroftes, Jan Jansen Fyn, Jane Rider, Peter Bockhout, Johannes Lourensse, Richard Alsop, John Allene, John Denman, John Rosell,<sup>1</sup> Hendrick Barent Smith, Henry Mayle, Sen. Henry Mayle, Jun. Joseph Reed, John Reed, Joseph Phillips, Theophilus Phillips, Roelof Pietersen, Benjamin Severens, Gershom Hazard, Anthony Gleane, Jacob Leonardsen vander Grift, Luke Depaw, Francis Way, John Wilson, Nathaniel Pettit, Moses Pettit, John Furman, Stoffel Van Laer, Samuel Ketcham, John Ramsden, Rynier Willemsen, Abraham Rycke, Jan Hareksen,

<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Rosell, a son of John above mentioned, settled at Hopewell, New Jersey, where his descendants remain; the oldest male representative of the family, at present, is Major Nath. Beakes Rossell, U. S. A.

Philip Ketcham, Benjamin Cornish, Francis Combs, Isaac Gray, Josias Furman, Jun. Henry Sawtell, Thomas Etherington, Content Titus, Lambert Woodward, Nathaniel Woodward, Joseph Reeder, Jeremiah Reeder, John Bull, John Fish, John Moore, Thomas Morrell, Jun. the said several and respective present inhabitants and freeholders of the said town of Newtown, to their several respective uses and behoofs, and to the use and behoof of their several and respective heirs and assigns, for ever; and as for and concerning all and every such pareel or pareels, tract or tracts of land and meadow, remainder of the granted premises, not yet taken up or appropriated to any particular person or persons, by virtue of the before recited deed or patent, before the day of the date hereof, to the use and behoof of the said Capt. Richard Betts, Thomas Stevenson, Gershom Moore, Jonathan Hazard, Samuel Moore, Daniel Bloomfield, Caleb Leverich, Edward Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Samuel Scudder, Robert Field, Sen. Thomas Wandell, John Ketcham, Thomas Pettit, John Way, Robert Field, Jun. Jonathan Strickland, John Smith, Josias Furman, Sen. George Wood, Sen. Nathan Fish, Edward Hunt, Jeremiah Burroughs, Richard Betts, Thomas Betts, John Seudder, Jun. Jonathan Stevenson, Thomas Case, John Albertus, James Way, Cornelis Jansen, Abram Joris, John Coe, Samuel Fish, Joseph Burroughs, William Osborn, John Burroughs, Thomas Robinson, Jane Hays, Jacob Reeder, John Reeder, Richard Owen, Wouter Gysbertsen, John Pettit, Thomas Morrell, John Roberts, their heirs and assigns, for ever, in proportion to their respective purchases thereof made as tenants in common, without any let, hindrance, or molestation, to be had or reserved upon pretence of joint tenancy or survivorship, any thing herein contained to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding, and I do hereby ratify, confirm and grant unto the inhabitants and freeholders of the said town, all the privileges belonging to any town within this government, and I do also give and grant for and in behalf of his said Majesty, his heirs and successors, free and lawful power, ability and authority, that they or any of them, any messuages, tenements, lands, meadows, feedings, pastures, woods, underwoods, rents, reversions, services, and other hereditaments whatsoever, within the said Queen's county, which they hold of his said Majesty, his heirs and successors, unto the aforesaid freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Newtown, shall and may give, grant, sell, bargain, alien, enfeof, and confirm, to be holden of his most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors, *in free and common socage*, according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England; yielding, rendering and paying therefore, yearly and every year from henceforth, unto our sovereign lord the King, his heirs, successors and assigns, or his or their receiver, commissioned or empowered to receive the same, on the five and twentieth day of March, yearly, for ever, the chief, or quit rent of three pound four shillings, current money, of this province of New-York, in full of all rents, or former reserved rents, services, or acknowledgments and demands whatsoever.<sup>1</sup> IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have caused these pre-

<sup>1</sup> This quit rent continued to be paid to the "King's collector, at New-York," till the close of the Revolution, after which the people of the state, being considered

sents to be entered upon record in the secretary's office of this province, and the seal of the said province to be hereunto affixed, this 25th day of November, Anno Dom. sixteen hundred eighty-six, and in the second year of his Majesty's reign.

THOMAS DONGAN. [SEAL.]

In this patent the boundaries are defined with a little more explicitness than in that of Gov. Nicoll. Bushwick having withdrawn her consent to have a patent of a date parallel with that of Newtown, procured one a year or more later, confirming the arbitration of 1672. It gave strength to that decision, and had a manifest influence on the final determination of this controversy.

As will be observed, this patent reserves to the forty-six individuals first named therein, being original purchasers of the township, or possessed of purchase rights, the exclusive control of the unappropriated land within the purchase lines; the exercise of which right subsequently became a cause of dissatisfaction among the remaining inhabitants. In that section of the town formerly known as the out-plantations, very little vacant land remained, but this was government property.

To have taken the place of the crown, a law was passed by the legislature, in 1786, providing for the collection of the arrears of quit rent, which had accrued on the numerous patents granted by the colonial governors. Newtown did not, however, avail herself of the terms of commutation proffered in the said act. It was not till the year 1815, that the arrearages which had been accumulating upon her patent since March 25th, 1783, were liquidated. In the above year, notice was given the town, that pursuant to a law of the state, passed Oct. 14th, 1814, authorizing the peremptory sale of such patents as yet remained subject to quit rent, the public land of Newtown would be set up for sale on a given day, by the comptroller, at Albany. Steps were immediately taken at a special meeting of the people of Newtown, on August 19th, to arrest this measure, and cancel their arrears of quit rent. James Hedenberg, as the town's agent, proceeded to Albany, and obtained the postponement of the sale, and a few days after, to wit, on Nov. 22d, 1815, the same person paid into the hands of the comptroller, in three per cent. stock, the sum of \$347 81 cents, and the town was released from all further demand on the score of quit rent.

This exaction of the quit rent premises the validity of the early colonial patents, but this point is clearly admitted by the constitution of this state, which annuls all colonial grants and charters made subsequent to Oct. 14th, 1775, but affects none given previous to that date. The Newtown patents and Indian deed were all in existence as late as 1756, when they were delivered into the keeping of Justice Philip Edsall. They and some other valuable papers, are not now to be found. In 1816, as appears by the town books, Thomas Cumberson and Thomas H. Betts were appointed "to go to Westchester in search of records belonging to this town," but I understand that this mission was not performed.

The principal, if not the only tract, lay in Hellgate Neck, and was bounded on the south by the line of the Indian purchase, to the eastward by the poor's bouweries, to the westward by the lines of the patents belonging to the inhabitants of Mespat Kills, and to the north by the lands of William Hallett. On the 18th of March, 1686, John Tudor, of New-York, an attorney-at-law, and subsequently recorder of the city, applied to the council for the above described land, which was granted him, and a patent issued July 22d, following, reserving an annual quit rent of one bushel of winter wheat. Two years after, Mr. Tudor sold his patent to three of the inhabitants of Newtown; it was subsequently divided, and is now included in the farms of the late Isaac Rapelye, Cornelius Purdy, and the heirs of Charles Rapelye, deceased.

The Rev. Morgan Jones had again changed his ministerial relations. The people of Eastchester had long desired to have him, and, perhaps, had enjoyed his services for a few months in the fall and winter of 1683. They now offered liberal inducements, and he began to officiate there August 3d, 1685. The original agreement with him at Newtown never having been fulfilled, either as respected his salary or the fitting up of his residence, he applied to the governor and council for redress. A summons to the town authorities to appear and answer, was sufficient; they satisfied Mr. Jones, and on April 28th, 1686, he gave them receipts in full.<sup>1</sup>

Of his services in Newtown little is known beyond what has been related. His administration of baptism and the marriage vow is incidentally mentioned. He was a ready speaker, and of a conciliatory disposition, but different accounts are given of his character and qualifications. Dr. Calamy, in

<sup>1</sup> These receipts are entered, by his own hand, in the town records, the last of which reads *literatim* as follows:

Whereas, I, Morgan Jones, have officiated for some time as a minister, in Newtown, without any agreement for a certain salary with the town, upon y<sup>e</sup> promise of some particular persons of the town, to allow me some small pension of y<sup>r</sup> own accord, I do hereby freele acquitt and discharge y<sup>e</sup> town of Newtown of all salarys, moneys, goods, wares, land, or y<sup>e</sup>ver I have claimed for such my ministry, reserving to myself the power of demanding and receiving of y<sup>e</sup> particular persons, y<sup>e</sup> several summs y<sup>ch</sup> they promised me. In witness whereof, I have hereto sett my hand, this 28th Aprile, 1686.

MORGAN JONES.



speaking of him while settled in Wales, intimates that he wanted capacity, but was honest. But Dr. Mather in his *Magnalia*, sets him in a positively bad light, yet I attach but little importance to his statements about Mr. Jones, because they are not only improbable and puerile, but are given at second hand, and not on the personal knowledge of the doctor, whose credulity was equal to his learning. The history of Mr. Jones, so far as known, affords nothing positive against him; and it may be stated in his favor, that he enjoyed the acquaintance and confidence of Dr. Thomas Lloyd, of Pennsylvania, and his brother, Charles Lloyd, Esq. of Dolobran, Wales, who were his college mates at Oxford.

In the meantime, the efforts of the last few years to promote the settlement of the southern borders of the township, had stirred up the jealousies of the people of Flatbush, who claiming the land as far north as the hills, obtained a patent to that effect, Nov. 12th, 1685. This embraced plantations made by inhabitants of Newtown. Over these, Flatbush began to extend authority, and in December of the present year, news came that the farmers there had met with serious interruption. Jonathan Hazard and Edward Stevenson were forthwith despatched to Flatbush, to demand "why they disturb our inhabitants;" and, if need be, inform the governor. Means were also taken to secure their borders, and to this end Mr. Philip Wells was engaged to run out the boundaries of the township, and the line of the Indian purchase on the north-west, which was accomplished in the spring of 1687, and the draft deposited in the town clerk's office. They next proceeded to lay out lots along the whole extent of their south bounds, extending back from said bounds sixty rods, and in breadth fifteen rods each; to be given to every freeholder in the township who had paid "scot and lott," (or town charges,) for the last two years; on condition that they should not sell the same to residents of other towns; and that those lying to the westward of John Scudder's land (where Bushwick's claim began) be occupied immediately. The allotment was made on April 6th, 1687, in which the inhabitants of Hellgate Neck and vicinity shared, and these lots were for many years denominated the Draught Lots, or the Little Lots.

Resistance to these measures was expected, and Messrs.



Richard Betts and Jonathan Hazard were empowered to defend the township against any encroachments of the adjoining towns upon their "purchase and patent." But the people of Newtown, having thus entrenched themselves, the attacks of their neighbors seem to have been for several years suspended. Indeed, paramount interests now demanded the public attention.

The expectations of an enlightened liberty, awakened in 1683, had ended in fell disappointment, the course of events having fully proved that the advances then made towards a popular government were designed merely to conciliate public feeling. After the third annual assembly these popular bodies were expressly prohibited by the Duke of York, who, having ascended the throne of England, under the title of James II. disclosed his true character in his endeavors to establish an arbitrary government here, and introduce the Roman Catholic religion among the protestant inhabitants of New-York, by the appointment of papists to the principal offices of trust and influence. The state of things in Europe clothed these designs with terror. There the sword of persecution was unsheathed, England still bled under its stroke, and Lewis XIV. had but just revoked the edict of Nantes, whereby the protestants of France were again subjected to prison and the stake, or sought security in flight; a considerable number of these exiled Huguenots seeking a home in this province. With these facts fresh in mind, and the victims of papal intolerance before their eyes, the intelligent people became greatly alarmed for the safety of their country and religion.

Such was the gloomy posture of affairs at New-York, in 1689, when the public mind was suddenly and happily relieved by the news of the abdication of James II. and the succession of William and Mary, who were protestants, to the throne of England. The citizens of New-York, regarding with suspicion the minions of King James, who yet held the reins of the provincial government, and incited by a report, then current, that the catholics intended to rise and massacre the protestants, assembled in arms, on June 2d, seized the fort, and placing at their head Capt. Jacob Leisler, a respected merchant, and commander of one of the train bands, undertook the government of the province, in the name of King William.

The community at Newtown, having experienced like fears with the populace at New-York, were no less rejoiced at the news of the revolution in England, and the fall of the unprincipled James; while, for the most part, they heartily acquiesced in the popular movements just mentioned. At a meeting of part of the inhabitants, held on June 11th, Capt. Richard Betts and Lieut. Samuel Moore were delegated to a convention to be held in the city, with instructions "to act as they should see cause for the good and benefit of the country." The town further resolved, June 15th, to provide and maintain two soldiers to strengthen the garrison at New-York. They also sent delegates to Jamaica, for the purpose of electing two persons to represent the county in a committee of safety, which it was proposed to form for the direction of public affairs at this critical juncture. One of the members of said committee, chosen for Queen's, was "loyal Mr. Samuel Edsall," of Newtown, who was thus styled because of his warm attachment to the cause of the revolution, and the leading part that he acted.

The committee of safety, having convened at New-York on June 26th, appointed Capt. Leisler commander-in-chief of the province, and instituted such regulations as were deemed requisite to preserve the public peace and security, including sundry changes in the civil and military departments. Pursuant to orders, the people of Newtown proceeded to a new election of town officers, Oct. 2d. Capt. Gershom Moore, Lieut. Samuel Moore, and Ensign Joseph Sackett, were re-elected to their respective offices in the militia; Samuel Edsall was appointed justice of the peace; and Content Titus, Jonathan Hazard, and Jeremiah Burroughs, were chosen commissioners of the town court, of whom the last named was also appointed town clerk in the stead of Daniel Phillips. Benjamin Severens retained his place as constable, being at this time deputy sheriff of Queen's county. Delegates to a county committee for the choice of a sheriff, were also appointed, one of whom, John Coe, was chosen to fill that office, and was commissioned by Leisler, on Dec. 13th.

In the beginning of winter, despatches were received from the royal government, in England, of such a nature as, in the opinion of the committee of safety, to warrant Capt. Leisler

in assuming the title of lieutenant-governor, which he accordingly did, and selected a council, who entered upon their office December 11th, and of which Mr. Edsall was the member for Queen's county. William and Mary were immediately proclaimed king and queen at New-York, and in the several county towns, while the lieutenant-governor and council exerted their energies to establish the authority of their new sovereign.

This, however, was not so easy a task; for while the bitter opposition of the friends of the late king threatened to rend the province in sunder, the inroads of the French, on the northern frontiers, were creating the most lively apprehensions. To meet this two-fold danger, Leisler sought to strengthen and increase the military force of the province. By his order the militia of Newtown, which, even in the spring of 1687, could muster "125 men, armed with firelocks," was divided into two companies, of one of which the officers were Capt. Content Titus, Lieut. Jeremiah Burroughs, and Ensign Robert Coe; and of the other, Capt. Samuel Moore, Lieut. Joseph Sackett, and Ensign Gershom Moore. These were commissioned by Leisler, and were instructed to exercise their companies in arms, and maintain good order and discipline; the tactics then practised in the town being, as expressed in a late return, "distance, facings, doublings, counter-marchings, wheelings, and firings."

Early in 1690, the alarming intelligence reached New-York of the burning of Schenectady, and the cruel massacre of its inhabitants by the French army and their Indian allies, on the night of Feb. 8th. And the people of Albany, apprehending a visit from the enemy, earnestly begged a reinforcement of troops for their protection. Sympathizing with his fellow-citizens in their peril, Gov. Leisler, on Feb. 16th, despatched Mr. Edsall to Newtown, with an order to Major Thomas Lawrence, who commanded all the forces of Queen's, to expedite the raising of fifty men in said county, for this service.

As has been already hinted, Leisler and his coadjutors had experienced violent opposition from the friends of the late administration, who, though they pretended allegiance to William and Mary, denied the legality of the proceedings by which Capt. Leisler had been elevated to the chief seat of power. Albany had shown the most formidable array of

opposition, but having yielded from apprehension of a worse evil, Queen's county seemed now to be the chief seat of disaffection. Autumn of 1690, found the rebel party there, "without any provocation," mustering in arms, and avowing their intentions to maintain their rebellion by violence. To quell this faction Major Milborne was sent over to the island, October 28th, with a military force, and instructions to prosecute the insurgents "with all violence and act of hostility," until they should be wholly subdued. At Newtown, the same day, a proclamation was issued, of which the following is a part:

"FORASMUCH as there are many seditious persons, who without any provocation have taken up arms, and appeared in a rebellious manner against his Majesty's authority, within this county, called Queens, upon Long Island, and under specious pretences have drawn aside, and caused certain numbers of his Majesty's liege subjects to abet with them, contrary to their allegiance and bounden duty, and the peace of our lord the King, his crown and dignity, and the security and welfare of the good inhabitants thereof:—THESE are in his Majesty's name, to forbid, forewarn and advertise all persons within this province, that they in no wise aid succor, comfort, abet, consent to, or anywise adhere unto the said rebels, or any of their associates, but upon notice hereof that all such who have unadvisedly been herein concerned, do forthwith withdraw from them, and return to their allegiance and respective habitations, where they shall be preserved in their rights and properties, and peaceable enjoyment thereof; as they will answer the contrary at their utmost perils."

Two days only had elapsed when news was received that "the rebels had been forced to fly by the forces sent to suppress them." In order that none of them might escape, Mr. Edsall and Capt. Williams were despatched by water, with volunteer troops, to scour Flushing Bay and Long Island Sound, examine all vessels, land and search suspected houses, and seize the person and papers of those guilty of rebellion.

In this highly excited state of public feeling both parties anxiously awaited news from England. Leisler and his friends expected the royal approval, while their opponents, as heartily wishing for their condemnation, made strenuous



efforts to accomplish this object, by means of highly exaggerated and false statements, which were transmitted to England to bias the royal mind against the people's governor. The disaffected persons in the towns of Hempstead, Jamaica, Flushing, and Newtown, wrought up to the highest pitch of exasperation, convened a meeting on Nov. 7th, and addressed a memorial to their Majesties' secretary, complaining in the most vehement terms of Leisler's proceedings, who they represent as having taken to himself the "most wicked and poorest of the sons of men, the chiefest of whom were Jacob Milborne and Samuel Edsall. These two base villains, with their collected rabble, in a barbarous and inhuman manner came over from New-York to Long Island, and there did break open, plunder and destroy the houses and estates of their Majesties' subjects, in a most rude and barbarous manner, not regarding age or sex, stripping our wives and daughters of their wearing apparel, carrying away all that was portable, shooting at and wounding divers poor Englishmen, (some deemed mortal,) and then went so far as to sequester our estates, giving no reasons for so doing, other than that we would not accept commissions from the pretended lieutenant-governor; for which a hundred and four of us are driven from our estates, men of the chiefest and best estate on Long Island."

Leisler had gone too far. Intending all for good, his zeal to restore order in the province, had led to an extremity of means, highly injudicious and fatal. His power now began to wane. Early in 1691, Major Ingoldesby arrived with soldiers from England, and demanded possession of the fort, but showing no orders, Leisler refused to surrender it. Ingoldesby besieged the fortress, and summoned the citizens to repair to his standard. He directed Capt. Samuel Moore of Newtown to publish his authority, and stand ready to aid him. On March 19th, Gov. Henry Sloughter arrived, and a well-meant but unfortunate delay on the part of Leisler to deliver up the fort, confirmed in the governor's mind the report of his tyranny and usurpation. The enemies of Leisler, though few in number, embodied the aristocracy, and their representations had weight. They obtained his commitment on a charge of high treason, and being, together with his son-in-law and



secretary, Jacob Milborne, in a summary manner tried and adjudged guilty, both were executed at New-York, on May 16th, following. "So fell Capt. Leisler and Mr. Milborne," says a writer of that day, "men of known integrity, honesty, and loyalty, and by a pretended course of law, contrary to all law condemned, where their judges were, most of them, violent enemies of the happy revolution, and therefore resolved to revenge themselves on these gentlemen, who were the most early and zealous instruments of it, and who had first expended great part of their estates, and then suffered martyrdom for King William and Queen Mary, their religion and laws." Leisler's council and other adherents, among whom were Samuel Edsall and John Coe, were imprisoned, but escaped with their lives. Mr. Edsall was tried and acquitted by the same court that convicted Leisler.

The administration of Gov. Sloughter was distinguished for a re-construction of the government of New-York, laying its foundation upon a permanent basis, which continued uninterrupted down to the American Revolution. The governor possessed the executive power; the legislative was vested in the governor, council, and general assembly, (the two former appointed by the king, and the latter composed of deputies, chosen by the freeholders of each county,) whose sessions should be held annually, their acts being subject to the approval of his Majesty. The first and only general assembly convened under Gov. Sloughter, met in the spring of 1691. Their efforts were exerted to restore and establish good government, and though they declared that all the laws consented to by the assemblies under James, Duke of York, with the liberties and privileges granted to the people, were null and void, not being ratified; they nevertheless passed a law, on the 6th of May, which, after mentioning the great damage which had accrued to the province from the recent disorders, proceeded to confirm in the fullest manner, "all the charters, patents, and grants, made, given and granted, and well and truly executed, under the seal of this province, constituted and authorized by their late and present Majesties, the Kings of England, and registered in the secretary's office, unto the several and respective corporations or bodies politic of the cities, towns, and manors, and also to the several and respec-

tive freeholders within this province." Courts of common pleas and general sessions were organized in the several counties. The municipal or town government underwent a revision, and assumed more nearly its present form; the commissioners' court ceased, and its duties devolved upon the justices; the supervisors were reduced to one in each town,<sup>1</sup> and three surveyors of highways were added to the usual town officers. Newtown first chose the latter in 1700.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

Proposed to erect a fulling-mill.—Wolves.—Wolf Stream.—Wolf Swamp.—Narrow Passage.—Three towns complain that Newtown is encroaching on their territory.—Parties summoned before the council.—A general survey agreed upon.—Newtown alarmed at the passage of a law for the introduction of Episcopacy.—They send to New England for a minister, and obtain the Rev. John Morse.—Steps taken to enlarge the Church.—A Bill passes the Assembly to except Newtown out of the above law, but the Governor refuses to sanction it.—Survey being completed, the boundary dispute engages the attention of the Council.—They refer the parties to the common law.—Newtown proceeds to occupy their west bounds.—Migrations to New Jersey.—A new parsonage house bought.—Ezekiel Lewis, schoolmaster.—Quit rent.—Steps to ordain the Rev. Mr. Morse.—A census taken.—Mr. Morse's death.—A new town-house built.—Rev. Robert Breck engaged to preach.—Dissatisfaction among the inhabitants of Hellgate Neck respecting the common land.—Their bills before the Assembly are defeated.—Put a bill in chancery, but without success.—They petition the Governor and Council.—The case investigated.—Report.—The complaint dismissed as frivolous.—Mr. Breck disconcerted by the efforts of Lord Combury to establish the Church of England.—His oppressive acts.—The church at Newtown taken possession of by the Episcopal clergyman.—The people obliged to succumb.—Rev. John Hampton arrested for preaching at Newtown.—Trials endured by the Dissenters. 1691 to 1707.

Measures were taken this year by two enterprising citizens of the town, to erect a fulling-mill on the stream that empties at Fish's Point. The town favored the project, and passed the following, June 27th, 1691: "Voted, that Thomas Ste-

<sup>1</sup> This office was abolished Oct. 18th, 1701, and the justices, or any five of them in each county, were empowered to audit its accounts, and appoint its treasurer; but on June 19th, 1703, the office of supervisor was revived by law, and has existed ever since.

venson and Edward Stevenson shall have the stream or brook that is commonly called Lodowick Brook, as their own right, to have and to hold to them and theirs for ever, with what convenience of land can be spared (not infringing the highway) for the building of a fulling-mill, with which they are to do the town's work first, and as reasonable as other workmen do, and to keep the same in repair."

Twenty years from this date, to wit, on Oct. 16th, 1711, Thomas Stevenson and John Stevenson (son of Edward) sold to Jesse Kip, at that time the proprietor of the grist-mill at Fish's Point, all their interest in the above premises. This fulling-mill remained for many years, but every vestige of it has now disappeared, though the locality still retains the name of the Fulling-mill Dam. This was one of the first fulling-mills erected in this province. The costliness of imported cloths had induced the practice of making domestic woollens, and the raising of sheep for that purpose. The depredations of wolves offered, however, a serious impediment to the safe rearing of flocks, and though the inhabitants of this town were less annoyed by these midnight prowlers than their neighbors of the adjoining towns, they found it necessary, in February, 1692, to offer twenty shillings a head for every wolf killed within the limits of the town. By the aid of "wolf-pits," made near the haunts of these animals, many were entrapped and killed. Their destruction became necessary not only for the preservation of the stock and cattle, but even for the personal safety of the inhabitants, whom they would sometimes attack. It is related that one of the Newtown farmers, going at the dusk of evening to turn loose his horses, was beset by a number of these animals from a neighboring swamp. Springing upon a stump, he lashed them lustily with the halters, and succeeded in driving them off. At an early period, a run of water emptying into Trains Meadow, bore the name of Wolf Stream, doubtless because infested by these animals; and the swamp from which it issued, lying on the east side of the Narrow Passage, still retains the name of Wolf Swamp. The "Narrow Passage that goes into Hellgate Neck," (a name early applied to the road leading across the swamp a little distance south of Middletown,) was,

according to tradition, originally a dam thrown up by the beavers.<sup>1</sup>

The discontents which the continued efforts of Newtown, for the last five years, to occupy all the land within the lines of their Indian purchase had fomented in the adjoining towns, now broke forth in loud complaint, in which Bushwick, Brooklyn and Flatbush participated, and the people of Newtown, having intimation that a combination of the above towns was being formed against them, resolved, on Dec. 13th, to raise and appropriate the sum of twenty pounds, for the defence of their patent, Thomas Betts and Edward Stevenson being at the same time chosen to conduct the business, and employ one or more lawyers to aid them. Two days after, a joint petition was presented to Gov. Fletcher, by the towns of Brooklyn, Bushwick, and Flatbush, complaining that the people of Newtown "build houses on their outlands," and praying his excellency in council, "to examine both their pretences, for an accommodation to save the charges in the law."

Notice being given the purchasers of Newtown, all parties appeared before the governor and council, on Dec. 22d, and after an inspection of their several patents and papers, his excellency was of opinion, "that the controversy cannot be better decided than by a survey of their townships by the sworn surveyor, according to the meers and bounds of their several patents, beginning with the eldest patent, and that indifferent persons of note and integrity be present at the surveying of them, and that the several surveys be brought upon one plot or draft, to be decided and determined accordingly, by his excellency the governor and council; which, if both parties will agree unto, the surveyor is ordered to have a warrant directed to him, for the doing thereof, at their equal charge." This proposal being finally acceded to by the several parties, a warrant was issued on Feb. 6th, 1693, to the sur-

<sup>1</sup> The passer by this spot cannot fail to notice the stately chestnut standing by the roadside, and casting its grateful shade over this ancient highway. This tree measures twenty-five feet in circumference at the base, and full fifteen at the distance of six feet above. Its majestic proportions indicate for it an existence coeval with the red man who, centuries ago, was undisputed lord of the then surrounding wilds.



veyor general, who entered upon the work, in the execution of which two years elapsed.

The year 1693 was signalized by the introduction of a theme far more engrossing to the religious community. This was the passage, Sept. 22d, of a law districting Queen's county and several others into ecclesiastical parishes, and providing for the annual election, in each such parish, of two churchwardens, and ten vestrymen, to superintend the affairs of the church, and endowed with power to call a minister, and, with the justices, to lay a yearly tax upon the inhabitants, for his support. The towns of Newtown, Jamaica, and Flushing, were constituted a single parish, whose inhabitants were required to furnish the sum of sixty pounds annually, for the support of a clergyman, to reside at Jamaica.

Although a direct reference to any denomination had been carefully avoided, the dissenters were not slow to fathom the designs of government, which aimed at nothing else than the establishment of the Church of England in this province. Much apprehension was therefore excited. Newtown regarded herself as particularly aggrieved, for, waving the too obvious intention to thrust upon them a religious establishment repugnant to their feelings, they had hitherto enjoyed the exclusive services of their own minister, living among them, and sustained by their free contributions. To be now subjected to an additional tax for the support of a clergyman, resident in another township, they regarded as burdensome and odious. It being proposed to petition the assembly to repeal the obnoxious law, Messrs. Content Titus and Daniel Bloomfield were deputed, early in 1694, to attend a meeting, held at Jamaica, for that object.

Unhappily the congregation at this date was destitute of a minister, but means were at once concerted to procure one. "The town will call a minister to preach the gospel amongst us upon liking," was the expression of a meeting held on April 12th. A letter was prepared for Content Titus, who was sent to New England in quest of a clergyman, and during his absence, in July, it was resolved that the minister, on his arrival, should be "entertained" at the house of Justice Samuel Edsall, until the town house or parsonage could be repaired and made ready for his reception.



The mission of Capt. Titus was successful. He secured the services of Mr. John Morse, a youthful student of divinity, who removed to Newtown, and entered upon his work of imparting religious instruction. He was the son of Ezra Morse, a worthy cooper of Dedham, Massachusetts, where he was born, March 31st, 1674.<sup>1</sup> He graduated at Harvard College, in 1692. After trial, the town resolved, Sept. 15th, to retain him, and six persons were appointed to treat with him as to his settlement. A subscription was made for his support. It was also determined to enlarge the church, and Messrs. John Coe and Content Titus were empowered to employ mechanics and superintend the work till completed.

Meanwhile, Queen's county had effected nothing to avert the grievances apprehended from the recent law for the settlement of a ministry. The people of Newtown, therefore, resolved, on Jan. 5th, 1695, to petition the next assembly, on their own account, "to repeal the act of vestryman and annual salary to be paid by the whole county for two ministers." Upon the meeting of that body, the subject was introduced by Capt. Filkin, a representative from King's county, in the form of a bill entitled, "A bill for exempting Newtown, in Queen's county, on the Island of Nassau, out of the pains, penalties, forfeitures, and demands in an act for settling a ministry, and raising a maintenance for them, in the city of New-York," &c. After a third reading, and the hearing of a report "about the minister of Newtown," prepared by a committee of the house, the bill was passed on April 9th. But on its presentation to the governor, he refused to sanction it. This measure being thus defeated, the people of Newtown were left to anticipate the enforcement of the unjust act for the settlement of a ministry.

In the meantime, preparation had been made for the trial of the boundary question before the council. Two able law-

<sup>1</sup> The time of Mr. Morse's birth has been a matter of considerable disagreement, but the above is the true date taken from the Dedham records, and kindly furnished me by Mr. D. P. Wight, of that place. The "Memorial of the Morses," by the Rev. Abner Morse, of Sherburne, Massachusetts, misstates the time of his birth; but the author, in a letter with which he has favored me, since the publication of the Memorial, acknowledges his mistake, and the correctness of the Dedham register.

yers, Emot and Nicoll, were employed by Newtown, the latter of which gentlemen informed the council, Jan. 31st. 1695, that the survey of the disputed boundaries was completed, and requested that a day might be appointed for the appearance of the inhabitants, with their several deeds and writings, in order to a decision of the controversy. A day was thereupon fixed, but when it came, the agents of Newtown alone appeared. At the second appointment, deputies from Brooklyn presented themselves, but the other towns kept aloof, having evidently changed their purpose to submit the decision to the council. The board proceeded, however, to an examination of the evidences, but finally adjourned the suit without coming to any conclusion. After a month's delay, the inhabitants of Newtown again, on April 4th, besought the governor for a determination of the dispute according to the evidence of title presented before him. His excellency in council now replied, that as it was a matter of common right, cognizable at common law, and which therefore could not be decided by himself and council, without the concurrence of all the parties, he should refer them to the common law.

But as the Dutch towns had already declined a resort to law, on the plea of expense, the dispute remained where it was, and Newtown proceeded, unmolested, to secure their west line, by laying off lots along the same, from the end of the Little Lots northward, which were distributed to the several purchasers, and such as held purchase rights, with the pledge to defend any one of their citizens, settled or to settle upon their south and west bounds, who should be sued or otherwise molested by the neighboring towns. The increasing value of land probably stimulated the people of Newtown to action in this matter. At the same time it doubtless encouraged an inclination, now beginning to be felt by the inhabitants, to migrate to New Jersey, where the cheapness of the land, as well as the freedom from taxation, offered peculiar advantages to the young and enterprising. And from this period onward, that state received from Newtown valuable additions to its population.

Amid other affairs, the people of Newtown were not insensible to the wants of their minister, who had evidently secured the good will of his congregation. It was resolved,

on April 17th, to build a new stone "parsonage house," on land to be bought for that purpose. But the committee, to whom this business was entrusted, found it more expedient to purchase, in the course of the summer, a house and lot, of twelve acres, from Samuel Coe, for the sum of seventy-five pounds, to pay which, they made sale of some of the common land. The town approved of this measure, and the premises were delivered unto Mr. Morse for his use, during his ministrations among them. This matter arranged, Mr. Ezekiel Lewis, subsequently a distinguished lawyer of Boston, and who had this year graduated at Harvard College, was engaged, Dec. 18th, to officiate for a twelve-month, as schoolmaster, for whose accommodation the town-house was to be put in a state of repair. These events bespeak for the inhabitants an intelligent enterprize, and for a year no event of note transpired to destroy the harmony of the community, or interrupt the orderly operation of their affairs. There was some talk of a revival of the boundary dispute, but nothing eventuated from it. The quit rent having for several years been suffered to fall in arrears, it called forth a sharp letter from the high sheriff, "in his Majesty's name," requiring the inhabitants to pay the King's dues, or he should "take such methods as would not be well pleasing to them." This was answered by a prompt payment.

The Rev. Mr. Morse increased in favor with the people of his charge. It was now deemed proper that he should be regularly ordained in the ministerial office, that service yet remaining unperformed. The people assembled to consider the subject, on May 15th, 1697. After expressing their desire that Mr. Morse should "be ordained as the pastor and teacher of our church, according to the rule of the gospel," a committee of fourteen persons was appointed to confer with him in relation thereto. Another want was favorably considered on that occasion. Never, on the Sabbath morning, had the sound of the church-going bell awakened the surrounding hills, nor its solemn peals turned the footsteps of devout worshippers toward the sanctuary. It was now resolved, "to buy a bell for the town of about ten pound price," a measure which there is reason to believe was executed. It is easy to fancy the agreeable effect produced when, for the first

time, it spoke from the belfry to the startled ears of the villagers.

The result of the conference had with Mr. Morse by the committee, in reference to his ordination, is thus piously stated in the town records under date of Wednesday, Sept. 9th :—  
“Whereas Mr. John Morse hath consented to be ordained to the work of the ministry, at the solicitation of those persons deputed by the town to treat with him about that affair; it is therefore voted and agreed that we do accept him as our minister, to dispense to us in things spiritual, according to the mind of Christ and order of the gospel; and we do and shall readily submit ourselves to him in the Lord, as such, and to all his ministerial dispensations and spiritual administrations among us, according to the mind and will of God, as God shall assist and direct him.” From these proceedings it may be inferred that Mr. Morse’s ordination was duly performed, but it cannot be asserted as a fact, because no further reference to it is found. It is said that from the usages of those times he could not have been ordained without a church, but whether a church had been organized here at this date, does not clearly appear. It is worthy of note, that until the first action in reference to Mr. Morse’s ordination, the word *church* does not occur in the town records, the church edifice being always called the meeting-house. In this instance it evidently refers to the people, and the last quotation from the records, expressing their desire to submit themselves to Mr. Morse’s “ministerial dispensations and spiritual administrations,” certainly bears the complexion of a church covenant.

Few events are recorded of the two years which now succeeded. Threats of the neighboring towns to prosecute the boundary suit before the supreme court, gave rise to some measures for the defence of the township, but they were not called into requisition. In 1698 an estimate was made of the population of the town, which shows that it then contained 183 white inhabitants, of which 153 were heads of families. There were 93 negro slaves, being an increase of 44 within the last eleven years.

After a ministry of from five to six years in Newtown, Mr. Morse, owing to the inadequacy of his support, contemplated a removal to some other field of labor. Therefore, on



Feb. 26th 1700, he disposed of an estate which he owned in Hempstead Swamp, to Casper Joost Springsteen, of Westchester.<sup>1</sup> Unwilling, however, to part with their pastor, towards whom a lively attachment existed, a meeting was convened, on July 4th, and a committee appointed to adopt means for the speedy collection of the money due him, "and also," says the record, "to discourse with Mr. John Morse, to see how his mind stands affected; and to know whether he will preach amongst us till we can see if the sum demanded by him, can be gathered or not, and then to make a return to the town; and moreover, to take care of the parsonage till further orders from the town." These efforts availed, upon the promise, it would seem, of making a more comfortable provision for him, for it was resolved, August 28th, to make an addition to the parsonage farm, and to erect "a town-house of twenty-four feet long and twenty feet wide, two stories high, completely finished, for the minister of the said town to live in, while minister of the town aforesaid, and to be set upon the town lot, joined to the house that is there now standing." This building was completed in the course of several years, under the superintendence of Content Titus, Edward Hunt, and Peter Berrien, towards which these gentlemen advanced sums of money from their private funds.

But Mr. Morse did not realize the benefit which the above

<sup>1</sup> Joost Casperse Springsteen, with his brother, Johannes, and their widowed mother, Geesie Jans, arrived at New Amsterdam, in 1652, from Groningen, and in 1660 they joined in the settlement of Bushwick. From these have all the Springsteens of this country descended. Joost married, on June 10th, 1663, Catharine, daughter of Abraham Lothie, and widow of Peter Praa. He afterwards married a second wife, Magdalena Jansen, and was living in 1687. His son Casper married Maria, daughter of Derick Storm, and having lived awhile in Westchester, came to Newtown, in 1700, where he died May 21st, 1729, leaving issue, Joost, Derick, who settled in Kent county, on the Delaware, Abraham, David, and Gertrude the wife of William Miller. Joost was the father of Jacobus Springsteen, who gave the site for the White Pot school-house. David served as a deacon, and "kerkmeester" of the Dutch church, and died Oct. 14th, 1763, leaving, among other children, a son, David, born Sep. 1st, 1725, who inherited the paternal estate at Hempstead Swamp, (now occupied by Richard Spragg, Jun.) and married Barbara Bloom, of the Wallabout. He died May 29th, 1803. His only son, David, fell heir to a new house, erected by his father; and his son, Michael S. Springsteen, now occupies the same.



measures were designed to confer, for he died, after a severe illness, in the month of October, 1700. He left no family, and by will conferred his estate upon his youngest brother, Seth Morse, of Dedham, for whom he had acted as guardian since the death of his father, in 1697. The town, sensible of their loss, immediately voted to obtain a minister forthwith, but there is no evidence that they were successful until the following year. On the 20th of March, 1701, a committee was appointed to write to New England for a supply for their pulpit, which resulted in securing the services of the Rev. Robert Breck, a young but promising graduate of Harvard College, which institution he had left the year previous. He was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, Dec. 7th, 1682, being the son of Capt. John Breck, a very worthy citizen of that place. Mr. Breck zealously entered upon his labors in Newtown, and it was voted to give him possession of the parsonage, or the income to be derived from the rent of it, whichever he should prefer. He continued here between two and three years.

The previous year had given publicity to a dissatisfaction of certain inhabitants of Hellgate Neck, because they were excluded from a voice in the disposal of the common land of the town; a right which the original purchasers, their heirs or assigns, had hitherto continued exclusively to enjoy. A bill was accordingly brought before the Assembly, on the 30th of October, 1700, entitled "An Act for quieting, settling and confirming the legal rights and possessions of Thomas Lawrence, William Lawrence, Robert Burges, Bergeon Bragaw, Hendrick Martensen, George Van Alst, John Lawrence, Andrew Van Alst, Johannes Van Alst, John Parcell, and other ancient freeholders, possessors of land, and inhabitants of Hellgate Neck, within the bounds of Newtown, on Long Island, now called the Island of Nassau, and vacating all under patents, privately obtained, of any of the said land, against the just rights of the said freeholders, and other the inhabitants of Newtown, having rights." After a third reading, this bill was rejected, on the first of November.

The same bill, or one with a similar title, was introduced to the assembly, Sept. 23d, 1701, and submitted to a committee which reported in favor, provided that nothing therein con-

tained should be understood to affect the patents of the towns of Flatbush and Brooklyn, with which the people of Newtown were yet at issue. The bill accordingly passed the assembly, on the 14th of October, but it met with defeat in the council.

Upon this second failure, a bill was filed in the court of chancery. The purchasers of Newtown took prompt measures to resist this procedure, and met, on Feb. 9th, 1702, the record of which meeting states that Capt. Thomas Lawrence, and certain other persons, "have put a bill in chancery against several of the freeholders' patents within the township of Newtown, and as is supposed, against the patent that includes the whole town, in order to destroy the said patents, and make them void, and of no effect;" to prevent which, the town chose a committee of three, to employ counsel, and act in their defence. The means thus taken were successful, and the residents of Hellgate Neck, not to be thwarted in their purpose, drew up the following petition, and presented it to the governor and council, on the 11th of May, 1703.

To his Excellency EDWARD VISCOUNT CORNBURY, her Majesty's Captain General and Governor-in-chief of the province of New-York, and territories depending thereon, in America; and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c. in council.

The humble petition of several of the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Newtown, in Queen's county, on the Island of Nassau, *sheweth*; That Richard Nicoll, Esq. in the year 1666, being governor general of this province under the Duke of York, granted unto Capt. Richard Betts, Capt. Thomas Lawrence, and others, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors, and assigns, a parcel of land then commonly called by the name of the town of Newtown; bounded, as in the said patent is more particularly expressed given to the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors, and assigns, for ever. That your excellency's petitioners, or those they claim under, being at and before the time of the granting of the said patent, actually possessed of and entitled to houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments within the bounds of the said patent, as well as several other persons, and thereby equally entitled with them to such lands which were then unpossessed and remained in common, hoped and behaved to have had the advantage of the said patent in common amongst the rest of the patentees; but so it is, may it please your excellency, that Samuel Moore, Thomas Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Edward Hunt, and John Way, with several of the inhabitants of the said town, of their own heads, without any power or authority for their so doing, have from time to time, as they think fit, assembled and met together, and given away, sold, and disposed of

great parts of the said town lands lying in common as aforesaid, without the consent of your excellency's petitioners, or without any allowance to them for their right and interest therein, contrary to all justice and equity. Your excellency's petitioners therefore humbly pray, that your excellency in council will please to order the said persons to be summoned before your excellency, and require them to bring with them all such books, papers, or other things, as are in their, or either of their custody, possession, or power, relating to the premises, in order that the same may be fully discovered, and that your excellency being particularly informed of the hardships your petitioners lie under, may grant them such redress, as in your wisdom you shall think fit. And your excellency's petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

WILLIAM LAWRENCE,  
JOHN LAWRENCE,  
JOHN VAN ALST,  
GEORGE VAN ALST,  
WILLIAM PARCELL,  
JOHN PARCELL,  
JACOB FYN,  
ROELOF PIETERSEN,  
THOMAS SKILLMAN,  
CORNELIUS BRIES,  
ANDREW VAN ALST,  
PETER PRAA,

DANIEL LAWRENCE,  
JONATHAN LAWRENCE,  
SYRACH TITUS,  
PETER LOTT,  
TEUNIS TITUS,<sup>1</sup>  
WILLIAM POST,  
JOHN COE,  
JACOBUS HARCKS,  
JOHN HART,  
ROBERT COE,  
JONATHAN COE,  
DAVID COE.

Pursuant to the prayer of the petitioners, the council summoned the clerk of Newtown to produce the books and papers of the town, which were given into the hands of three gentlemen of the council, to examine the same, and report "how far the said books and papers do make out the allegations contained in the petition." These gentlemen rendered a report, on Jan. 6th, 1704, upon which the council directed a second examination of the records to be made by a new committee, who in time gave in the annexed statement:

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Titus Syrach de Vries, who was part owner of a grist-mill at New Utrecht in 1660, and died at Flatbush in 1690, was the father of Syrach and Teunis Titus. They were therefore not of the English family of Titus. Both were married, and Teunis removed to Mansfield, New Jersey. The ultimate history of Syrach is not ascertained. I believe he was a brother-in-law to Capt. Cornelius Luyster. His brother, Francis Titus, settled in Bushwick, married Antie Fontyn, widow of Maurits Covert, and was the ancestor of the Dutch family of Titus, (sometimes called Tetus,) quite numerous in the above town a few years since.

To his Excellency EDWARD VISCOUNT CORNBURY, Captain General, &c. in council :

May it please your lordship; In obedience to your excellency's order in council of the 13th of January last past, we have inspected the books and papers of the town of Newtown, in Queens county, and examined the report made by Rip Van Dam, Gerard Beekman, and Caleb Heatheote, Esquires, members of his Majesty's council for this province; and have carefully examined the allegations of the petitioners and those petitioned against, by which we find, that before the granting of Col. Richard Nicoll's patent to the town of Newtown, a society of people had purchased and did occupy and enjoy a parcel of land commonly called and known by the name of the town of Middelburg, and that the said Col. Richard Nicoll, by his patent bearing date the sixth day of March, one thousand, six hundred and sixty-six, did confirm to them the said purchase, and adjoin certain out-plantations, not any ways concerned in the purchasing the aforesaid tract of land, and made them all one township, without any distinct reservation of the properties of the said purchasers entire to themselves, notwithstanding which, the inhabitants of Middelburg (afterwards called Newtown) have acted distinct as to the sale and disposal of the lands purchased by them, or those under whom they claim, and have by themselves, at their own proper charges, maintained suits at law to defend the bounds and title to their said purchase, without any contribution from the out-plantations; and we do further find that the Lawrences and Coes, and some few others of the petitioners, were original purchasers of the said town of Middelburg, and have had their proportionable share of the said purchase laid out to them; and particularly, that the father of William Lawrence, one of the petitioners, hath transferred his right in the said purchase, to one George Wood, as appears by the books of the said town. That it appears to us that the matters complained of now by the petitioners, were stirred in Col. Dongan's time, who by his patent, dated the five-and-twentieth day of November, one thousand, six hundred and eighty-six, likewise makes them one township, but reserves to the original purchasers of the town of Middelburg, their distinct right to the said lands, to them and their heirs only; and we do further find that the books of the town of Newtown have been very imperfectly kept, but that on the whole it does appear to us, that the said patent granted by the said Col. Dongan, was issued on mature consideration, and that ever since the granting thereof, the patentees have acted according to the settlement of the said patent, and that all parties have rested satisfied under the said grant, without any complaint made by them, until the exhibiting of the said petition. They do not seem to us to be guilty of the matters therein alledged against them, all which is nevertheless most humbly submitted to your excellency, by, my lord, your excellency's most faithful and obedient servants.

SA. SH. BROUGHTON,  
THOMAS WENHAM,  
MATTHEW LING.

*New-York, the 3d day of February, 1703-4.*



A final hearing of the parties being had before the council, on Feb. 10th, 1704, that body decided that the subject matter of the petition was frivolous, and it was therefore rejected, to the great satisfaction of the purchasers.

But discords of a more serious import were abroad. The ministry of Mr. Breck occurred at an inauspicious period, when Governor Cornbury, in his impetuous zeal to extend the Church of England, gave sore trouble to the dissenting churches, by repeated acts of opposition and intolerance. These had hitherto enjoyed comparative quiet, owing to the fact, that for nine years, the act for the settlement of a ministry, passed in 1693, had lain dormant, "because," says one, "we had no Church of England minister to reap the benefit of it." But Lord Cornbury, in pursuance of special instructions from the Queen, instituted a new era in ecclesiastical affairs, and with a view to the speedy introduction of Episcopacy, he directed the before-named law to be put in force. Accordingly, on Jan. 12th, 1702-3, the first election of church officers took place in the Jamaica parish, consisting of two wardens and ten vestrymen. In this body, Newtown was represented in the persons of William Glean, churchwarden, and John Coe, Content Titus, Joseph Sackett, and John Berrien, vestrymen. These gentlemen were all non-conformists, as was the case with the entire vestry.<sup>1</sup> Here was presented an anomaly; dissenters set to watch the interests of Episcopacy. We must revert to the events of the previous year, to see how well they were prepared to discharge their trust.

To escape a remarkable mortality with which the city of New-York was visited in the summer of 1702, Lord Cornbury and his council retired to Jamaica, and his excellency, through the politeness of the Presbyterian minister, the Rev. John Hubbard, took up his residence in the parsonage. As a poor return for this kindness, the governor ejected Mr. Hubbard from his pulpit, and placed there the Rev. John Bartow, an Episcopal clergyman of Westchester, and to the Episcopal party, Cornbury, on leaving the village, also resigned the

<sup>1</sup> The other members of this first vestry were Nehemiah Smith, warden, and Hopè Carpenter, Nathaniel Denton, Thomas Smith, William Bloodgood, Thomas Willett, and David Wright.



parsonage house. The effect of this base proceeding upon the minds of the community was most imbittering, and it was while all were yet keenly impressed with a sense of the injury inflicted on their minister, that the parish officers entered upon their duties. The ministry act, both as originally understood, and as further explained by a vote of the assembly, in 1695, offered no impediment to the call and settlement of a *dissenting* protestant clergyman, and the vestry immediately invited Mr. Hubbard to officiate as parish minister. But he had not long enjoyed the station, when Cornbury arbitrarily interposed his authority, and on the 4th of July, 1704, inducted the Rev. William Urquhart in the parish, without the call and approbation of the vestry, and to him, by order of the governor, the church and parsonage were delivered up.

Newtown, as comprised within the Jamaica parish, shared largely of these grievances. But Mr. Breck, says Dr. Allen, was a strong disputant, a strenuous asserter of the privileges of the churches, and an opponent of Episcopal claims. Unit-ing with his piety a singular courage and resolution, he boldly asserted the principles of the non-conformists, notwithstanding the threatening and other ill-treatment which he experienced. Thus he sustained his ground several years. But, whether or not he grew weary of strife, or, what is not improbable, was peremptorily silenced by the governor, he finally took his departure, and returned to Massachusetts.<sup>1</sup> And the Newtown church, which had been "lately repaired, by a tax levied on

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Breck was ordained Oct. 25th, 1704, over the church at Marlborough and after a ministry of twenty-six years, he died, Jan. 6th, 1731, aged forty-eight. His wife was Elizabeth Wainwright, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, whom he left a widow with four children, one of whom, Robert, was afterwards minister of Springfield. Mr. Breck was a man of vigorous talents, of quick perception, a tenacious memory, solid judgment and extensive learning. Of the Hebrew he was a perfect master. He was also well versed in philosophy, mathematics, antiquities, and history, and his extensive knowledge he was ever ready to impart to others. He was a close, methodical, orthodox preacher, as well as a prudent and faithful pastor. Though usually grave and meditative, he was yet at times cheerful, and in conversation entertaining. A perfect stranger to covetousness, he was "given to hospitality." Resigned, in severe pain, his end was peaceful. Such was the esteem in which he was held, that in his sickness, a day of public fasting was kept for him, and his death was commemorated by sermons in several churches.—*Allen's Biographical Dictionary*.

the inhabitants," was, through the favor of Lord Cornbury, given up to the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, soon after his induction in the Jamaica parish.

The people of Newtown now discovered that it was vain to hope for the preservation of their rights under the mal-administration of the bigot Cornbury. Sustained by the strong arm of government, the rites of the Church of England were ushered in upon them, and the burdensome tax imposed for its support. Their pulpit, occupied once a month by the rector of the established church, in performing the tour of his parish, was at other times vacant, except when the services of some dissenting preacher were secured for the Sabbath. But Cornbury soon prohibited these from preaching within the bounds of his province, except by a special licence from himself; a requisition wholly illegal, and with respect to dissenters, without precedent in the colonies. We shall now observe the enforcement of this new rule.

It was early in the year 1707, that Francis Makemie and John Hampton, two Presbyterian ministers, arrived in the province, from the south, on their way to New England. Mr. Hampton visited Newtown, and at the solicitation of the people, preached from their pulpit, on Sunday, Jan. 20th, giving notice that his associate, Makemie, would discourse in the same place, on the following Wednesday. The latter had remained in the city, to preach to a small band of Presbyterians, who, having neither a pastor nor a church, were wont to assemble themselves, every Sunday, at a private house, for the worship of God. Mr. Makemie, having administered to the spiritual comfort of this little flock, proceeded, the next Tuesday, to Newtown, for the purpose of meeting his appointment there, but had no sooner arrived at that village, than he and Mr. Hampton were arrested by Thomas Cardale, the high sheriff, pursuant to Lord Cornbury's warrant, for preaching without a licence from his lordship, who had been informed that they had also "gone into Long Island, with intent there to spread their pernicious doctrine and principles, to the great disturbance of the church by law established, and the government of this province."

As it was late when they were arrested, they remained prisoners upon parole, at the houses of two neighbors, for that

night, and the next day, were led in triumph to Jamaica, and thence, on the day after, to New-York. In an interview which ensued with Lord Cornbury, he was rude and insulting, while they exhibited a courage and self-possession which conscious innocence alone could have inspired. Mr. Makemie was well versed in law, and made a noble defence of their conduct, but Cornbury overruled all. The friendless clergymen were given into the custody of the sheriff of New-York, and after a confinement of more than six weeks, Mr. Hampton was discharged, no evidence against him being offered to the grand jury; but Mr. Makemie stood trial before the supreme court, on the 6th of June, and was honorably acquitted, though with heavy costs.<sup>1</sup>

"If any," writes Livingston, just after, "want information concerning the sufferings of other dissenters, both in their persons, estates, and religious liberties, I recommend them to the body of inhabitants of Jamaica and Newtown." This was truly a period of much distress with the people of Newtown, whose oppressions were almost a counterpart of those endured by their puritan fathers and kindred when in Britain they felt the iron rod of ecclesiastical domination. This page in their history illustrates the disastrous consequences of entrusting the tender concerns of religion to the rude arm of secular power. Fatal day was it for Episcopacy when she fell into the hands of such blind zealots as Lord Cornbury and his co-adjutors, who were indeed fitted to ruin, but not to benefit the cause of religion. And hence the inhabitants of Newtown learned to entertain the strongest aversion, if not a rancorous prejudice, to the surplice and the ritual. It should be a matter of devout thankfulness with the members of this highly respectable persuasion as it exists among us at the present day, that they are no longer encumbered by an unholy alliance with the civil government.

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. John Hampton, whose labor of love at Newtown was arrested so abruptly, emigrated to Maryland, in 1705, in company with Mr. Makemie and the Rev. George Maenish, afterwards of Jamaica, Long Island. The same year, he united with these and three other clergymen, in organizing the Presbytery of Philadelphia, the first Presbyterial judicatory formed in America, and of this body Mr. Hampton continued to be an influential and highly efficient member. After a ten years' ministry to the church at Snow-hill, in Maryland, he was forced by ill health to resign his pastoral relation, in 1718, which event he survived less than three years.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Boundary dispute.—Newtown seemingly victorious.—A riot on the border.—Reported to the Council.—Parties called before them.—Line to be run over.—Newtown patent is the oldest.—Preparation for defence.—Lord Cornbury institutes a survey, and puts a new limit to Newtown's claim.—They now object to a decision by the Council; but Cornbury is determined to proceed.—Opinions of his Councillors taken.—The Governor postpones his judgment.—Murder of William Hallett and his family.—The murderers tried and executed.—Locality of this tragedy.—Bushwick seeks a new patent.—Cornbury resumes the dispute and passes a decision.—He confirms Bushwick's patent.—He makes extravagant grants of land within the Newtown purchase lines.—Settlement of the Rev. Samuel Pumroy.—Expeditions to Canada.—Census of the town.—Boundary troubles.—The new patentees eject several inhabitants of Newtown.—The town takes up their defence.—Death of Capt. Betts, the last of the Purchasers.—A new mode of settlement proposed.—Bill before the Assembly.—Trouble in collecting taxes on the south bounds.—Mr. Pumroy joins the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and his church becomes Presbyterian.—A new church edifice erected.—A bill for the settlement of the boundary question passes the Assembly, though stoutly opposed.—Defeated in the Council.—An agreement effected with Flatbush.—The "Fauconniers."—Trustees censured; their accounts examined.—Troubles with the Fauconniers continued; but the issue involved in uncertainty.

1706 to 1720.

The last legal proceedings touching the controversy with the three Dutch towns, left the people of Newtown apparently the victors, and for more than ten years nought had transpired to lessen their advantage. On the contrary, holding to the "letter of their patent," and pursuing what seems to have been a favorite policy, they had kept the field and striven to preëccupy the lands in dispute. This so chafed and inflamed the feelings of their Dutch neighbors, that, in the spring of 1706, a party of the latter proceeded in a riotous manner to vent their wrath upon the dwellers on the disputed territory. News of this disturbance reached the ears of Gov. Cornbury, who, on April 18th, informed his council of "a riot committed lately in Queen's county, by some of the inhabitants of King's county, occasioned by the uncertainty of the bounds of Newtown, Flatbush, Brooklyn, and Bushwick;" and his excellency understanding that all parties were willing to submit their differences to that board for decision, the council directed that they be summoned to appear. But, on the meeting of the parties, the same month, the counsel for Bushwick stated that his



clients objected to a decision of the question by that board. At the same time, the trustees of Flatbush presented a petition "setting forth that they claimed no right to the lands whereon the riot was committed; but that the town of Newtown, having encroached on their lands, prayed thereby, that the lines of the said town of Newtown, on which they are bounded, might be run in the presence of some of the honorable board." Newtown agreeing to this, and also to abide the decision of the council, it was ordered that the surveyor general run the line between these two towns, in the presence of Col. Wenham and Mr. Phillipse, two members of the council. It was likewise ordered, "that for preventing future riots and unlawful disputes, the bounds of Newtown patent, *which is of the oldest date*, be esteemed to be within the limits of Queen's county, till the matter in controversy be determined, and that no waste be committed on the premises, till the determination thereof." On the 6th of May ensuing, the people of Newtown vested Thomas Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Sen. Richard Alsop, and William Hallett, Jun. with ample power to act in their behalf against the three opposing towns, and to determine their disputes, "either by law, or compliance of themselves, or by arbitration, which shall be thought properest and shall be advised by their counsel learned in the law."

Though on the point of an accommodation with Flatbush, it appears that nothing permanent was effected; however, the dispute seemed now to transfer itself to the parts adjacent to Bushwick, where the people of Newtown were to encounter a more potent adversary. Gov. Cornbury, who had been distinguished above all his predecessors, for the profuse prodigality with which he disposed of the public lands of the province, conceived the idea, that there was a tract of ungranted land lying between the Newtown and Bushwick patents. By his order, Peter Cortelyou set about the investigation of this fact, and made a survey of the disputed lands. Running the west line of Newtown patent from near the house of John Denman<sup>1</sup> in a south-east direction, till it met the north-west

<sup>1</sup> The location of John Denman's house is uncertain, but it was probably that before referred to as "the Pole's house," which I have said stood on or



corner of Jamaica patent, he thus left between Newtown and Bushwick some twelve hundred acres of land, which would fall to the government, should the survey be confirmed.

None of the inhabitants of Newtown were present at this survey, but both towns were now summoned before the governor in council, and an examination made of their several surveys, patents, and evidences, though the counsel for Newtown declared that they were not empowered to lay their cause before that body for adjudication. They were thereupon directed to obtain such power. But the case had now assumed a new and unforeseen aspect; the people of Newtown perceived the danger of submitting to a decision by the council, now so valuable a bait was presented, and they publicly resolved, Dec. 27th, that they were "not willing to leave the abovesaid difference to that board." But Lord Cornbury, with views the opposite of those expressed by his predecessor, Fletcher, determined to proceed in the matter, notwithstanding the dissent of both the parties. Graham and Cortelyou, having explained their respective surveys to the council, were directed again to run out the lines of the two towns, in the presence of Messrs. Beekman, Van Dam, Wenham, and Phillipse, or any three of them. This having been done, his excellency declared his intention to decide the controversy between Newtown and Bushwick, on a given day, and desired the gentlemen of the board to prepare to give their opinions thereon.

On Sept. 10th, 1707, deputations from both towns attended, at the council-chamber, and the conflicting claims were argued by the respective attornies, at the conclusion of which, Lord Cornbury solicited the views of his council, which were given thus. Messrs. Phillipse, Beekman, and Van Dam, expressed the opinion "that the town of Bushwick have a good title to the lands in their patent, according to the boundaries thereof." On the contrary, Mr. Barberie urged "that the patent of Newtown, not on record, ought to subsist, and that the vacant land ought to be divided between the said towns." Differing from all these, Messrs. Mompesson and

near the spot occupied by the dwelling of Underhill Covert. Denman owned a farm of one hundred and seventy acres in this vicinity, which included the lands of Underhill Covert and George Debevoise. This farm was sold in 1717, by Denman's heirs, to Richard Hallett, and from him has descended to the present proprietors.

Wenham contended that the statute of Charles I. taking away the jurisdiction of the privy council over estates, made it clear "that the matter in dispute does not lie before this board." Amid these diverse views his excellency preferred to postpone his decision, and stated that he would take a day to consider the case.

But the subject not being immediately resumed, there occurred in the interim a shocking tragedy, which arrested and absorbed the attention both of the authorities and the inhabitants at large. The particulars, as drawn partly from accounts written at the time, and partly from well accredited tradition, are these:—Upon property now forming the estate of Peter Marks, deceased, very near the present settlement of Middletown, there lived a thrifty farmer, William Hallett, Jun. who held a portion of the land which his paternal grandfather had purchased of the natives. Near neighbors there were few or none, but his domestic hearth was enlivened by the presence of five children and a fond wife, who was expected soon to add another to their store of conjugal comforts. In the family were two colored slaves, a man and a woman, the former an Indian. Incensed, as was said at the time, "because they were restrained from going abroad on the Sabbath," the woman meditated revenge, and assured her husband that if he would only kill the whole family, then the farm and everything pertaining to it would become his own. He at last yielded to the wicked suggestion, and accomplished the atrocious deed while his victims were asleep. It was on Saturday night, the 24th of January, 1708. Hoping to screen themselves from suspicion, they concluded to be the first to announce the tragedy, and with this intent the female fiend, the prime instigator of the deed, set out early the next morning for Hallett's Cove. Entering a house, her first exclamation was "Oh, dear! they have killed master and missus and the children with an axe, and only Sam and I have escaped." The truth however was too palpable, and the guilty creature soon confessed who was the real murderer. Both were straightway arrested, and lodged in Jamaica jail. Tidings of the affair were at once sent to Gov. Cernbury, who immediately issued a special warrant to the judges, before whom, at Jamaica, the prisoners were arraigned for trial, and being found

guilty, were executed on the plains east of that village, on Monday, Feb. 2d, in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. The woman was burnt at the stake; her accomplice was hung in gibbets, and placed astride a sharp iron, in which condition he lived some time, and in a state of delirium which ensued, believing himself to be on horseback, would urge forward his supposed animal with the frightful impetuosity of a maniac, while the blood oozing from his lacerated flesh streamed from his feet to the ground. How rude the age which could inflict such tortures, however great the crime committed.

A letter written in New-York, on Tuesday, Feb. 10th, following, states that the criminals were "put to all the torment possible for a terror to others, of ever attempting the like wickedness; several other families were designed for the slaughter, had they succeeded in this without discovery; on Saturday last, two negro men were also executed at Jamaica, as accessories to this barbarous murder, and several others are in custody; our chief justices, judges, and attorney-general, are indefatigable in the discovery of this negro plot and bloody murder, and are still sitting at Jamaica in prosecution thereof."

Mr. Hallett was the son of Capt. William Hallett, then one of his Majesty's justices of the peace. He was in the prime of life, and had served the town in various public capacities. The event which so prematurely terminated his life and those of his family, produced a strong sensation in the province, and a law was passed shortly after, making mention of the occurrence, and entitled, "An Act for preventing the conspiracy of slaves." The dwelling where the murder was committed is still remembered by many, it having remained until the beginning of the present century. It was built of brick, and stood in the hollow on the west side of the road, opposite the late residence of Mr. Marks, and within a few feet of the small house now erected there. The well which belonged to these premises still remains in use. With this spot the juveniles were wont to associate the idea of ghosts and hobgoblins; it was noted as the scene of marvelous appearances, witnessed by the timid traveller at the dim mysterious hour of twilight, and was often pointed at by the passing schoolboy as "the haunted house."

When the excitement which this sanguinary affair had

produced in Newtown was somewhat allayed, Gov. Cornbury, on April 23d, resumed the consideration of the dispute existing between that town and Bushwick, with the intention of passing final judgment. The day previous, the inhabitants of the latter town had sent in a petition praying for a confirmation of their patent. Lord Cornbury, after briefly advertising to the controversy, and the previous action of the board upon it, proceeded to state as his opinion, "that if the dispute in law between the said towns concerned the propriety of their lands, that then the law ought to determine it; but the dispute now appearing to him to be of another nature, viz. whether Newtown patent not on record is good; his excellency said that by what had appeared to him he has cause to believe that there has been some sinister practice used therein, which if allowed in this case, may prove of pernicious consequence in other cases; and therefore is of opinion that the town of Bushwick ought to have a patent of confirmation according to the boundaries of their old patent."

The "Newtown patent not on record," twice alluded to, referred, it is presumed, to the *Indian deed* of 1656. As Bushwick based her claim primarily on Gov. Stuyvesant's order, in 1661, authorizing the occupation of the land in dispute, it is to be inferred that the "patent" above mentioned, was of a date antecedent to this. Yet our records afford no intimation that Newtown enjoyed a patent under the Dutch, nor any prior to that of Gov. Nicoll. Besides, it was a fact understood, that no patent was issued from the secretary's office without first being recorded.<sup>1</sup> Hence it is rendered nearly certain that the Indian deed of 1656, which was not recorded, is the document called a "patent" in the council minutes, perhaps an error of the recording clerk. It was to this deed that the people of Newtown had uniformly referred as the legal proof of their right to the soil, from which, in equity, they derived a far better title than a charter from the Dutch government

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Berrien, on entering upon the office of town clerk, in 1704, and giving a receipt for the public books and papers received by him, enumerates "the Indian purchase," and "the old and new patent." This seems to establish the point that Newtown had but *two* patents, namely, those of Nicoll and Dongan. These are recorded in the Secretary of State's Office, i. 105, and vi. 10, of original books of English patents.



could have conferred. As that deed was doubtless obtained without the consent of Stuyvesant, this, probably, is what Cornbury was pleased to call "some sinister practice."

Pursuant to the governor's decision, a new patent was issued to the town of Bushwick, August 12th, 1708, confirming that of Gov. Nicoll, but making no reserve of Smith's Island in favor of Newtown, as was awarded by the arbitrators, and approved by the governors Lovelace and Dongan. But we have yet to behold the crowning act of Lord Cornbury regarding this affair. He had trampled upon the religious rights of Newtown, and would now show them that their estates were equally at his mercy. Not content with yielding to Bushwick all the territory she had claimed, and assuming the correctness of Cortelyou's survey, he determined to dispose of the twelve hundred acres of land thus left unappropriated, as a munificent gift to certain of his personal friends. On the 27th of September, he gave a patent for this tract to Mrs. Ann Bridges, widow of the late chief justice of the province, John Bridges, doctor of laws; Robert Milward, attorney at law, who, with Dr. Bridges, had accompanied Lord Cornbury to this country; William Huddleston, Adrian Hoogland, Peter Praa,<sup>1</sup> Benjamin Aske, and William Anderson. Eight days before, Cornbury had given to Elias Boudinot the triangular plot of land lying in the extreme southwest corner of Newtown's claim, and cut off by the Bushwick patent. And on the 30th of the same month, he granted to William Bond, who had been in the employ of the council as a surveyor, the two small islands in the Sound known as the Brothers, which by the act of 1691, were made a portion of Queen's county.

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Praa sold out his interest in the patent (two days after it was granted) to Charles Crommelin, of New-York. The latter, and his father, Daniel Crommelin, were Huguenots, who had been dragooned out of France for their religion. They became wealthy merchants in New-York, and were admitted to freemanship in 1698. The elder Crommelin was a part owner of the Wawayanda patent in Orange county, where, in 1716, he made a settlement, calling it Greucourt, after a village in the circle of Grey, in Upper Saone, France. He died in the city of New-York, aged seventy-nine years, March 22d, 1725, and his remains, with those of his son Charles, rest together in Trinity Church yard. The latter married Hannah Sinclair, in 1706, and died, aged sixty, in 1739. His descendants are of reputable standing among us at the present day.



Thus summarily and by a most flagrant breach of the patented rights of Newtown, were consummated acts of the grossest dishonesty, in behalf of persons of whom better things might have been expected, for most of the grantees were warm supporters of the Church of England, and several were vestrymen of Trinity Church. It was by such means as these that Cornbury sought to secure "friends of the mammon of unrighteousness," for he saw his impolitic administration about to expire. These were some of the last drops added to the chalice of his iniquity. So odious was he, that the provinces of New-York and New Jersey united in complaints to the Queen, and obtained his recall.

In anticipation of his removal, the people began to breathe and the inhabitants of Newtown to enjoy with less restraint their religious privileges. Having been for a considerable period without a pastor, the people, in July, 1708, to the number of "some scores," drew up and signed an invitation to the Rev. Samuel Pumroy, of Northampton, Mass. then on a visit to their town, "desiring him to take the care of them as a minister of Christ; promising subjection to his doctrine and discipline, according to the rules of the gospel." Mr. Pumroy took the call into consideration, and at an appointed time gave a favorable reply. The following autumn, the congregation sent two of their number to New England, with whom he and his wife and child came to Newtown, where they arrived safely, on the 18th of September.

Mr. Pumroy was the youngest son of Deacon Medad Pumroy, a distinguished citizen of Northampton, Mass. and a member of the general court of that colony. He married, in 1685, as his second wife, Abigail, daughter of Elder John Strong, and widow of the Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, the only issue of which marriage was Samuel Pumroy, born at Northampton, Sept. 16th, 1687. In 1705, at the age of eighteen, he graduated at Yale College, and on July 23d, 1707, married Lydia Taylor, of his native place. He was nearly allied to several noted divines of that day, being a half-brother to Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, of Durham, whose sister Sarah, born in 1683, married the Rev. Samuel Whittlesey, of Wallingford, and was the mother of Rev. Chauncey Whittlesey, an eminent minister of New Haven.

He soon enlisted the affections of his people, who at a meeting held Feb. 18th, 1709, resolved, "that Mr. Pumroy shall be settled in the town, and have the town housing, and all the lands and meadows that belong to the housing, for his use as long as he shall be our minister." For his further support, a subscription list was drawn up early in the succeeding fall, to which over fifty persons subscribed such sums as they could afford. And on the 30th of November, 1709, "at the earnest request of the members in full communion, and the rest of the congregation," Mr. Pumroy was ordained a minister of the gospel of Christ, and a pastor of the church at Newtown. The ordination service was performed at Northampton, his native place, "before a great congregation," by the Rev. Solomon Stoddard, of that town, the Rev. John Williams, of Deerfield, and the Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield.

Aside from the foregoing, the year 1709, and the two which followed, afford but few notable occurrences. The continuance of Queen Anne's war, led to several requisitions upon Queen's county for troops to aid in expeditions to Canada. A number, chiefly apprentices and servants, were induced to enter this service, and suffered many hardships on the frontiers, but were not engaged in any military encounters.

In 1711, a census of the town was taken, and showed the population to be 1003 souls, of whom 164 were negro slaves. Of the latter, 100 were above the age of sixteen years, namely, 52 men and 48 women. The white inhabitants were thus classified:—males, 190 over sixteen years, and 227 under that age; and of females, 207 above sixteen, and 215 under.

The vexatious controversy in which Newtown and the adjoining towns were involved, seemed as far as ever from adjustment. Newtown exhibited an unflinching purpose to contest the validity of Cornbury's grants, and had taken prompt measures to maintain to the letter the bounds of her Indian purchase, though she now found new opponents in the persons of the patentees, Ann Bridges and company. Asserting their ill-gotten rights, the latter entered suits against such of the inhabitants of Newtown as were settled on their patent, and succeeded in ousting them. The town undertook their defence, and on May 23d, 1712, deputed Judge John Coe and Richard Alsop to appear at court, in New-York, in behalf of

the persons ejected; which gentlemen, together with Robert Field,<sup>1</sup> and Capt. Joseph Sackett, were also by a vote then taken, and by an instrument in writing, dated on Oct. 23d succeeding, fully empowered to treat with the neighboring towns, and settle all differences as to boundaries. In 1713, they added to the above persons Thomas Stevenson, Joseph Sackett, Jun. and Peter Berrien, and levied a tax of a hundred pounds on the purchase lands, for the defence of the township, because, says the record, "the inhabitants of the towns of Flatbush, Brooklyn, and Bushwick, one Elias Boudinot, and

<sup>1</sup> The Fields, of Newtown, were of respectable English origin, and are believed, by those who have investigated the subject, to have sprung from the ancient family of De La Feld, or Delafield, after their removal to England, from the Vosges Mountains, in France, as stated in Burk's Landed Gentry. The first of the family in this town was Robert Field, whose father, Robert, was a patentee of Flushing, in 1645. As early as 1670, the younger Field was a landholder of Newtown, where he subsequently held the office of overseer. He died, April 13th, 1701, leaving four sons, Robert, Nathaniel, Elnathan, and Ambrose. Robert, the person named in the text, married, in 1690, Phebe, widow of Samuel Scudder. He was a prominent member of the society of Friends, and owned the farm, now of the widow Vanderveer, near Newtown village, which at his death, Jan. 28th, 1735, without issue, he left to his nephew, Robert Field. His brother, Elnathan, died aged, on Jan. 3d, 1754. He had issue, Robert, Benjamin, Elizabeth and Susannah, who became in succession the wives of John Sackett, Phebe who married John Coe, and Mary, who married Robert Coe. Benjamin owned the farm now of Col. Hunt, at White Pot, and had one son, the late Hezekiah Field. Robert, the son of Elnathan, was born May 12th, 1698, inherited the farm of his uncle Robert, married Elizabeth Hicks, and died Sep. 19th, 1767, having had issue, Elnathan, Robert, Thomas, Benjamin, Jacob, Stephen, Whitehead, Abigail, who married Samuel Moore, and Deborah, who married successively Daniel Betts and Waters Smith. Of these sons, *Elnathan* and *Benjamin* removed to Middletown, N. J. where they left families. *Whitehead* had sons, Daniel and Austin. *Jacob* married Charity, daughter of Thomas Whitehead, and died in his 82d year, April 26th, 1815. His children were Mary, who married Samuel Blackwell, Elizabeth, Henry, and Jacob, whose widow survives. *Stephen*, the sixth son of Robert and Elizabeth, remained on the paternal farm, married Helena, daughter of Thomas Whitehead, and had issue, Frances, Deborah Smith, now the widow Van Dam, Sarah, who married Thomas Keeler, Waters, Hannah, now the widow of Jacob Field, Richard, and Stephen. The latter, born Oct. 1st, 1774, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Blackwell, and died April 15th, 1828, having issue, Abigail, Hellen, wife of Cornelius Luyster, Sarah Maria, now deceased, Robert M. of New-York city, Stephen, and Cornelia.

Ann Bridges, with divers other people, have and are endeavoring to encroach upon the right of the purchase and general patent of said town of Newtown, by entering writs of ejectment upon the people of said town, and by suing them in actions of trespass and otherwise." To provide further means for conducting the public suits, the above committee were empowered to sell "the town-house and land adjoining to it." Subsequently, considerable public land, and finally all that remained unoccupied, was sold for the same object by order of the purchasers. The last survivor of the original purchasers, Capt. Richard Betts, died on Nov. 18th, of this year, at the patriarchal age of a hundred years. None in the township had been so eminent as he, for commanding influence and valuable public services. His remains were interred on his own estate, at the English Kills, on the 20th, with a funeral service by Mr. Poyer, rector of the Jamaica Parish.

It was now proposed to obtain the passage of a law providing for the settlement of this tedious controversy. Pursuant to a petition of the justices and other freeholders of Queen's county, presented to the assembly, May 6th, 1714, a bill was introduced the next day, entitled "An Act for the ascertaining of the bounds of Queen's county." But this bill died in the hands of a committee, to whom on its second reading it was referred, with power to send for persons, papers, and records; they never reported.

Meanwhile the dispute abated not in violence. There arose a difficulty in collecting taxes from residents on the contested lands. The freeholders of Newtown, on April 5th, 1715, voted to "bear the collector harmless" in gathering the rate from William Howard, widow Sarah Betts, Richard Betts, and others, living on the tract claimed by Flatbush. The first of these having some years previous, seated himself in a log hut on the south side of the hills, had already experienced rough treatment from his Dutch neighbors, who, when he was preparing to raise a new house on the site of that now occupied by his aged descendant of the same name, came over in a body, and burnt his frame. Not discouraged, Howard proceeded to erect another house. Now the trustees of Flatbush demanded taxes of him, and in default thereof, seized and held possession of his premises. The justices of Queen's



county interfered, and in turn were prosecuted by the trustees of Flatbush. Newtown voted to defend the justices, and repay the damage which they might sustain. Thus fuel was added to the flame of contention.

Turn we now to more interesting events of this year. As a majority of the Newtown people were Congregationalists in sentiment, so had they always maintained an intercourse with the New England churches of that persuasion, and conducted their religious affairs mainly after the plan of those churches. And up to the coming of Mr. Pumroy, the settling of ministers, as well as all other ecclesiastical business, was transacted by the inhabitants in public town-meeting. And it is clear that at his settlement the church was Congregational. But a change in this respect was now instituted, to which several causes probably contributed. While the abuses which had been witnessed and endured, resulting from the interference of the civil authority in matters ecclesiastical, tended to produce disgust at the coalition of church and state, danger may also have been apprehended from the increase of Episcopal influence in the councils of the congregation. But it was perhaps more directly owing to the efforts of the Rev. George Macnish, a Scotch clergyman, then settled at Jamaica, that this church was led to yield their old form of church government, and adopt that of the Presbyterians. He was a leading member of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and "through his influence," Mr. Pumroy was led to make an application, Sept. 23d, 1715, for admission to that body, then in session at New Castle, which is thus noticed in their minutes:—"The Rev. Mr. Samuel Pumroy, minister at Newtown, on Long Island, offered himself to be a member of this Presbytery, and was heartily and unanimously accepted, he promising subjection to the Presbytery in the Lord." From this date, therefore, this church, it is presumed, began to assume the characteristics of Presbyterianism, though some years elapsed before a session was constituted.

Already was it contemplated to erect a new church, for in the lapse of years that built in 1671, had become much dilapidated. The site of the present edifice was selected, and Jonathan Fish, who owned the premises, presented a



deed,<sup>1</sup> May 10th, 1715, for a lot four rods square, to Robert Wilson, Thomas Hazard, James Renne, and Silas Titus, as trustees on behalf of the "Dissenting Presbyterian congregation of Newtown." Possession of the premises was received March 22d, 1716, and the erection of the church followed. But it appears that the building was not wholly completed, or at least was not furnished with a pulpit, till the year 1741. This was a smaller edifice, and of simpler architecture than the one now occupying its place, and was adorned with a spire, in which a small bell was suspended. It remained till the Revolution.

The attempt to effect an arrangement of the boundary dispute by an act of assembly, was repeated in 1717. The inhabitants of Newtown having resolved upon this course, at their instance, a bill was introduced in that body, October 8th, entitled "An Act for the better ascertaining the division line between King's and Queen's county, on the Island of Nassau." Remonstrances against this measure poured in from Flatbush, Brooklyn, Bushwick, and the proprietors of the patent granted to Ann Bridges and company. Moreover, effectually to frustrate the object proposed by the above bill, they caused another to be introduced for uniting King's and Queen's counties, under the name of King George's county, which received a very favorable consideration. But the objections to the first bill were deemed insufficient, and the assembly, on Nov. 28th, passed it. And now there was hope of a settlement; but it soon vanished, for on the presentation of the bill to Gov. Hunter, he refused to sanction it.

In the interim, a reconciliation with Flatbush was happily effected. On the 30th of October, Peter Striker, Daniel Polhemus, and Engelbert Lot, trustees of that town, and Joseph Sackett, Robert Field, and Richard Alsop, on behalf of Newtown, passed deeds, in which the division line of the said towns was declared to "begin at the north-west corner of the bounds of the town of Jamaica, in Queen's county

<sup>1</sup> This deed is recorded in "Newtown Great Book of Records," p. 33. The site of the old church, which was on the opposite side of the street, is alluded to in the town records, under date of 1710, as "the meeting-house commons," and again, in 1726, as "a small gore of land whereon formerly stood the old Presbyterian meeting-house."

aforesaid, and thence westerly, as the hills run, along the top thereof, so that the south side of the said hills shall be for ever accounted to be in the bounds of the town of Flatbush aforesaid; including all the lands now in the possession of William Howard, Claes Simonse, Simon Losee, Peter Lot, and Sarah Betts."

The breach with Flatbush being healed, a special committee was appointed, in 1718, to treat with the trustees of Brooklyn, but with what result is not known. However, the main difficulty was now with the "Fauconniers," as the patentees of 1708 were called, from Peter Fauconnier, Esq. an attendant of Lord Cornbury to this country, in 1702, and afterwards a New-York merchant, and receiver-general of the province, who, having in 1717 purchased Milward's interest in the patent, had become a leading member of the company. Yet nothing decisive was done. The purchasers of Newtown expressed dissatisfaction with their heavy expenditures, and were disposed to censure the trustees for an extravagant use of the public money. On Aug. 26th, 1720, those living within the purchase lines met and appointed a new board of trustees, consisting of Joris Brinckerhoff, Thomas Hazard, Nicholas Berrien, Robert Coe, Elnathan Field, and Josias Furman. These were instructed to examine the accounts of all the trustees for the last eight years, and allow or disallow the same; and to make an assessment to cancel the debts contracted in behalf of the purchasers. For seven years after this date, there is trace of continued troubles with the Fauconniers; it then ceases to be mentioned, and the final issue of the dispute with them is involved in doubt. The silence of the supreme court records, journals of the assembly, and council minutes, seems to indicate a more private mode of settlement. It may be that the rights of the patentees being acquired by the inhabitants of Bushwick, the two interests became merged in one. Certain it is, the controversy now reëssumed the form of a dispute "between the township of Boswyck and the township of Newtown." Yet nothing worth noting was done for many years.

## CHAPTER IX.

Social and personal enterprize awakened.—The Friends erect a Meeting-house.—Education advancing.—School-house built at Middletown.—Agriculture.—Produce.—Mechanics.—Manufactures.—Trade.—Manners.—Dress.—Socialities.—Dutch and Episcopal churches erected.—School-houses built at Berrien's Neck, White Pot, and the English Kills.—A new Town-House.—The learned professions.—Physicians.—Grist-Mill built at Hallett's Cove.—Fatal casualties.—Slavery.—Opening of the French war.—Battle of Lake George.—Exile of the French Neutrals; one family arrives at Newtown.—A hurricane sweeps over the town.—Troops quarter here.—French officers on parole.—Abercrombie's Defeat.—Capture of Fort Frontenac.—Col. Isaac Corsu.—The 44th Regiment winters at Newtown.—Capt. Morse of this town has a command at the siege of Fort Niagara.—The next year is at the capture of Montreal.—End of the war.—Further account of the Neutrals.—Effects of the French war.—Classical School opened at Hallett's Cove.—Teacher's card.—Boundary question revived.—A bill passes the Assembly appointing commissioners to settle it.—Their report.—The dispute ended.—Several carpenters remove to St. Croix.

1720 to 1775.

The period between 1720 and 1755 was one of much social and personal enterprize, and the incident with which it is made up is nearly all directly illustrative of this fact. There was little to paralyze honest effort and divert from useful pursuits. The "time of the Indian wars," long a fearful epoch in the town's history, now served but as a theme to beguile the winter evening; no outward foes were dreaded, and a sense of public security in respect to civil and religious rights, pervaded the now well-regulated society. And industry had brought the means of successfully prosecuting many plans for private and public good.

The Friends, or Quakers, who hitherto had held connection with the society at Flushing, having increased to a goodly number, resolved to erect a house of worship in the village of Newtown. On Feb. 25th, 1720, Robert Field, a leading member of that persuasion, bought of Benjamin Moore about half an acre of ground, on the corner now occupied by the residence of Robert Mack, which he conveyed, July 5th, 1722, to Joseph Rodman, Richard Betts, and Richard Hallett, "in trust for and in behalf of the people of God called Quakers,"

and a meeting-house was immediately erected thereon, where the Friends long continued to hold their convocations.

The subject of education was also exciting more attention, but by education must be understood those few and simple attainments which the mass of the people were wont to regard as a competency; in most instances not extending beyond the ability to read, write, and cast plain accounts, and, in the case of girls, no further than "to read English in the Bible." These seemed sufficient for the exigencies of the time and place, and many of the honest yeomen were themselves without even these meagre acquirements. The village had occasionally enjoyed the services of a school-master, and the situation was now filled by Mr. George Reynolds, who appears to have occupied the town-house, as a vote was passed April 5th, 1720, to rent him these premises. Here, to the village school, resorted a troop of ruddy-faced urchins from the surrounding neighborhood, but the families in distant parts of the town could hardly share its benefits. Feeling the deprivation to which their children were subject, several of these formed the bold design of starting another school, at what has since borne the name of Middletown, and associating, built a school-house upon a piece of ground appropriated for the purpose by Joseph Hallett. On the 20th of May, 1721, this gentleman executed a deed, admitting Samuel Hallett, Samuel Moore, Joseph Moore, Thomas Skillman, and Isaac Bragaw as joint owners with himself of the said premises, which he describes as "thirty foot long and twenty foot broad, in my lot lying next to George Brinckerhoff's wood-land, for the use and benefit of a school-house, now erected and standing thereon by the roadside from Hallett's Cove to Newtown; to be equally enjoyed by them and their heirs severally, and me and my heirs, for ever, having, all and every of us, our heirs, and every of them, the same equal share, right and title to the above said land and school-house, and full power and authority to send what number of children we shall think fit." This was looked upon as a hazardous undertaking, and one which none, for many years, were found ready to incur the expense of imitating.<sup>1</sup> Indeed,

<sup>1</sup> This house having been sold some years since, now forms the kitchen to the dwelling lately occupied by the widow Tilton. An incident connected with it, which occurred about forty years ago, created quite a stir at the time.

the advantages of education and intelligence were as yet too little understood to be valued, except so far as they seemed to bear on the promotion of business and the acquisition of wealth.

The inhabitants were given to agriculture, and had pursued it so assiduously that in 1723, all the land in the township had been taken up, except a few small parcels which were then directed to be sold to defray the expense of their public suits. But, husbandry was then quite a different thing from what it now is. The art of cultivating the soil was but imperfectly understood, and farming implements were few in number, rude and clumsy. Yet these disadvantages were counterbalanced by the great fertility of the soil, which produced abundant crops many years in succession, without requiring manure. Wheat was the favorite article of culture, and received the most attention, but enough of rye, barley, corn, hemp, flax, and tobacco, were raised for home consumption, besides a variety of fruits and vegetables, including that most valuable one, the potatoe, with which the first settlers were wholly unacquainted. But domestic fowls and hive bees, had been reared from the beginning of settlement. Much land was left for grazing and browsing, for the farmers also raised a considerable number of horses, cattle, and sheep, from breeds originally brought from New England and Holland. Such as lived convenient to the water, conveyed their produce to market in a canoe or peri-auger, one of which they usually owned. Produce brought low prices. In January, 1730, wheat sold in this town at 3s. 3d. per bushel; barley at 3s.; flax at 9d. per pound; butter at 1s. and wood 3s. 6d. a load. Common labor was worth about 3s. a day, then considered a round price, but there were few laborers to be hired even at that rate.

But though husbandry prevailed over every other occupa-

This was the discovery by one of the school-boys, of a bag of gold to the value of \$840, which had belonged to one John Kearns, who had taught school here during the Revolution. The money was taken possession of by the teacher, whose name was Neal, but the neighbors hearing of it, collected, and took him before William Leverich, Esq. by whose order the money was forced from him. Owing, however, to some irregularity in the proceeding, Neal prosecuted the several persons engaged in searching him, including the justice, and recovered damages for assault and battery; while N. Moore, as administrator of Kearns, sued and obtained the money.



tion, there seems to have been no lack of mechanics. In 1662, the town thought itself fortunate in having two tailors, one carpenter, a cooper, a mason, and a blacksmith. Since that time, mechanics had multiplied, with the increase of population, and in addition to the above trades, there are found wheelwrights, woolcombers, butchers, saddlers, and weavers, the latter by far the most numerous. The government discouraged manufactures, and hence there were few if any in the town, beyond what the inhabitants had use for. Most families made coarse woollen cloth, and linen, for their own wear, which was woven by the itinerant weavers who came to their houses for that purpose; for every family had its own loom as well as spinning-wheels. Two, if not three grist-mills were in operation, and in 1720, Richard Alsop projected the erection of another, at the English Kills, on the small creek that separated his farm on the east from that of William Case, but whether it was really built does not appear. At this day, the process of flour making differed from the present mode, in that the flour after being ground, was bolted by hand. Coe's mill was at this time provided with bolting-mills, separate from that which did the grinding. At a quite early day, William Hallett established a lime-yard at Hallett's Cove. In the same vicinity, on the north side of the Ridge, clay was dug, from which bricks were made, in considerable quantities, by the Halletts. In 1721, William Vallence set up a bark-mill and tannery in the village, adjoining the Horsebrook. A starch factory was also put in operation in the same place, and at the head of Flushing Bay, Joris Rapelje conducted an extensive brewery, being the "chief brewer of the town."

Trade was principally by way of barter. This was convenient and necessary as money was scarce. At an early day, there was absolutely none, except wampum, or Indian shell money, which was the circulating currency. Therefore, nearly everything was paid for in produce, including wages and rates or taxes. In 1661, a person gives for a house and land "six hundred weight of tobacco, a thousand clapboards, and half a fat of strong beer." Another exchanges "a negro boy" for land. Even at the date under which I write, there was very little silver afloat, but its place was partially supplied by the paper bills of the province. As the wants of a family were

comparatively few, and these chiefly supplied by their industry, from the products of their own farm, there was but little occasion to patronize the store-keeper, and their few groceries were usually obtained in New-York, on market days. Hence the first notice of a merchant in Newtown is in 1722, Nathaniel Hazard having opened a store; but, probably for want of encouragement, he soon discontinued it, and removed to New-York, and subsequently to Philadelphia.

The state of society in the township at this day was characterized by an honest plainness. The toils of many years had brought comfort and plenty, but few luxuries. Their dwellings were now more spacious and of substantial build, and the days of thatched roofs were passing away. The furniture was such as necessity, not fancy, suggested. There were beds in abundance, and a good store of homespun linen and blankets; there were durable oak tables, and chairs of the same material and strength; and there were massive walnut wardrobes, of which some continue until now, and may for centuries to come. Floor-carpets were a superfluity almost if not quite unknown. The table was set with pewter platters and plain earthen ware. Some few could display china and even pieces of silver plate, but they were rare. And the simplicity of manners is shown in that until recently very few families used table-forks, but ate with their fingers. Tea was just beginning to be known among the more polished and wealthy. The popular dress was homespun linsey-woolsey, and the economy of the times appears in the fact that when a coat became the worse for wear, it was sent to the tailor's to be turned. A black or grey coat of the above material; tight breeches and hose, the former made usually of leather and fastened with huge buckles at the knee; a capacious beaver hat, and stout shoes ornamented with brass or silver-plated buckles;—these, in the main, composed the usual dress suit of the more affluent farmer. But the major part of the inhabitants at that day were singularly plain in attire, in manners, and in speech; yet did they manifest for each other a degree of genuine friendship now rarely observable. For instance when one had cut his winter store of wood, his neighbors stood ready to aid with their teams in carting it home; or if he needed help in his harvesting, it was cheerfully given, and as cheerfully

reciprocated when there was occasion. And the corn-husking, and the spinning-frolic, evinced the same neighborly feeling. At the latter, the wives and daughters attended with their wheels, and there was a merry hum of spindles and mingling of voices, till the flax or wool of the hostess was converted into thread. Ah! by-gone days of true social happiness!

A leading feature in the character of the inhabitants was their attachment to the ways of virtue and religion. A Reformed Dutch church had been organized, and in 1733, they began to erect a house of worship on the present location, which was given them for that purpose by Peter Berrien. The members of the Church of England emulating this laudable example, applied to the town the same year for a building spot, whereupon a plot twenty rods square lying "between the town-house and the starch-house" was assigned them, and their church was erected two years after, being the ancient edifice still remaining. At this era, therefore, the village was adorned with four church edifices, where the respective congregations met on holy-day to render homage to their common benefactor. Their particular history must be reserved for a future chapter upon the ecclesiastical annals of the township.

With this display of Christian effort, came other evidences of an increase of general intelligence; education, the handmaid of true religion, was advancing. In the year 1734, several individuals living in Hellgate Neck, combined and erected "a small house for a school to be kept in for the education of their children." It was located on the river road, near Berrien's Point, where John Lawrence had presented "one square rod of land" as a site for the building, and for which premises he, on Feb. 24th, 1735, gave a deed to his associates, Joseph Moore, Thomas Lawrence, Cornelius Berrien, William Leverich, and Hendrick Wiltsee. A school-house, (of late used as a dwelling,) occupied the above spot until recently. This plan having now commended itself, became popular, and was followed, within a few years by similar efforts. The residents south of Newtown village took measures, in 1739, to build a school-house a little west of White Pot, on a plot of ground "twenty foot square" given by Jacobus Springsteen, who, on April 21st of the above year, executed a deed for the same to his "loving friends," Daniel Ste-

venson, Benjamin Coe, Gabriel Furman, Nowel Furman, David Springsteen, Ezekiel Furman, William Van Duyn, Jeromus Remsen, Jacob Skillman, Rem Remsen, Abraham Morrell, Joseph Furman, Edward Titus, and Dow Suydam, who were all farmers, residing thereabouts. A stone school-house was erected, which afterwards gave place to a wooden one, and that has in turn been supplanted by a third erection, being the present house. The people near the English Kills were not behind their neighbors in efforts to advance education. About this period they erected a school-house, near the residence of Richard Betts, where a new house has since been built, commonly known as "the brook school-house." Jacob Reeder was the preceptor here for a long period; a useful man in his day, and the town clerk for above thirty years. In the year 1740, another school-house was erected "near the bridge at Newtown," the villagers being assisted by contributions from liberal persons in other parts of the town. At this date, therefore, five school-houses, located at various points, testified to the growing desire of the inhabitants to furnish the means of education for their offspring. And how opportune and providential a provision for those who, destined for the times that tried men's souls, required all the force of character which education imparts, to lead them to right action in matters vitally affecting their own and succeeding generations.

The delapidated state of the town-house led to measures, in 1744, to build a new one, and on April 20th of that year, the inhabitants voted an appropriation for it; at which time also, the old town-house was set up at public vendue, and struck off to Capt. Samuel Fish for one pound twelve shillings. The plan of the new building was also determined, and the trustees were directed to proceed in the erection, but it was not completed till 1747. It was rented, "reserving privilege for the town to meet in said house from time to time." It was a two story building, enclosed with shingles, instead of clapboards, and stood upon ground adjoining the old town-house, which latter occupied the place of the present building.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> On April 5th, 1803, the trustees of the town, N. Moore, and W. Leve-rich, were authorized to buy material for a new town-house in Newtown, and under their direction the building was finished, during the summer of 1805, and yet remains. It is now private property, having been sold on June



Little to interest, marked the years which immediately ensued. The farmer, surrounded by ease and plenty, quietly pursued his vocation; his sons, if too ambitious and enterprising to follow the plough, went abroad to seek a more extensive means of business. Others aimed at usefulness in the learned professions. Of lawyers, there were none in the town, and their services were seldom needed. There were always from the first settlement persons competent to transact business relating to the transfer of lands. Peter Berrien, who had died recently, had done great service in this respect, for which he was peculiarly fitted, being a scholar, a superior penman, a skillful surveyor, and equally conversant with the Dutch and English languages. Most of the deeds and many public writings of that day are in his hand. The first minister of the gospel born in this town was the Rev. Samuel Sackett, whose ministry was spent in Westchester county. Of the physicians, up to this period, it is to be regretted that little can be said beyond a mere mention of their names. The first noticed is James Clark, "surgeon," at Mespat Kills, in the Dutch administration. Between that and the close of the century, were, in succession, Dr. Folcks, Dr. John Greenfield, and Dr. Hazard. Since 1720, Doctors Evan Jones, Berrien, Hugh Rogers, Thomas Sackett, and Joseph Sackett, are found officiating in the best families. Dr. Jacob Ogden, of Jamaica, also practiced considerably in this town during his life.

In 1753, Capt. Jacob Blackwell and Joseph Hallett put up a grist-mill upon Sunswick Creek, at Hallett's Cove, which was furnished with "two run of stones and bolting conveniences." Whether the bolting apparatus was driven by the mill wheel, or by hand, after the old manner, does not appear. As the dam necessarily obstructed the passage of boats on the creek, a canal (the course of which is still traceable,) was opened some distance above, across to the river, with a gate at either end, for the convenience of George Van Alst, John McDonnaugh, and John Greenoak, to pass and repass with "canoe or periauger." In 1756, Capt. Blackwell became sole proprietor of the above mill, and some years later sold it to

12th, 1849, by virtue of an act of the legislature and a vote of the inhabitants of the town; but a new town-hall and prison has been erected in the village during the present year.



Hendrick Suydam, who conducted it during the Revolution, and for many years after.<sup>1</sup>

The year 1753 was attended with a melancholy disaster. On Jan. 27th, three children and a negro of John Parcell's were drowned coming from New-York. But a greater calamity happened in 1754. January of that year was unusually warm and pleasant until Monday the 21st, when about noon a violent gale set in from the north-west, and the temperature changed to piercing cold. Eight persons from Newtown, in a canoe and periauger, had gone a clamming in Jamaica Bay. Night closed in, but they returned not to relieve the anxiety of their families and friends. The next morning the neighbors turned out, but owing to the great quantity of ice, were prevented from making a thorough search until Friday, when the periauger was discovered driven on an island of sedge. On approaching it, a most afflictive sight was presented; there were the bodies of Samuel Leverich, Amos Roberts, William Sallier, and Thomas Sallier, congealed in death, the steersman sitting in an erect posture at the helm. The three former were men of families. The next Sabbath, the canoe was seen, but because of the ice could not be reached; in which were supposed to be the lifeless bodies of the other persons missing, namely, a servant-man in the employ of John Way, and "three valuable negroes," two

<sup>1</sup> JOHN GREENOAK, the ancestor of that family, came to Newtown early in the last century, from England, and married Mary Lawrence in 1717, who, after Mr. Greenoak's death, became the wife of Joseph Hallett, Esq. in 1728. His son, John Greenoak, located on the farm near Hallett's Cove, now owned by the Messrs. Higgins, carpet manufacturers. He married first, Jemima daughter of Samuel Hallett, secondly, Elizabeth Fish, an aunt of the late Bishop Moore, and thirdly, Rebecca Clement, who survived him. He died in 1792, having four sons, John, Edward, Nathaniel, and Samuel, and three daughters, viz. Mary who married Ludlam Haire, Frances who married Mr. Dotten, and Sarah who married Melancton Lawrence. Samuel and Nathaniel Greenoak both died single. Edward succeeded to the paternal farm, married Sarah daughter of Richard Hallett, and had several children, of whom two survive, namely, David-Titus and Eliza. John Greenoak, last mentioned, acquired an estate at Hallett's Cove, now the residence of H. F. Blackwell. He married June 8th, 1775, Lydia, daughter of Robert Hallett, and died, aged 68 years, Aug. 22d, 1821, his widow surviving nine years. Their children were *Elizabeth*, who married Chas. Welling; *Sarah*, who married Thos. Paynter; *John*; *Phebe*, widow of Jeromus I. Rapelye; *Lydia*, the wife of Thos. F. Fish, of Newburgh; *Deborah*, who died single; *Matilda*, married successively to Jas. Suydam and Rev. Wm. Cruickshank; and *Maria*, who m. Thos. Lawrence.

of whom were slaves, one belonging to John Way and the other to John Burroughs.

The existence of slavery in this town, hitherto but incidentally mentioned, demands a more direct notice. It originated in the scarcity and consequent high price of white labor. Its introduction was coeval with the planting of the town, and extended not only to the negro but to the free-born Indian, brought hither from the South. None seemed to view it as wrong, and slaves were found even in the ministers' families. But while they were bought and sold as a chattel, and though several instances of brutality towards them are recorded, their lives were protected by law, and to the credit of our fathers be it said, they usually treated their slaves with much humanity. In infancy they were baptized, and at a suitable age were allowed to marry, the bans being regularly performed by a minister or magistrate, and often solemnized by a very respectable wedding. They were well fed and clothed, and exempted from labor on Sundays and holydays. Indeed, in a majority of cases they were taught, both by precept and example, to love the ways of virtue and religion. At almost every marriage a male or female slave was the immediate portion of the young folks on the commencement of house-keeping, and thus attachments, which had been formed in childhood, subsisted between master and slave, which tended greatly to favor the latter in his servitude. Under these circumstances slavery had increased. At this date, 1755, according to returns made by the commanders of the two militia districts, Captains Jeromus Rapelje and Jacob Blackwell, the town contained 163 slaves above the age of fourteen years—that is, ninety-one males and seventy-two females.

From the foregoing review of the characteristics of this time, we turn to consider that exciting drama, the French and Indian war, a seven years conflict between the Anglo-American colonies and the French of Canada; in whose incidents and consequences Newtown was so far involved as to require some account of it to be given. The encroachments of the French upon our northern frontier led, in 1755, to the planning of several expeditions for their chastisement. Of two of these I will briefly speak, that against Nova Scotia, and that which under Maj. Gen. William Johnson was designed to reduce Crown Point, a for-

midable post of the enemy on Lake Champlain. In addition to the regular troops employed in the latter enterprize, this province furnished a regiment of eight hundred men, who were enlisted during the months of May and June in New-York city, "and in the towns adjacent." Hence it is supposed that Newtown contributed her quota toward this regiment, which, in command of Col. William Cockroft, of New-York, proceeded to join Gen. Johnson, who had taken post at the south end of Lake George. On Sept. 8th, Johnson was unexpectedly attacked by a powerful French army, under Baron Dieskau, but they were repulsed and routed with heavy loss, Dieskau himself being wounded and captured. The New-York regiment acted with distinguished bravery, and lost several men in the engagement. News of the battle of Lake George was received at New-York with applause, and the inhabitants of Queen's county signified their approbation by sending a thousand sheep to the army.

The design against Crown Point was suspended for the present, but the expedition which had proceeded to Nova Scotia, under Winslow and Monckton, was successfully prosecuted. And of its stern consequences, the citizens of Newtown were to have an impressive exhibition. The French inhabitants of that province were a simple, industrious and pious people, unalterably attached to their religion and king. When ceded to Great Britain, in 1713, they were permitted to hold their lands under a simple oath of allegiance, it being agreed that they should be exempt from bearing arms, and be regarded as neutrals. But now not only were they accused of secretly furnishing intelligence and supplies to the hostile French and Indians, but 300 of them actually joined the French forces at Fort Beau-sejour, and those who had not taken up arms, refused to take the oath of allegiance. For this rebellion the British government resolved to inflict a severe chastisement, namely, to strip them of all their possessions except their money and household goods, and send them in exile to the English colonies. Accordingly, the forces of Winslow and Monckton seized and imprisoned the inhabitants to the number 1900, and laid waste their country to prevent their subsistence, devoting their farm-houses and villages to the flame. Many fled, terror-stricken, to the woods, either to die

from starvation, or avoid such a fate by a voluntary return and surrender to their conquerors. At the point of the bayonet they were embarked in British transports, and turned a last look on their loved but now desolate homes. A hundred and fifty of them arrived at New-York, in May, 1756, to be distributed in the several towns in the province. Among these wretched exiles was one Seres Etben, who with his wife and eight children found an asylum in Newtown. The justices took them in charge, and procured them board in the village, at the inn of Samuel Fish, Jun. better known as "the corner house," where they were sustained for a considerable time, at the public expense, strangers in a strange land, the objects of deep commiseration to the humane inhabitants, and the dejected victims of a cruel state policy. The justices were subsequently authorized to bind out as apprentices such of them as were of proper age.

Thus did Newtown share the results of the opening campaign against the French. At the time the neutrals arrived, preparations were making for another, and Captains Williams and Potter were engaged in raising companies in the counties of Suffolk and Queen's. These repaired to the military posts near Lake George, but the season was spent in erecting or strengthening Fort William Henry, at the head of the above lake, and Fort Edward, on the Hudson.

While the rude alarms of war were thus agitating the province, a destructive tornado swept over Newtown, as if nature vied with man in presenting a picture of utter devastation. It occurred on Saturday, July 4th, at about six o'clock, in the afternoon. Beginning near Hellgate, it ran south, straight across the entire island, some fifteen miles, its path, in breadth, not exceeding eighty rods. It made terrible havoc, destroying nearly everything in its course. The largest oak and hickory trees were torn up by the roots, split into innumerable pieces, and many large limbs, of several hundred weight, carried the distance of nearly half a mile from the woods. Several houses were damaged, six barns destroyed, and upwards of eighty acres of timber ruined. A grindstone near Capt. Richard Langdon's, in Newtown, weighing over a hundred and fifty pounds, was removed, with its frame, twelve or fifteen feet, and thrown into his garden. Capt. Langdon's barn



was shattered to pieces, and even the heavy timbers carried to an incredible distance. Limbs of trees, leaves, shingles, &c. fell in showers, in some places, nearly a mile from the course of the wind; two apple-trees, with a great quantity of earth sticking to their roots, were removed whole upwards of thirty rods. The tornado did not last to exceed half a minute, but the damage done by it was estimated at between two and three thousand pounds. No gale so violent had ever been known in this part of America. It was "a great *harricain* of wind," writes one of the people of Newtown.

The winter succeeding the fruitless campaign of 1756, a detachment of the king's regulars was quartered at Newtown, and their presence was not agreeable to the people, who were "of divers opinions" as to the mode of billeting them. At the return of the season for military operations, these troops left the town, and probably formed a part of the force that soon after sailed from New-York, on an intended expedition against Louisburg, in the island of Cape Breton. At this date, the fate of war had thrown into our hands a considerable number of French officers, who were permitted to enjoy their liberty, within certain limits, on parole of honor. Several of them arrived at Jamaica, in August, 1757, under conduct of the sheriff of the county, and some were provided with board at Hinchman's tavern, while others were sent to Newtown. whither they and their baggage were conveyed by Benjamin Waters, the constable. The next month, those at Hinchman's were distributed in private families. Nathaniel Moore took two of them, with their baggage, to his residence, in Newtown, and Richard Penfold and William Lawrence received each the same number into their houses. Others continued to come, and in this and the succeeding year the families of Cornelius Berrien, William Sackett, William Sackett, Jun. Joseph Lawrence, Thomas Hallett, Joseph Betts, and Andrew Riker, were the abode of French officers, for a longer or shorter period. Their expenses were borne by the government, which allowed seven shillings a week for their board, embracing simply lodgings and victuals. Some of them whiled away their captivity by hunting the game in which the township abounded, and which was little regarded by the inhabitants.

The year 1758 was signalized by a grand but ill-fated at-



tempt of Gen. Abercrombie, with sixteen thousand soldiers, to reduce Fort Ticonderoga, on Lake Champlain. Two hundred and ninety men from the several towns in Queen's county, were engaged in this expedition; in the company of Capt. Richard Hewlett, Ephraim Morse of Newtown, and Dow Ditmars of Jamaica, held commissions as first and second lieutenants. Abercrombie attacked the French fortress, on July 8th, but was repulsed with the loss of two thousand killed and wounded, including many of the New-York provincials. The dishonor of this defeat was in a measure retrieved by the success of Col. Bradstreet, who immediately after was detached with three thousand men, including all the New-York troops, against Fort Frontenac, (now Kingston,) on Lake Ontario. That fortress surrendered to Bradstreet, on Aug. 27th, the achievement being greatly facilitated by the daring and alacrity of Col. Isaac Corsa,<sup>1</sup> of Queen's county, who had been recently promoted, having shown much activity in the three previous campaigns. He volunteered, with his Long Island men, to erect a battery on the night of the 26th, in the midst of the enemy's fire, which opened in the morning, cannonaded the fort, and forced a capitulation. The fortress was demolished, and the victors, laden with booty, returned, by way of Oswego, to the Oneida great carrying place, (now Rome,) where part of the New-York troops and others had remained to erect Fort Stanwix. With their aid the works were completed by the end of November, and an important military post established. In this campaign, nearly every fifth man in the province had performed actual service. Owing to their severe duties and hardships very many lost their lives, and the New-York battalions reached their homes greatly broken down and reduced in numbers. The regular troops went into winter quarters; the 44th, or Gen. Abercrombie's regiment, Lieut. Col. Ayres, commandant, at Newtown. This numbered not far from eight hundred men, and their presence

<sup>1</sup> Col. Corsa was small of stature and juvenile in appearance, though an intrepid officer. In the Revolution he was a loyalist, and at its close resided some years at the English Kills, on the estate of his deceased brother-in-law, Walter Franklin, whose sister Sarah he had married. He died at Flushing, in his 80th year, May 3d, 1807, beloved as a man and a Christian. His only child, Maria-Franklin, married John I. Staples, who is yet living.

causing the inhabitants "heavy charges and unequal burdens," the assembly passed an act authorizing a tax upon the whole of Queen's county, for the relief of this town and Jamaica, where Col. Frazier's Highlanders were quartered.

Among the important victories of 1759, the reduction of Fort Niagara, an ancient stronghold of the French, at the mouth of the Niagara river, deserves our particular notice, because there were there three hundred men from Queen's county, one third of whom were under the command of Ephraim Morse, of Newtown, who received a captain's commission, on April 30th of this year. His lieutenants were George Dunbar and Roelof Duryea, and exclusive of these three officers the company consisted of 97 men, the majority of whom were foreigners by birth. In March, the 44th regiment left their cantonment in Newtown, and embarked for Albany, whither Capt. Morse and his command followed about the middle of May. From there the whole army took up its march through the western forests, and being joined on the way by Sir William Johnson, with a large body of Indians, arrived at Fort Niagara. They invested the works on all sides, and though an accidental explosion killed Gen. Prideaux, the commander-in-chief, Johnson vigorously prosecuted the siege, and forced the garrison to surrender, on July 25th, first defeating a large French force, which, under Gen. D'Aubrey, had hastened to its relief from the neighboring posts. But the victory was not gained without a severe loss; the colonel of one of the New-York battalions was killed, and the commander of the other wounded, and of the privates in both, nine were killed and forty-two wounded. During the siege, Capt. Morse and his company did important service, working at night in the trenches, standing guard, &c. A few of his men were drafted with those left to garrison the fort, the rest of the provincials returned, and were discharged, on Nov. 10th. About six hundred prisoners were brought to New-York. The recent victories were the theme of general rejoicing, and were publicly celebrated at Jamaica, by the people of Queen's county, on Tuesday, the 6th of November.

Capt. Morse held a command of a hundred and ten men in the campaign of 1760, and Roelof Duryea and Abraham Remsen were his lieutenants. They were present at the surrender

of Montreal, Sept. 8th of that year, which event completed the conquest of Canada. The next year, a large armament, fitted out at New-York, subdued the French power in the West Indies, and thus terminated the old French war. The favorable issue of this struggle, and the return of fathers, brothers, and sons, to the bosom of their families and the pursuits of peace, must have awakened grateful sensations in the domestic circles of Newtown. But ah! some there were, tenderly loved, long and fondly expected, who returned not. They went to rest on the battle plains of the north, their requiem was the clangor of arms, or the moaning winds that swept those dense and dreary forests.

The ultimate history of the French neutrals, who had been thrown upon the charities of the Newtown people, has not been ascertained. They had continued to experience the public sympathy; and at the annual town meeting in 1758, the justices were authorized to "fix the place to build a house for the neutral French." But they drooped under their misfortunes, and, within a short period, death made several breaches in their number; Doctor Thomas Sackett attending them during sickness. One of them, called "French John," was accidentally drowned June 28th, 1761. Of these neutrals in general, it is recorded that "after they had been dispersed in these provinces, they were watched with a jealous eye, and often suspected during the war of communicating intelligence to their friends. It was found difficult to assimilate them to our population; their antipathy to our people, our religion, manners, and even our language, was unconquerable. Many of them pined away and died, some found opportunity to escape to France, and all who remained continued strangers and exiles among us, till death relieved their sufferings."

The effects of the French war was, in some respects, very deleterious upon the habits and morals of this town. Not only did it excite a martial and a restive spirit in the minds of youth, but the influence exerted by the foreign soldiery and the French officers was most pernicious—the former exhibiting all the vices that usually prevail in a camp, the latter breathing the poisonous breath of infidelity. Wonder not, then, that horse-racing—a thing hitherto unknown in this town—was introduced, nor that the simple manners of the peo-

ple should have been much perverted and corrupted. It cannot be questioned, however, that a new spirit of enterprize, and an increased thirst for knowledge, was awakened. An English and classical school was established at Hallett's Cove, under the patronage of the leading inhabitants there. The following is the teacher's card, as published in the New-York Mercury of April 26th, 1762:

#### TO THE PUBLIC.

*This is to give notice to all whom it may concern,* That William Rudge, late of the city of Gloucester, in Old England, still continues his school at Hallett's Cove, where he teaches Writing in the different hands, Arithmetic in its different branches, the Italian method of Book-keeping by way of Double Entry, Latin, and Greek. Those who choose to favor him may depend upon having proper care taken of their children, and he returns thanks to those who have already obliged him. The school is healthy and pleasantly situated, and at a very convenient distance from New-York, from whence there is an opportunity of sending letters and parcels, and of having remittances almost every day by the pettiaugers. Letters will be duly answered, directed to the said William Rudge, at Hallett's Cove.

We, who have subscribed our names, being willing to continue the school-master, as we have hitherto found him a man of close application, sobriety, and capable of his office, are ready to take in boarders at £18 per annum.

JACOB BLACKWELL,	JOHN GREENOAK,	RICHARD BERRIEN,
JACOB HALLETT, JUN.	SAMUEL HALLETT, JUN.	RICHARD PENFOLD,
THOMAS HALLETT,	WILLIAM HALLETT,	WILLIAM HALLETT,
JACOB HALLETT,	RICHARD HALLETT,	JOHN McDONNAUGH.
JACOB RAPELJE,		

The yet unsettled question of boundary between the towns of Newtown and Bushwick now excited attention. While the limits of the said townships were controverted and unsettled, no private suit, involving the right to property located within the disputed tract, could be determined by a course of law in the ordinary courts of justice. Mainly upon this consideration, and through the influence of Bushwick, a bill was presented to the assembly on Sept. 27th, 1764, to authorize certain gentlemen, named therein, to agree upon and run out the division line of King's and Queen's county, so far as related to the townships of Bushwick and Newtown. A copy of the bill was sent to Philip Edsall, Esq. clerk of Newtown, who was directed to present the objections to its passage, if any existed. Mr. Edsall soon after acquainted the assembly that he had



many reasons to offer against the bill, and requested time to prepare them. This was given, and he again appeared in the assembly chamber on the 9th of October, with the documents deemed necessary to vindicate his assertion and the rights of his town. Deputies from Bushwick were also there. The two were widely at issue, but finally agreed to defer the matter till the next session of the assembly. Mr. Edsall, on his return, consulted with his colleague in the magistracy, Thomas Betts, Esq. and the two called the town together October 16th, "to fall upon measures to defend themselves against the unreasonable pretences of the people of Bushwick." A board of trustees was appointed to defend the town, consisting of Nathaniel Fish, Samuel Fish, Jun. James Way, Philip Edsall, Joseph Lawrence, and James Culver.

The subject was resumed in the assembly during the fall of 1765, and again postponed. On Dec. 23d, 1767, Abraham Schenk, Esq. a member from King's county, who had presented the former bill, introduced another of similar import, which, after amendment, became a law on Jan. 13th, 1768. It was entitled, "An Act, authorizing certain persons therein named, to settle the line of division between the counties of King's and Queen's, as far as the townships of Bushwick and Newtown extend." The commissioners specified were the Hon. John Watts, William Nicoll, and William Nicoll, Jr. Esqrs. who were fully empowered to summon the parties in controversy before them, examine their evidences, and ascertain, agree upon, and run out the said division line, within a year from the passage of the bill, and thence within six months to cause a survey thereof to be recorded in the secretary's office; and which should for ever thereafter be deemed and taken as the division line between the said two towns, and the counties in which they were respectively located; provided, moreover, that nothing contained in this act should be construed to affect any person's title, any more than if the said act had never passed.

The above gentlemen fulfilled their commission within the specified time. Having reviewed the proceedings of former years, they approved and adopted the arbitration made in 1672. Their report, with a survey of the line, is still on file in the secretary of state's office. "William Nicoll, the elder,



agreed to this report, but died before the execution thereof." It was as follows:

PURSUANT to an act of the governor, council, and general assembly, appointing John Watts, William Nicoll, and William Nicoll, Jun. Esqrs. or the major part of them, or the survivors or survivor of them, commissioners to settle, run out, and ascertain a line of division between the counties of King's county and Queen's county, as far as the townships of Bushwick and Newtown extend:—we the said commissioners having called the parties before us, and duly heard and considered their several proofs and allegations, do adjudge and determine that the division line aforesaid shall be and begin at the mouth of Maspeth Kills or Creek, over against Dominie's Hook, in the deepest part of the creek, and so run along the same to the west side of Smith's Island, and so along the creek on the west side of that island, to and up a branch leading out of the creek to the pond or hole of water near the head of Mr. Schenk's mill-pond, and from thence easterly to a certain rock, commonly called the Arbitration Rock, and marked N. B., a little westward of the house of Mr. Joseph Woodward, [now of James Schoonmaker, dec.,] and from the said rock running south, twenty-seven degrees east, to a heap of stones with a stake in the middle, known by the name of the Arbitration Heap, and from thence in the same direct line up the hills or mountains until it meets the line of Flatbush, as the same is described by the survey and card hereunto annexed. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this tenth day of January, Anno Domini, 1769.

JNO. WATTS. [SEAL.]

W. NICOLL. [SEAL.]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us,

W. WICKHAM,  
JOHN S. ROOME.

The survey was performed on Jan. 7th, by Francis Marschalk, and thus describes the boundaries:—"Beginning at a certain rock, commonly called the Arbitration Rock, marked N. B., said rock lies N. 16° 3' W. 4 chains 50 links from the northerly corner of the house formerly the house of Frederick Van Nanda, and now in possession of Moses Beegel,<sup>1</sup> running from said rock S. 27° E. 155 chains, to a noted heap of stones, with a stake in the middle, known by the name of Arbitration Heap, and from thence in the same direct line up to the hill or mountain until it meets the line of Flatbush."

<sup>1</sup> This house is that now occupied by Mrs. Onderdonk. Arbitration Rock has disappeared. It stood in the meadow lying opposite this house, on the other side of the road, and early in the present century was blown to pieces, and removed, by individuals who probably knew not its value as an ancient and important landmark.

And thus ended a dispute which had continued for more than a century. The bitterness of feeling, and the expensive litigation that it occasioned, was scarce to be compensated for by any benefit that might accrue to either party. The result was not very unwelcome to the people of Newtown, who, years before, had expressed a willingness to accede to the arbitration of 1672. Their untiring efforts to settle the land probably gave them the advantage in the end.<sup>1</sup>

Several incidents of this period may be added. In 1768, the dwelling of widow Rapelje (now E. J. Woolsey's) was burnt. On Mar. 10th, 1770, Capt. Samuel Hallett's house, near the Cove, was destroyed by fire; loss, £1800. On Mar. 5th, 1772, snow fell two feet and a half deep, and was followed by three or four severe storms. This had scarce been equalled in the history of the town since 1740-1, a winter excessively cold, when snow fell, Dec. 16th, and lay till April. Extreme droughts occurred in 1761 and '62, a very wet season in 1763, and on July 3d, 1766, "the greatest rain that had been known in that age." Earthquakes were felt here Dec. 7th, 1737, Nov. 18th, 1755, and June 18th, 1773. The first was "attended with a very great noise," says Mr. Pumroy, who calls it "a great earthquake," but adds, "through the wonderful goodness of God to us, no great damage was done by it in this town." After the French war several young men, who were carpenters, removed from Newtown to Santa Cruz, in the West Indies, where they found a profitable business. Among these were Richard Gosline, Gilbert Woodward, Vernon Moore, and William and Joseph Hallett, all of whom died in that island. A singular fatality attended the two latter, who were cousins, one being crushed by the fall of his house, "on the ever memorable 31st of August, 1772;" the other, Joseph, much respected in the island for his modesty and diligence in business, died Jan. 25th, 1775, from an accidental blow of a lever, received the day previous while working at a wind-mill.

<sup>1</sup> A re-survey of this partition line was made by Hendrick Beegel, after the Revolution, and only a few years since was repeated, and monuments erected, by the supervisors of the several towns, Mr. Debevoise being at that time the supervisor of Newtown. Guided in this work by the recollections of aged persons, one of whom had assisted at Beegel's survey, and having no knowledge of the survey of 1769, it remains to be seen how well they agree.

## CHAPTER X.

Remote and immediate causes of the American Revolution.—The colonies forced into resistance.—First Continental Congress—Newtown adopts its recommendations.—Appoint a committee of correspondence.—They pass a series of resolutions.—A portion of the inhabitants disown these measures.—Call to elect delegates to a Provincial Convention.—Whigs carry the election.—Bloodshed at Lexington.—Increasing opposition of Queen's county to liberty.—The chief loyalists summoned to appear before the Convention.—It is disregarded.—The Convention declares them put out of its protection, and lays the state of Queen's county before Congress.—Action of the latter thereupon.—Col. Heard marches through Newtown to disarm the Tories.—Carries several of their leaders to Philadelphia.—They are sent back and confined at New-York.—Lt. Col. Seers pursues the disaffected in Queen's county.—Gives an oath to leading Tories at Newtown.—Organization of the militia.—Officers' names.—Capt. Riker recruiting.—Militia provided with ammunition.—A fast day.—John Moore, Jun. "insults the United Colonies."—He is taken to New-York.—Soon discharged.—Declaration of Independence.—Militia called out to protect the stock.—Newtown militia march to Brooklyn.—British land on the Island.—Gen. Woodhull engaged driving off the stock.—His perilous situation.—He is taken prisoner by the enemy.—Some of the troop captured.—Narrow escape of Garret Remsen.—British Light Horse enter Newtown.—Cruel fate of Jonathan Coe.—The Light Horse pursue Dr. Riker.—He escapes.—Tory animosity.—Most of the British forces encamp in Newtown.—Cannonading at Hellgate.—Farmers plundered and Whigs seized.—Newtown militia return.—The officers in exile.—Anecdote.—Movements of the British troops.—They leave Newtown and pursue the American army.

1774 to 1776.

The American Revolution now opened, during which, for the space of seven years, Newtown was to be ravaged and made desolate by a scourge as dreadful as a visitation of famine or pestilence. Her fertile territory a prey to hostile armies, but not the scene of battles, she nevertheless heard with anxious interest every rumble from the fields afar, where freedom gained its triumphs. To the simple detail of her history during this period let us proceed.

The Revolutionary spirit was not the creature of a day, nor an impulse of mushroom growth. "Those principles and feelings," says an eminent statesman, "ought to be traced back for two hundred years, and sought in the history of the country from the first plantations in America." The observation is

just, and the local causes which in every part of the country contributed to awaken the spirit of bold resistance to the oppressions of England, are fairly represented in the annals of that community whose history we are reviewing. Their repeated endeavors to cast off the burdens imposed by their royally-constituted rulers, were but the first feeble throbbings of independence. These strengthened with every defeat, and every fresh indignity that they sustained. Thus was fostered, slowly and insensibly, but by a sure process, a tenacious regard for their rights, a watchful desire for their preservation, a jealousy of and a lessened affection for the mother country, eminently calculated to prepare them to enter with spirit into the controversy with Great Britain that led to the war of Independence.

The policy of England toward her American colonies, from the first, humiliating and oppressive, became, in the course of years, more and more crushing. Already the restrictions upon their manufactures and the control of their commerce poured a large revenue into her coffers, but this was too meager for greedy royalty, and it was resolved to enhance it by resorting to a system of taxation. This iniquitous policy, introduced in 1764, resulted in a series of parliamentary acts that sapped the prosperity of the colonies and created a general consternation. Some of these acts so effected navigation as nearly to destroy their lucrative trade with the West Indies. Duties were imposed upon refined-sugar, tea, coffee, indigo, glass, paints, writing-paper, parchment, and many other articles of foreign produce imported by the colonists. Other laws passed, equally calculated to retrench the privileges and harass the feelings of the Americans. The excitement produced by these measures was immense; every house-keeper deprecated the wanton increase in the price of articles of domestic consumption; the merchant was sorely affected by the stagnation of trade, and the fatal blow given to commerce; while the farmer, mechanic, and men of every profession, were involved in the general disaster, and beheld with indignation the baleful effect of Britain's assumed right to bind and tax them at her will. From north to south went forth the cry of injured justice, and petitions and remonstrances, almost numberless, were sent to the king and parliament, praying redress. These were unheeded, nay, spurned; and as a necessary resort, a continental congress, composed



of delegates from the several provinces, was convened at Philadelphia, Sept. 4th, 1774, to concert suitable measures of resistance to the oppressions of the mother country. This patriotic body entered into an association by which they pledged themselves, in the name of the freemen they represented, not to import or consume tea, or any articles from the British possessions until the repeal of the revenue acts, and advised the appointment of committees in the several counties and towns, to aid by mutual correspondence and otherwise, in carrying out the objects of the association.<sup>1</sup>

This date found the people of Newtown split into two parties. It is difficult to say which of these was loudest in protestations of loyalty to King George III. whom all acknowledged as their rightful sovereign. Furthermore, few, if any, were found to deny the existence of the grievances before recited. But the widest difference of opinion prevailed as to the proper means of obtaining redress. The weaker party (respectable, nevertheless, both in number and character,) urged the most pacific measures, and condemned the formation of congresses and committees, as, not only illegal, but disrespectful toward their representatives, composing the general assembly of the province, in whom alone they reposed the business of vindicating the popular rights.

But a majority of the inhabitants scouted at such moderation at a crisis which threatened their dearest liberties. In their view, forbearance had truly ceased to be a virtue, and hence, no sooner had the resolves of the congress been received at Newtown, than these hastened at the call of their supervisor, Jeromus Remsen, Jun. to testify their approbation of, and to adopt their recommendations. On December 10th, a very large

<sup>1</sup> The following incident shows the firmness and spirit with which even the matrons of Newtown espoused the cause of king or country. Mrs. Fish, mother of the Rev. Peter Fish, spending a social afternoon with her neighbor the wife of Capt. Jeromus Rapelje, at the tea table the good hostess had prepared to serve up a dish of her choicest tea, not acknowledging the right of congress to deprive her of her much loved beverage. But her guest, having opposite views, declined to take any tea, and on its being insisted upon, replied:—"Cousin Wyntie, I cannot do it, it's against my principles." Overcome by a sense of their unhappy position, both fell to weeping. Mrs. Fish swerved not from her purpose, though the two friends lived to drink tea together in more auspicious times.

number of respectable freeholders assembled in the town-house at Newtown. A series of "spirited and well-adapted resolves," passed a few days previous by their neighbors of Jamaica, were read by one of the gentlemen and unanimously responded to, after which they appointed the following persons to act as a committee of correspondence, and to observe that the association formed by congress be strictly adhered to within the limits of the town. The said persons were Jacob Blackwell, Richard Alsop, Esq. Daniel Rapelje, Esq. Philip Edsall, Thomas Lawrence, Daniel Lawrence, Jonathan Lawrence, Samuel Moore, William Furman, William Howard, Jeromus Remsen, Jun. Samuel Riker, John Alburtis, Abraham Brinckerhoff, James Way, Samuel Morrell, and Jonathan Coe. After some delay, occasioned by the small pox in Col. Blackwell's family, this committee met at Newtown, and adopted the following:—

*Queen's County, 29th Dec. 1774.*

At a meeting of the committee chosen by the freeholders of the township of Newtown, the said committee having seriously considered the consequences that must evidently flow from the several acts of the British Parliament to raise revenue in America; and likewise that of having power to bind the people of these colonies, by statute, in all cases whatsoever; that of extending the limits of the admiralty court, whereby the judges of said court are empowered to receive their salaries and fees from effects to be condemned by themselves, and his Majesty's American subjects deprived of the right of trial by jury; that of requiring oppressive security from the claimants of ships or goods seized, before they shall be allowed to defend their property; that of empowering the commissioners of customs to break and enter houses without the authority of any civil magistrate; that of stopping the port of Boston, and changing the form of government in Massachusetts Bay, and the Quebec bill;<sup>1</sup> all of which, as appears to us, are intended absolutely to deprive his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the inhabitants of the American colonies, of their most inestimable rights and privileges, by subjecting them to the British Parliament, and driving them to the dire necessity of submitting to have their property taken from them without their consent;

<sup>1</sup> Owing to the destruction of several cargoes of tea by the indignant people of Boston, the Parliament, in retaliation, passed the *Boston Port Bill*, an act precluding that port from the privilege of discharging or shipping any kinds of merchandize. By another bill they essentially altered the charter of Massachusetts, making the appointment of the council, justices, judges, &c. dependent upon the crown.

*The Quebec Bill* extended the limits of Canada so as to border on the western frontiers of the United Colonies; and was especially designed to prevent the Canadians from having any sympathy with the political movements in these colonies.

which we conceive is one of the most deplorable situations to which a free people can be reduced, and absolutely repugnant to the constitution of Great Britain; therefore,

*Resolved, 1,* That we consider it as our greatest happiness and glory to be governed by the illustrious House of Hanover, and that we acknowledge and bear true and faithful allegiance to King George the Third, as our rightful sovereign, and under his protection have a right to enjoy the privileges of the constitution of Great Britain, as founded on the Revolution principles, in as full and ample a manner as our fellow subjects residing there; that we consider ourselves, one people, connected by the strongest ties of interest and affection, and that we lament, as our greatest misfortune, any occurrence which shall have a tendency to destroy that mutual confidence which the mother country and her colonies should repose in each other.

*Resolved, 2,* That we conceive it to be a fundamental part of the British constitution that a man shall have the disposal of his own property, either by himself or representatives; and as we are not, and, from our local circumstances, cannot be represented in Parliament, we consider all acts, by them, imposing taxes on the colonies, as subversive of one of the most valuable privileges of the English constitution, and having a direct tendency to alienate the affections of the colonists from their parent state.

*Resolved, 3,* That it is our indispensable duty to transmit, unimpaired, to posterity, all our most valuable rights and privileges, as we receive them from our ancestors; particularly that most inestimable right of disposing of our own property, either by ourselves or representatives.

*Resolved, 4,* That as some mode of opposition to acts of Parliament, imposing taxes in America, has been, by the inhabitants of the different colonies on this continent, thought necessary, to secure our invaded rights and properties; which mode has been left to the determination of the delegates, sent by each colony, and met in congress, at Philadelphia, in September last; they having, among other articles of their association, recommended that a committee be chosen in every county, city, and town, whose business it should be to observe the conduct of all persons, touching said association; and as we are willing to establish harmony and union, we will, so far as our influence extends, endeavor that the measures, adopted and recommended by said congress, be strictly adhered to in this town.

*Resolved, 5,* As we highly approve of the wise, prudent, and constitutional mode of opposition, adopted by our worthy delegates in general congress, to the several late tyrannical and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, we therefore render our sincere and hearty thanks to those gentlemen, for their patriotic spirit, in so cheerfully undertaking the difficult and arduous task; for their faithfulness in council, and great wisdom in drawing conclusions, which, through the influence of Divine Providence, we trust will be the means of securing to us our liberties and privileges, as freeborn Englishmen, and again restore harmony and confidence throughout the British empire, which is the hearty wish of all the friends to liberty and foes to oppression.

Signed, by order of the committee,

JACOB BLACKWELL, *Chairman.*

Some of the gentlemen composing the above committee declined serving; Col. Blackwell was soon after called to fill a more elevated station, and from these and other causes the committee became reduced to seven persons, namely, Jonathan Lawrence, chairman, Mr. Edsall, deputy chairman, and Messrs. Riker, Morrell, Moore, Remsen, and Furman. These gentlemen discharged with vigor the delicate and responsible duties assigned them, till their services ceased to be needed in that capacity.

The publication of their manly resolutions, the energetic tone in which these asserted the public rights, the injuries which those rights had sustained, and the determination to enforce redress, aroused the loyal feelings of the advocates of peace. Though, too impotent to arrest the course of things, they resolved to publish to the world their unqualified disapproval of the late rash proceedings, from which they apprehended the most disastrous consequences. Only a few days elapsed when the following appeared in Rivington's Gazette:—

*Newtown, on Long Island, Jan. 12th, 1775.*

MR. RIVINGTON:—

Reading in Mr. Holt's last Thursday's paper, certain resolves signed by *Jacob Blackwell*, chairman, entered into by some inhabitants of Newtown, approving of the proceedings of the continental congress; you are hereby requested to inform the public that we the subscribers were no way concerned in those resolves, neither do we acknowledge any other representatives but the *members of the general assembly of the province*.

JOHN SHOALS,	JOHN McDONNAUGH, JUN.	RICHARD ALSOP,*
WILLIAM WEYMAN,	JOHN MCCONNELL,	RICHARD BRAGAW,
JOHN MOORE, JUN.	JOHN PARCELL,	HENDRICK JACOBS,
HENDRICK BRINCKERHOFF,*	WILLIAM HALLETT, JUN.	TUNIS BRINCKERHOFF,
JERONIMUS RAPELJE,	RICHARD HALLETT,	JOHN BRAGAW,
DANIEL RAPELJE,	ALBERT BRINCKERHOFF,	JOHN MORRELL, SEN.
CORNELIUS RAPELJE,	JOHN McDONNAUGH, SEN.	NATHANIEL PROVOST,
MARTIN RAPELJE,	ISAAC VAN ALST,	DANIEL RAPELJE,
OLIVER WATERS,*	BRAGAW VAN ALST,	SAMUEL MOORE, SEN.*
D. RAPELJE,	SILAS PRATT,	BERNARDUS BLOOM,
ABRAHAM RAPELJE,	JOHN VAN ALST, JUN.	DOW VAN DUYN,
DANIEL LUYSTER,	JOHN VAN ALST, SEN.	JER. REMSEN,
GARRET LUYSTER,	GEORGE VAN ALST,	JOHN SUYDAM,
JACOBUS LENT,	PETER BRAGAW, SEN.	GEORGE RAPELJE, JUN.
JACOBUS RIKER,	ISAAC MESEROLE,	ABRAHAM RAPELJE, JUN.
NATHANIEL MOORE,	*ABRAHAM POLHEMUS, SEN.	JOSEPH BURROUGHS,
JOHN MOORE,	*ABRAHAM POLHEMUS, JUN.	DANIEL RAPELJE, 4th.
W. CORNELL,	CHARLES DE BEVOISE,	SAMUEL MOORE, 3d.
JAMES HALLETT,	JOHN DE BEVOISE, <sup>1</sup>	

<sup>1</sup> Those with a star affixed, were justices of the peace.



Undaunted by the clamor of opposition, the friends of liberty in Newtown responded to a call of the New-York committee, inviting them to send a representative to a convention to be held in that city, for the purpose of choosing delegates to a second general congress. The loyalists exerted themselves to defeat the election of deputies, and industriously circulated a paper entitled the "Queen's County Freeholder," which "levelled its whole force at the very essence of a continental congress." The whigs, on the other hand, were not idle. In order to counteract the pernicious influence of the above publication, and incite the people to action at this momentous time, the following eloquent appeal "To the Freeholders of Newtown," was prepared and issued on April 3d, 1775, the day of election.

*My Friends and Fellow-Townsmen,*

We are now called upon to oppose the encroachments which, for some time past, have been made upon our rights and liberty. The question before us is, whether, or not, we shall elect a deputy to represent us in our provincial convention, to be held at New-York, on the 20th inst. with the deputies from the different towns and counties in this colony, for the purpose of appointing delegates to meet on the 10th of May next, at Philadelphia, in another continental congress, as recommended by the last, and adopt such constitutional measures as they shall judge most efficacious to frustrate the tyrannical and wicked designs of a corrupt and arbitrary ministry. But if we join those hirelings and tools of state, who aim at preventing the choice of delegates to the congress, our conduct may rivet the chains, not only upon ourselves, but on our posterity, to whom we should strive, if possible, to leave a better inheritance than that we received from our ancestors. Let us give generations yet unborn no cause to curse the transactions of this day.

My dear Fellow-Townsmen, think and act for yourselves. Be not led away by designing men. Beware of the delusive arguments of that base, mercenary writer who styles himself a "Queen's County Freeholder," and with the treachery of the old serpent, endeavors by false hopes of imaginary advantages to tempt you into a breach or neglect of duty, which will, in its consequences, entail destruction upon yourselves and your offspring. Let not the fair speeches and specious pretences of an insidious enemy in the disguise of a friend, amuse you to neglect the present opportunity of preserving yourselves and your country, or, as it was fabled of the Syrens of old, lull you by their singing, to rest upon your oars in a tempestuous ocean, and listen to their voices, at the only time when you might escape shipwreck and death.

"The Syrens' music charms the sailor's ear,  
"Yet he is ruined if he stops to hear."

This pretended Freeholder's attachment to that party who are in fact mere tools to the ministry, induced him to avoid touching on the merits of

the cause; but to dissuade you from adopting the measures recommended by the late general congress, was not ashamed to have recourse to those arts, the flimsy texture of which has often been exposed. He tells you our general assembly has petitioned his Majesty. But, my abused countrymen, do you know what they have petitioned for? Surely he cannot mean that they have petitioned for the redress of American grievances, felt to be such by every British colony, and so voted unanimously by the continental congress.

My dear Fellow-Townsmen, the enemies of our devoted *constitution* have long considered it as an obstacle to their design of establishing an arbitrary government over the whole British empire, the first essay of which they are now attempting in the colonies. Bribery and corruption are become so predominant, that every patriot ought to be always on his guard, lest seducers should, in this grand conflict against the iron hand of tyranny, find means to mislead him. It is not attempted to brand with opprobrious epithets, and to name the few individuals who, deluded by selfish motives, have raised the cry against the generous asserters of our rights; those men are left to the justice of the great Disposer of events. But we anxiously look for that time when a test of distinction will be drawn between the friends to the Hanoverian line of British kings, and the tools of state, who would, by one single stroke, destroy our liberty and deprive us of our property.

In the spirit of this soul-stirring appeal, the whig inhabitants attended the poll to the number of exactly one hundred, forming a large majority of the freeholders, and elected Col. Jacob Blackwell deputy from said town. The following are the names of the voters:—

NATHANIEL BAILEY,	JOHANNES CORNELL,	REV. SIMON HORTON,
WILLIAM BAILEY,	BENJAMIN CORNISH,	EDWARD HOWARD,
CORNELIUS BERRIEN,	JOHN CULVER,	WILLIAM HOWARD,
RICHARD BERRIEN,	THOMAS CUMBERSON,	CAPT. DANIEL LAWRENCE,
ANTHONY BETTS,	ABRAHAM DEVINE.	CAPT. JONA'N LAWRENCE,
JAMES BETTS,	PHILIP EDSALL, Esq.	JOSEPH LAWRENCE,
RICHARD BETTS,	PHILIP EDSALL, JUN.	RICHARD LAWRENCE,
THOMAS BETTS,	SAMUEL EDSALL.	SAMUEL LAWRENCE,
WILLIAM BETTS,	BENJAMIN FIELD,	CAPT. THOMAS LAWRENCE,
CHARLES BOERUM,	BENJAMIN FIELD, JUN.	WILLIAM LAWRENCE,
JACOB BOERUM,	ROBERT FIELD,	ELNATHAN LEVERICH,
JOSEPH BOSS,	STEPHEN FIELD,	JOHN LEVERICH, JUN.
ABRAM BRINCKERHOFF,	JOHN FISH,	ABRAHAM MARCH,
GEO. BRINCKERHOFF, JUN.	JONATHAN FISH,	JOHN McDONNAUGH, JUN.
JAMES BURROUGHS,	SAMUEL FISH,	CAPT. SAMUEL MOORE,
JOHN BURROUGHS,	EZEKIEL FURMAN,	JONATHAN MORRELL,
THOMAS BURROUGHS,	GABRIEL FURMAN,	JOSEPH MORRELL,
JOHN BURTIS,	HOWARD FURMAN,	SAMUEL MORRELL,
PAUL BURTIS,	JONATHAN FURMAN,	BENJAMIN NORTH,
SAMUEL BURTIS,	WILLIAM FURMAN,	THOMAS NORTH,
BENJAMIN COE,	JAMES GOSLINE,	JACOB PARCELL,
BENJAMIN COE, JUN.	JOHN GOSLINE,	JOHN PARCELL,
JOHN COE,	LUDLAM HAIRE,	NATHANIEL PETTIT,
JONATHAN COE,	JACOB HALLETT, JUN.	STEPHEN PETTIT,
ROBERT COE,	SAMUEL HALLETT,	RICHARD RAPELJE,
SAMUEL COE,	MORRIS HAZARD,	CHRISTOPHER REMSEN,

JEROMUS REMSEN,  
 JEROMUS REMSEN, JUN.  
 LUKE REMSEN,  
 REM REMSEN,  
 SAMUEL RENNE,  
 ABRAHAM RIKER,  
 PETER RIKER,  
 SAMUEL RIKER,

JONATHAN ROBERTS,  
 WILLIAM SACKETT,  
 JOHN SHANNAN,  
 JOHN SUYDAM,  
 EDWARD TITUS,  
 FRANCIS TITUS,  
 DOW VAN DUYN,

WILLIAM VAN DUYN,  
 SAMUEL WALDRON,  
 JAMES WAY,  
 JOHN WAY,  
 JOHN WAY, JUN.  
 LAMBERT WOODWARD, JUN.  
 PHILIP WOODWARD,

It is a remarkable fact, that while the body of the Newtown people were in favor of deputies, every other town in Queen's gave its voice against deputies. Owing to this circumstance, Mr. Blackwell, and the other deputies, were not deemed entitled to a vote in the convention, but were privileged to give advice; in which they themselves cheerfully concurred. Accordingly, they gave in their written assent to the delegation to congress, in behalf of themselves and those freeholders of Queen's county at whose request they had attended the convention.

Meanwhile, events tended to a crisis; actual hostilities had commenced, and blood been shed at Lexington. The opposition of the loyalists in Queen's county grew formidable. At the poll, opened at Jamaica, Nov. 7th, for the election of deputies to another convention, the county declared three to one against deputies. Not only so, but the leaders among the disaffected began to utter threats, and to procure guns and ammunition, and array themselves in arms, to oppose the measures taken by the United Colonies for the preservation of their liberties.

The convention having met at New-York, received the result of the election, and intelligence of the hostile attitude of the inhabitants, with marked displeasure, and resolved that such conduct was inimical to the common cause of the colonies, and ought not, by any means, to be suffered. They summoned the inhabitants of the county to appear, by committee, before them, on the 19th of December, to give satisfaction. They also directed a special summons to twenty-six persons, charged as leaders among the disaffected, requiring them to appear and answer on the above date. Among the latter were seven of the inhabitants of Newtown, namely, Nathaniel Moore, John Moore, Sen. Capt. Samuel Hallett, John Moore, Jun. William Weyman, John Shoals, and Capt. Jeromus Rapelje.

No regard being paid to these summons, the convention re-

solved, Dec. 21st, that the persons voting against deputies had been guilty of a breach of the general association, and were thereby put out of their protection; and it was further ordered that their names be given to the public in printed handbills. Hesitating themselves to use force against the delinquents, the convention transmitted a list of them to congress, asking its advice and assistance. On Jan. 3d, 1776, that body, after expressing its high disapproval of the course pursued by the delinquents, resolved that as they had refused to defend their country, they should be excluded from its protection, and prevented from doing it injury. They therefore directed Col. Heard, of Woodbridge, N. J. to take with him a competent force, and disarm every person in Queen's county who voted against sending deputies, and also apprehend and secure the twenty-six persons named as principal men among the disaffected.

In pursuance of these orders, Col. Heard left Woodbridge, on Jan. 17th, with about six hundred militia, and was joined at New-York by Stirling's battalion of near three hundred. On Friday morning, the 19th, they crossed at Hellgate ferry, and proceeded through the township, scouring the several roads, visiting the farmhouses and dwellings of the disaffected, and disarming such as they could find of those who, by voting against deputies, had declared themselves enemies to their country. Numbers of the inhabitants were deprived of their side-arms, guns, powder, and lead, and required to subscribe an oath that those delivered up were all they possessed, and a declaration that they would obey the orders of the congress, and act in conjunction with the inhabitants of the provinces, in the defence of American liberty. This was done in some instances with great reluctance, though the troops met with no direct opposition. At Middletown, the schoolboys were drawn up by their teacher at the roadside, and made their obeisance to the soldiers as they passed; an incident calculated to excite their parental feeling, turn their thoughts to the group that encircled their own domestic hearth, and impel them to do their duty. Arriving at Jamaica, they took into custody some of the principal tories, disarmed others, and thence proceeded on their mission through the county.

Col. Heard was indefatigable, treated the inhabitants with



the utmost civility, and displayed great skill and prudence in the execution of his duty. He secured the persons of Nathaniel Moore, Capt. Samuel Hallett, William Weyman, and John Shoals, of Newtown,<sup>1</sup> whom he conveyed, with other prisoners, nineteen in all, to Philadelphia, and on Feb. 6th, presented them before congress. This body sent them back to be examined by the New-York convention. Arriving again at New-York, they were put under guard in a house of their own selecting in the city, under surveillance of Col. Lasher, and letters were sent to the town committees to collect the evidence of their guilt. Soon after, they petitioned for their liberty, stating that they had been at great expense in their journey to and from Philadelphia, and were now confined at their own charge, and denied the pleasure of visiting their families; they were willing to give security and pledge their honor to appear before the convention when desired to do so. Their case was deferred for several days, when renewing their petition, they were discharged from custody, on Feb. 16th, after paying all expenses and giving bonds for their peaceable deportment and appearance if summoned.

But, notwithstanding the vigilance of Col. Heard, in his attempt to disarm the loyalists of Queen's county, he was but partially successful, for many concealed their best guns and gave up the poorer ones, while other persons fled or secreted themselves. In March, it was resolved to secure the whole body of tories on Long Island, in order to put the city of New-York and its environs in a state of defence, it being greatly apprehended that the king's troops would attempt to get possession of the province in the course of the spring. Accordingly, by Gen. Lee's order, Lt. Col. Seers made an expedition into Queen's county. On March 6th, he arrived at Newtown, with a captain's company, and "tendered the oath to four of the greater tories, which they swallowed as hard as if it were a four-pound shot they were trying to get down." The next day he proceeded on to Jamaica.

In further prosecution of the defensive measures above alluded to, the convention, on March 7th, advised the imme-

<sup>1</sup> Inquiries were made after Capt. Jeromus Rapelje, one of the proscribed, but he had died four days before Heard landed in Newtown. It is said that his family, apprehensive of violence to his remains, buried him in great haste.

diate organization of the militia, under competent officers. Newtown consisted of two beats, the *north* and *south*. In the former a company was formed under Capt. Jonathan Lawrence, and in the latter another under Capt. Abraham Remsen, the first containing 107, and the other 86 men, subject to bear arms.<sup>1</sup> The Newtown troop of light horse, consisting of 44 men, was commanded by Capt. Richard Lawrence, and afterwards by his brother, Capt. Daniel Lawrence, who was now first lieutenant; Samuel Riker was second lieutenant, Jonathan Coe, cornet, and Peter Rapelje, quarter-master. On the resignation of Capt. R. Lawrence, from infirmity, some time after, and his brother taking the command, Riker and Coe were promoted one grade, and Thomas Betts succeeded to the cornetcy. Capt. Abraham Riker, of the New-York continental line, who, the previous fall, at the storming of Quebec, had held a command composed in part of Newtown men, was now busy raising a company, and several months of the spring and summer were consumed in completing it. Being very imperfectly equipped, the Jamaica committee furnished them with thirty old muskets, which were put in order at Newtown, under the direction of Capt. Riker. This company was attached to the regiment of Col. Ritzema, which formed a part of the brigade of Maj. Gen. Lord Stirling. The militia of Queen's county being destitute of ammunition, Capt. Jonathan Lawrence was furnished with 10,000 cartridges and 1000 flints, to be distributed among them. Newtown began to resound with the din of warlike preparation.

While these military demonstrations were making, the town committee was doing its utmost to quell the turbulent spirits of the disaffected, and maintain the authority of congress. That body had appointed May 17th, as a general fast day, but when the whigs of Newtown sought in humility to

<sup>1</sup> The subaltern commissioned officers of the *north beat* company, were William Sackett, 1st lieut. William Lawrence, 2d lieut. and Jesse Warner, ensign; but on the promotion of Capt. Jonathan Lawrence to a majority, on Aug. 10th, 1776, William Lawrence succeeded to the command of the company. The subalterns in the *south beat* company, were Benjamin Coe, 1st lieut. Robert Furman, 2d lieut. and Benjamin North, ensign. Capt. Abraham Remsen was raised to the rank of major soon after, when Coe, Furman and North were each elevated one grade, and Jonah Hallett received the ensigncy.

supplicate the favor of Heaven on their efforts for freedom, there was seen upon the premises of John Moore, Jun. one of the persons accused of taking a prominent stand with the loyalists, a king's standard hoisted on a pole, as if in derision of the solemn occasion. Notice was taken of it, and complaints of this "fresh insult" to the United Colonies, were made to the town committee by Waters Smith, Esq. Capt. Nathaniel Woodward, and several other inhabitants. The committee waited upon Mr. Moore, on the 27th, and beheld for themselves the verification of the charge; the emblem of royalty still floated in the breeze. It was taken down, and secured, with the person of Moore, whom they examined, but obtaining no satisfaction, they ordered Capt. Abraham Rensen to conduct him under guard to the convention at New-York. Moore was accordingly taken to the city a prisoner and presented to the convention, together with the flag in question, and a letter from Capt. Lawrence setting forth his offence. On his examination Moore stated that a parcel of schoolboys, who went to school in Newtown, hoisted the colors on his field; he first saw them hoisted on a fast day, and the boys told him that they got the colors of a lad from New-York, now in Newtown, whose name is Moore; that he ordered them down on the fast day, but not afterwards; as children put them up, he did not imagine that men would notice it; that he had not signed the general association, nor was it offered to him to sign. Being asked if he would defend the United Colonies by force of arms, he answered that he did not choose to fight, and never meant to, if he could avoid it, and would avoid it as long as he could. On a consideration of his case, the convention permitted him to go upon parole in the city, he promising to attend at the city hall from day to day, ready to obey their direction, and not to depart the city without leave. The next day, on his request, his parole was extended to his own house, and he returned home. The convention ordered a letter of thanks to be signed by the president, and forwarded to the Newtown committee.

The excitement which at this juncture pervaded all circles, was heightened by the news that the general congress at Philadelphia, had, on the 4th of July, dissolved their connection with the mother country, renounced the authority of both king

and parliament, and declared the colonies *Free and Independent States*, binding themselves, by a solemn compact, to defend their liberties with their lives, fortunes, and sacred honors. Copies of this important document were received, and read at the head of each company in Newtown. It was a scene of varied emotions and absorbing interest. Hitherto the cause of the colonies had been that of British subjects contending for the honor and preservation of the English constitution against a corrupt parliament. Now all kingly allegiance was renounced, and the contest was to be waged for an absolute independence of Great Britain. Wholly unprepared for so ultra a step, numbers turned their backs upon liberty, while others clenched more firmly their muskets, ready to seal with their blood, if need be, their attachment to freedom's cause.

That blood must soon flow was now evident, for the British troops had made a landing on Staten Island, and their nearer approach was expected. The convention, on July 20th, ordered out one-fourth of the militia of Long Island, for the purpose of collecting the stock into convenient places, so as to be driven, when necessary, from the coast into the interior of the Island, to prevent its falling into the enemies' hands, and thus afford them supplies. Five days after, in compliance with this order, a quarter of the Newtown militia was drafted, under Capt. Benjamin Coe, of the south beat company; the light horse with the foot, a circumstance which they did not relish, having been to the expense of equipping themselves as troopers. The company thus formed numbering forty-four men,<sup>1</sup> was attached to the regiment of Col. Josiah Smith, of Brookhaven, of which Capt. Abraham Remsen, of Newtown, had been appointed major; and forming part of Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull's brigade, to whom the duty of protecting the stock on Long Island had been particularly assigned.

Information that the enemy were reëmbarking, with evident intent to land on Long Island, induced the convention to order Col. Smith to march with his regiment and join the brigade of Gen. Greene, at Brooklyn, and these instructions were communicated to Col. Smith, on the 9th of August. The

<sup>1</sup> For their names see section 103 of Onderdonk's Revolutionary Incidents, a valuable repository of facts pertaining to Long Island during the Revolution, and from which I have drawn largely in preparing this portion of my work.



day following, one-half of the militia of King's and Queen's was directed immediately to be formed into one regiment, under command of Col. Jeromus Remsen, of Newtown, and repair to the same place. Both of these orders were promptly executed, and the two regiments, which included within their ranks nearly all the Newtown militia, took up positions within the American lines, at Brooklyn, where they were employed in throwing up entrenchments and standing guard at the outposts and ferries.

The British forces had now landed at New Utrecht, and their assault upon our troops being hourly expected, (the issue of which seemed very dubious,) the convention, on August 24th, ordered the whole militia of Queen's county, with the troop of horse, to be called out, and all diligence to be used to prevent the stock from falling into the hands of the enemy; that the captain of the King's county troop (Lambert Suydam) join them, and that the inhabitants of Queen's, not subject to militia duty, assist when ordered. Gen. Woodhull hastened to forward the execution of these orders, and early on the day of the disastrous battle of Long Island, (Aug. 27th,) with a command of less than a hundred men furnished him the day previous by Col. Potter, of Huntington, was scouring Newtown, and collecting the cattle, three hundred head of which he took off the same day to Jamaica, whence they were driven eastward to the Hempstead plains. His party was reinforced during the day by forty militia of the regiment of Queen's, and fifty troopers from Newtown and King's county. His position was now becoming critical. The American army were driven within their lines at Brooklyn, scouting parties of the enemy were not far distant, and his force was constantly diminishing, because of the anxiety of the militia to reach their homes and protect or remove their families. He had expected that the regiments of Smith and Remsen would be detached to his aid, but this was now become impracticable, as the British troops had cut off his communication with the camp at Brooklyn.

The next day, being the 28th, Woodhull ordered the remnant of his men, about ninety in number, to move off to the eastward with the stock, while he remained at Jamaica, in expectation every moment of further orders from the convention,

for which he had despatched his brigade-major, Jonathan Lawrence. But alas! he lingered too long. In the afternoon, no word arriving, he followed slowly on after his men, but halted during a heavy shower two miles east of Jamaica. The late Major Robert Moore, of Newtown, who was then a young man, and had been with Gen. Woodhull, was at the house of Mrs. Cebra, in Jamaica, keeping the females company during the shower, when a detachment of the 17th Light Dragoons, under Capt. Oliver Delancey, entered the village, amid thunder, lightning, and a violent rain, in pursuit of Woodhull's party. They reined up at Mrs. Cebra's to inquire for Col. Robinson, an active whig partizan. Moore came to the door, when, mistaking him for the colonel, they nearly cut off his hand with a sabre blow. On finding their prey had escaped, they hastened on eastward. At Carpenter's inn they took Gen. Woodhull prisoner, cruelly wounding him with their swords. But the untimely fate of this gallant officer is too well known for rehearsal here. Several of the citizens of Newtown, namely, Richard Bragaw, George Brinckerhoff, Abraham Devine, and Ludlam Haire, all of whom had been with Gen. Woodhull, driving stock, were also surprised and captured at Hinchman's tavern, Jamaica, and taken from thence to a British prison-ship, where they were urged to enlist, but, by bribing a friend to government, were released.

Newtown was now open to the enemy, and many of the whig families, alarmed at their defenceless condition, fled in the utmost confusion, taking with them such of their effects as were of most value or could be gathered in the haste of the moment. A number of scattering troops had posted themselves, the previous day, on the ridge of hills between Newtown and Jamaica; entered many houses, taking victuals and drink, but as yet had not plundered. About three o'clock in the afternoon of the 28th, and while it was raining, two Highland foot soldiers, armed with muskets, and conducted by James Marr, a Scotchman and loyalist living at Dry Harbor, approached the house of Jeromus Remsen, Sen. at Hempstead Swamp, (now James Weeden's,) who, with his family and his daughter, the wife of Barent Johnson, of Brooklyn, was sitting at the front door. They said they had come to search for rebels, and being told that there were none there, they replied

with a profane epithet that there *were* rebels there, (alluding to Mrs. Johnson and her children,) and if they continued to harbor them, they would come again and plunder the house. All this while, Garret Remsen, who was one of the troop, lay asleep with his uniform on, in an adjoining bed-room. Having been with Woodhull, driving stock, he had come in about eleven o'clock, overcome with fatigue, and had lain down to obtain some rest. His wife woke him after the Highlanders left, and warned him of his danger. Hastily putting on a great coat, he went out of the back door, escaped to Harlem, and was seven years in exile.

Early the following morning, Aug. 29th, the British light dragoons, from Jamaica, entered the town. They overtook Lieut. Jonathan Coe and Hezekiah Field, of the troop, who the day before had returned from driving stock to White Pot, and were now starting to cross the Sound. They were passing through a field, probably to elude observation, and Lieut. Coe had thrown his epaulett in the bushes, but they were recognized; the light horse leaped the fence and seized them. They were mounted behind their captors, and amid a profusion of insult and abuse, were carried to Flatbush jail, where the unfortunate Coe died of dysentery, having suffered much for want of food and attention. His body was thrown in a hole, and refused the rites of Christian burial, though his friends requested it for that purpose.

The light horse scoured the town, and while it was yet early, guided by one George Rapelye, a loyalist, came along the Poor Bowery, and halted at Jacobus Lent's (late Isaac Rapelye's,) to get some bread. Brandishing their naked swords, they declared that they were in pursuit of that d—d rebel, Doctor Riker. The doctor had spent the night in visiting different sections of the town, tearing down Howe's proclamations, that none might be misled, and induced, at this critical juncture, to remain and accept British protection, instead of hasting to the support of the American arms. The females at Mr. Lent's were terrified at the ferocious appearance of the light horse, and observing the haste and greediness with which they broke and ate the dry bread, Balche, a colored bondwoman, innocently inquired of her mistress whether they would not eat *them*. They dashed on towards Hellgate, but the doctor

had escaped in a boat to Barn Island, and thus eluded these demons in human form.

The Tories, in the excess of their triumph, assuming the character of informers against their Whig neighbors, made themselves greatly helpful to the invading foe. They were to be distinguished by a badge of loyalty which they wore; a red ribbon tied around their hat, or a red flannel rag tucked under the hat-band. Estranged by the violence of party strife, and as if animated by the very author of evil, they vented their malice in open persecution of those with whom they had before lived in neighborly intercourse. On the night of Aug. 29th, the horses of Mrs. Johnson, before named, were taken out of her father's pasture, in Hempstead Swamp. The next morning, Aert Van Duyn and his brothers passed the door, and Mrs. J. asked Aert what he had done with her horses, (for the blacks had told her that he took them.) He replied, that they were d—d rebel horses, and he had entered them into the British service. They were never recovered. That day, Abraham Remsen, of Brooklyn, visited the house, and Mrs. Johnson, fearing to remain after the threats of Marr and the soldiers, embraced the occasion to return with him in the afternoon, to Brooklyn. At the Quaker meeting-house, near Maspeth, they met a portion of the British army, under Maj. Gen. Robertson, coming from Brooklyn through Bedford and Cripplebush, on their way to Hellgate, to oppose Gen. Lee, reported to be landing there with an army. The troops drove before them large quantities of cattle, collected on the road, which they took to Newtown village. Here the army encamped for the night on a tract of vacant land owned by Benjamin Betts, up the Dutch lane. But that first night of their presence was stained by excesses perpetrated by the soldiery, for which Gen. Robertson the next day issued the following apology:—"Major Gen. Robertson, responsible for the actions of those he commands, takes upon himself the responsibility of satisfying the people of the village for the depredations committed last evening by part of the 1st brigade, who came for water. He hopes for the future his troops will abstain from a crime which disgraces even victory, and defeats the king's intention to protect and reclaim his American subjects."



Continuing his march to Hallett's Cove, and finding no enemy, Robertson took up his quarters at William Lawrence's (late Whitfield's, and now S. A. Halsey's) for two weeks, and encamped his army of 10,000 men, in tents, on the hill and in Hallett's lot. The loyalists furnished wagons to transport the baggage and cannon towards Newtown or Hellgate, and other teams were impressed by the British, who kept pouring into the town, till, with the exception of two brigades of Hessians, left on the heights of Brooklyn, under Gen. De Heister, and one brigade of British, at Bedford, nearly the whole English army were in the town. In the neighborhood of the village, Lord Percy, who had commanded part of the right wing of the royal army in the late battle at Brooklyn, was encamped; also, Gen. Grant, with the 4th brigade. Gen. Sir William Howe, Knight Baronet, commander-in-chief of the king's forces, had his quarters in the village, at the "Big House" of Samuel Renne, now Bretonniere's. Here, on Sept. 3d, he wrote a letter to Lord Germain, in England, giving him a particular account of the battle of Long Island, with returns of the killed and wounded of the royal army, and the prisoners and ordnance captured from the Americans. Howe had immediate command of the 23d regiment, or Royal Welsh Fusiliers. The hill in the rear of his quarters was covered with his tents, and vestiges of an encampment yet remain.

But another considerable portion of the army, consisting of the entire first division, took up its position in the vicinity of the Newtown Creek. It embraced the light infantry, under Brig. Gen. Leslie, the British reserve, under Lt. Gen. Earl Cornwallis and Gen. Vaughan,<sup>1</sup> and the Hessian grenadiers, and chasseurs, under Col. Donop; the whole commanded by Lt. Gen. Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. whose quarters were at the house of Nathaniel Moore, (now S. B. Townsend's) on the road

<sup>1</sup> The light infantry consisted of four battalions, under Majors Musgrave, Straubenzee, Maitland, and Johnstone. The British reserve included all the grenadiers of the army, (i. e. four battalions under Colonels Moneton, Meadows, Major March, and Major Stewart,) together with the 33d regiment, Cornwallis's, and the distinguished 42d, or Royal Highland regiment, Lt. Col. Sterling, whom I shall have occasion especially to notice hereafter. Major March encamped his battalion on the farm of John Morrell, now owned by his grandson of the same name.

from Middletown to the Poor Bowery. Clinton's regiment was the 84th, or Royal Highland Emigrants.

The East river now only separated between these hostile legions of Britain and the army of Washington. Two such combatants were not calculated to remain inactive in such close juxtaposition, longer than was required to recover from the confusion of the recent battle. Indeed no sooner had Gen. Robertson made an encampment at Hellgate, and his cannon arrived, than a battery was erected on a point of land at Hallett's Cove, which opened on Sunday, Sept. 1st. at Horn's Hook, on New-York Island, and being returned in a spirited manner, an incessant firing was kept up on both sides the whole day, during which the enemy threw above a hundred shells, killing one of our men and wounding several. Some of the American shot fell on the land of William Lawrence, but it is not known what damage the British sustained. This cannonading continued for several days, by which the enemy was so emboldened that on Tuesday they crossed in considerable numbers to Blackwell's Island, but the shot from our batteries proving too warm for them, they soon recrossed the river.

In the meantime, squads of soldiers penetrated every by-road and visited each farm-house in search of plunder, and to secure the persons of the leading whigs. A band of these marauders from the encampment of Gen. Robertson, dressed in uniform, but unarmed, entered the door-yard of Jacobus Riker, (since Charles Rapelye's) for whom they inquired, but he was not at home. One of them then cried out that Lient. Riker was a d—d rebel, mistaking this for the residence of Lt. Samuel Riker, who, as an active committeeman, had incurred the hatred of the tories. Then they proceeded to kill the fowls, and toss them into a riding-chair that stood under a shed in the door-yard, and completing the load with a valuable fish-seine, milk-pans, &c. they drew the whole off to the camp. While the soldiers were thus employed, an English surgeon was pacing back and forth in the room, who said to Mrs. R. "You see, I take nothing, madam." But after he was gone, they missed the silver buckles from a pair of high-heeled shoes that hung upon the cupboard. By and by, a party returned, and proceeded down into the cellar, where Mr. Riker, who was now at home, quickly followed them, and seized one

by the collar, saying, "Out of this, you have no right here," at the same time warmly remonstrating with the sergeant, who was sitting leisurely on the cellar-door without. After a parley, the latter called the men out, and they left. Mr. R. then repaired to the camp, and was fortunate enough to recover his chaise and some other articles, but not the poultry.

Thomas Cumberson was employed at his wood-pile, when a party of soldiers was observed approaching the house. His wife entreated him to come in to avoid difficulty. He, however, preferred to continue his work, hoping that his *sang froid* would save him. But not so, they seized him, with two of his horses, and stript the premises of every eatable, leaving his family destitute of bread. He was carried a little beyond Middletown, and put under guard in a hen-coop. From thence he was taken to Flatbush, but was released by order of Sir Henry Clinton, through the entreaties of Mrs. Cumberson, who in person applied to the general, at his quarters, at N. Moore's. Of course Mr. C. saw no more of his horses. Richard Lawrence, who had been captain of the troop, was seized and incarcerated in the Provost jail, at New-York, where he was kept for a long time, contracting an illness which caused his death. William Sackett was arrested and taken to the "corner house" in Newtown, but contriving to make the guard drunk, he slipt away, and was not again called upon. Benjamin Cornish was suspected of being a whig, (as in truth he was,) and this was accounted sufficient reason for robbing him of his cattle and stock.

The Newtown militia had nearly all returned to the town. After the retreat to New-York from the battle of Long Island, Col. Smith's regiment was ordered to Horn's Hook, opposite Hallett's Cove, to await further orders, and Col. Remsen was authorized to grant furloughs to his men to visit or remove their families from Long Island—none to carry arms with them. But owing to their impatience to get home and shield their families from abuse, their term of enlistment had no sooner expired (Aug. 31st,) than these regiments disbanded themselves, and nearly all crossed to Long Island, reaching their homes in time to save their property from confiscation. Personal safety compelled the officers to act otherwise, and thus their families remained exposed to the insolence of the

enemy, or effected their escape as best they could, and rejoined their husbands and fathers within the American lines. Capt. William Lawrence, of the north beat militia, was an exception. He was ill at his own house when the enemy took possession of the town. The loyalists insisted he was playing sick, and had him examined by a Hessian surgeon, who pronounced it no sham, exclaiming in reference to the false charge, "How much people lie in dis country." Capt. Coe, in distressed circumstances, followed the convention to Fishkill, whence he proceeded to Warwick, in Orange county, and there resided with his family during the war. Daniel Lawrence, captain of the light horse, was also in exile seven years, and lived at Milford, Major Remsen fled to Rockland county, Col. Remsen and Dr. Riker to New Jersey, and Major Jonathan Lawrence to Dutchess county. Col Blackwell had fled to New Jersey, and at the venerable stone house, in Ravenswood, then his residence, and now belonging to the Heyer estate, may still be seen the mark of the broad arrow ↗ branded upon the front door by the British, to denote that it was the property of a rebel, and as such, confiscated to the crown. Col. Blackwell returned under Howe's proclamation, but he suffered much indignity. Many other whigs, more or less noted, exchanged the comfort and all the endeared attachments of home, for penury and a tedious exile.

The British forces now prepared to remove from Newtown, Gen. Howe intending to make a demonstration against New-York. On the 15th of Sept. in the morning, three ships of war passed up the North river, to draw the attention of the Americans to that side, while the British first division under Clinton, embarked in flatboats, at the head of Newtown creek, and landed about noon at Kip's Bay, protected by the fire of two forty gun ships and three frigates. The same day, the American army retreated to Harlem, and the enemy were in possession of the city of New-York, to hold it for seven years. Soon after this movement, and in part execution of the plan to cut off the retreat of the American army, Gen. Robertson's forces took up their march from Hellgate, passed around the Head of the Fly, to Flushing, and thence to Whitestone, preparatory to crossing to Westchester. His position at Hellgate was taken up by the Hessians, under Gen. De Heister. He and Gen.



Clark were quartered at the house of William Lawrence. These Hessians made use of Jacobus Riker's oven, (in whose house one of their number, Ensign De Sacken, aid-de-camp to Maj. Gen. De Bischausen, was billeted,) and there baked great quantities of bread for their men, being sometimes thus employed several days and nights in succession.

The Hessians remained three weeks, when the hostile troops were again put in motion. On the 12th of October the guards, light infantry, and reserve, together with Col. Donop's corps of Hessian grenadiers and chasseurs, embarking in boats at Turtle Bay, on New-York Island, passed up the East river, and pressing through the dangerous navigation of Hellgate, enveloped in a thick fog, landed on Throg's Neck at about nine o'clock in the morning. The same day the Hessians, under Gen. De Heister, embarked at Hellgate in flatboats and other craft, and proceeded to the same place, while the 1st, 2d, and 6th brigades crossed from Whitestone and joined the gathering forces. On the 28th of the same month occurred the battle of White Plains. Generals Clinton and Heister led on the royal forces, and met with a brave resistance from the Americans, under Gen. Washington. Several hundred fell of both parties, but neither could claim any decided advantage. But we must leave the hostile armies in their sanguinary career, and confine our attention to events more particularly connected with the territorial limits assigned us.

## CHAPTER XI.

Queen's county petitions for a restoration to royal favor.—Granted.—It affords no great protection.—Presbyterian church desecrated and finally demolished.—A deserter executed.—The Dutch church spared for a time.—Dominie Froeligh, being a Whig, is forced to flee.—The Episcopal church respected.—Friends disturbed while in silent meeting.—Camp fever prevails.—The militia reorganized.—Officers' names.—James Marr; how he filled his pockets.—Officers of the Troop.—Their excursions.—Delancey's Brigade.—Refugee's occupy the farms of exiled Whigs.—Villany of the new-raised corps.—They rob William Furman.—Incident of Bergoon Van Alst.—Joseph Hallett's house robbed.—Vessels winter in Newtown Creek.—Notices of the Maryland Loyalists, and the Royal Highlanders.—Address to the latter on their leaving the town.—The reply.—They winter in Newtown afterwards.—Trouble Samuel Waldron.—One of them shot by Cor. Rapelye.—Precautions of the farmers.—Refugees steal cattle in Westchester.—Hessians.—Incidents of the hard winter.—Col. Willard.—Loss of the Huzza frigate.—British forces in Newtown.—Visits from Whaleboatmen.—Highlanders and other troops in the town.—Notice of several Refugees of character.—Tho. Cumberson mortally wounds a robber.—Tho. Woodward kills a soldier.—A highway robbery.—Daring robbery at Dominie's Hook.—Petty thefts.—Martial law in force.—Severe trials of the farmers.—Their troubles end.—Joy of the Whigs at the prospect of Independence.—Alarm of the Loyalists.—Many of them retire to Nova Scotia.—Newtown evacuated by the British troops.—Public rejoicing.—Town officers regularly chosen during the war.—The first election after the Peace.—Physical and moral effects of the Revolution.

1776 to 1783.

Newtown with its environs was now in the power of an inhuman foreign soldiery, its leading whig inhabitants were in prison or exile, and their property seized by the enemy, to be ravaged at their will. Under these adverse circumstances the remainder were constrained to join with the loyalists in a petition, now being circulated, that Queen's county might be restored to royal favor. Prudence indeed suggested that steps should be taken to conciliate the inflamed feelings of the royal troops, when they should return to winter quarters on the Island. Their brief stay had been marked with pillage and devastation; <sup>1</sup> what would a winter residence effect, if nothing

<sup>1</sup> I cannot, perhaps, better illustrate this than by inserting the following, found among the Alsop papers. This, be it remembered, is but a single case:—

were done to secure their friendship? Nearly thirteen hundred freeholders and inhabitants of the county signed the said petition, setting forth their loyal disposition, and praying that

*Losses and Damage Richard Alsop, Esq. sustained by his Majesty's Sea and Land Forces, between y<sup>e</sup> 1st. and 24th of Sept. A. D. 1776, vizt.*

	£.	s.	d.
8 Grown Cattle, worth £6 pr. ps. . . . .	48	0	0
7 of a smaller size, at £4 10s. pr. ps. . . . .	31	10	0
6 Calves, at £1 10s. pr. ps. . . . .	9	0	0
4 Horses, 2 at £15, and 2 at £12 pr. ps. . . . .	54	0	0
8 Large Hogs, at £2 10s. pr. ps. . . . .	20	0	0
7 Shotes, at 16s. pr. ps. and 6 Pigs, at 6s. pr. ps. . . . .	7	8	0
Poultry, . . . . .	3	0	0
1000 Rails, at 30s. pr. hundred, . . . . .	15	0	0
180 Posts, at 50s. pr. hundred, . . . . .	4	10	0
Damage to a Riding Chair and 2 Wagons, . . . . .	7	0	0
10 bushels of Wheat, at 8s. pr. bushel, . . . . .	4	0	0
30 ditto of Rye, at 5s. pr. bushel, . . . . .	7	10	0
12 loads of Straw, at 10s. pr. load, . . . . .	6	0	0
6 tons of Clover and Timothy Hay, at £6 pr. ton, . . . . .	36	0	0
20 bushels of Indian Corn, at 5s. pr. bushel, . . . . .	5	0	0
20 bushels of Onions, at 5s. pr. bushel, . . . . .	5	0	0
40 bushels of Potatoes, at 4s. pr. bushel, . . . . .	8	0	0
Boards and Garden Fence, . . . . .	2	0	0
Fruit of sundry kinds, . . . . .	25	0	0
6 Iron Pots, £3, and 1 Frying Pan, 9s. . . . .	3	9	0
12 Pewter Plates, 24s. and 1 Dripping Pan, 20s. . . . .	2	4	0
2 Large Knot Bowls, 30s. 4 Pails, iron hoop'd, 24s. . . . .	2	14	0
2 Wash Tubs, 12s. 1 Lye Tub, 16s. 1 Table, 20s. . . . .	2	8	0
10 Bowls, Queen's ware, 7s. 6d. 6 Drinking Glasses, 9s. . . . .	0	16	6
1 pr. Stockings, 8s. 1 Woman's Cap, 12s. . . . .	1	0	0
1 Handkerchief, 13s. . . . .	0	13	0
4 Silver Tea-spoons, 20s. 1 Silver Table-spoon, 16s. . . . .	1	16	0
1 Hive of Bees, 20s. 1 Smoothing Iron, 4s. . . . .	1	4	0
1 Wheat Sieve, 14s. 5 Bags, 15s. . . . .	1	9	0
1 Calico Gown, 30s. 1 Apron, 10s. 1 Blanket, 8s. . . . .	2	8	0
1 pr. Leather Breeches, 20s. 1 Great Coat, 16s. . . . .	1	16	0
1 Petticoat, 20s. Sundry Children's Clothes, 20s. . . . .	2	0	0
1 Large China Bowl, 10s. 3 Wood Axes, 20s. . . . .	1	10	0
Cabbages, 30s. Turnips, 40s. . . . .	3	10	0
<hr/>			
	£326	15	6

This list is valuable, as exhibiting the prices of produce and other articles at the opening of the war. It is computed in New-York provincial currency, a *shilling*, being as now, the eighth of a dollar, and a *pound*, two dollars and a half.—*Compiler.*

the county might be declared at the king's peace. It bore date Oct. 21st, and was presented to the commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's colonies, from whom it met with a very gracious reception.

But the proffered protection much resembled that of the wolf to the lamb. All the ancient prejudices and inveterate hatred toward the Presbyterians were revived. Their uniform adhesion to the cause of liberty drew down upon them, as a religious sect, the particular virulence of the British and tories. The leading men of the Presbyterian congregation in Newtown had fled within the American lines, and public worship was suspended in their sanctuary. Embracing the occasion to vent their hatred, a few young tories, shortly after the British got possession, went one night with a saw, and a rope taken from the well of Alexander Whaley, and actually sawed off the steeple of the church.<sup>1</sup> The edifice was then devoted to the purpose of a prison and guard-house, the pews being removed, and while thus used, an English soldier was confined there for desertion, and afterwards hung upon a pear-tree in a neighboring orchard, now owned by John Leverich. At length the building was demolished, and the siding, &c. used for making huts for the soldiers on Renne's place. A pillar on which the pulpit had stood was converted into a horse-post at the town-house. Thus despoiled of their sanctuary, many of the Presbyterians, during the war, attended the Rev. Mr. Burnet's church, at Jamaica.

The Dutch congregation were more favorably treated by the British and Hessian troops, and it was owing probably to

<sup>1</sup> Dr. W\*\*\*\*\* M\*\*\*\*, J\*\*\*\* M\*\*\*\*, O\*\*\*\*\* W\*\*\*\*\*, and D\*\*\*\* V\*\* W\*\*\*\*\*, were the leaders in this transaction. Some years after the peace, a tall steeple in New-York required to be cut off and lowered. So critical an operation naturally elicited remark, and happened to become the subject of conversation, one evening, in a circle where the doctor was present. One of the company, Capt. Rutgers, venturing a joke at the expense of his medical friend, observed that he knew a person that could do the job in question. "Who is it?" asked another. "Why, Dr. M." was the reply. "But he is not a carpenter," returned the other. "No matter for that," said Capt. Rutgers, "only give him a *hand-saw* and a *well-rope*, and he'll have it off while you are asleep." The joke was too keen to be relished by the doctor, whose face colored at the allusion, and he simply remarked of the act referred to, that some persons *imputed* it to him.



the influence of certain Dutch families, who were loyalists, that their church escaped for a time their polluting hands. Service, however, was not very regularly performed. Dominie Froeligh, the pastor, had been an ardent whig, and in his public ministrations often prayed the Almighty to strike the fleets of our invaders with his bolts and sink their soldiers in the seas, so that they might never set hostile foot on our shores.<sup>1</sup> On the approach of the British, he fled from his residence in Jamaica to Newtown, and lay concealed one night in the house of Mr. Rapelje, at Hellgate, who set him across to the Main. During the earlier part of the war, Do. Boelen officiated in Newtown, and after him, Dominies Schoonmaker and Rubell occasionally preached, in making the tour of the county, and performed the ordinances of baptism and marriage as required. But at a later period in the war the British forgot their former lenity to the Dutch. Being in want of a powder magazine, they took possession of their church, and stored there a large quantity of gunpowder in barrels. While it was thus used, the family of the widow Wainwright, who kept the town-house, opposite, was in constant fear, and especially when a thunder-storm occurred, lest the lightning should set the church on fire, and cause an explosion.

The Episcopal church was seriously affected by the commotions which immediately preceded the entrance of the enemy. After the visit of Col. Heard, Mr. Bloomer administering the sacrament at Newtown, "had but four or five male communicants, the rest having been driven off, or carried away prisoners." Independence being declared, Mr. B. was enjoined to omit the customary prayers for the king and royal family. Knowing the consequence of a refusal to do this, and in prospect of relief from the king's troops, who were at Staten Island, he closed his churches for five Sabbaths, when the expected relief came. Thence Mr. Bloomer officiated regularly, and the congregation was sustained by the attendance of British officers and prominent loyalists.

The quiet demeanor and peaceful principles of the Quaker

<sup>1</sup> It is a noteworthy fact, that a British fleet of 43 sail, five days out from Cork, and bound for Boston, with 2500 troops, met with a terrible storm, Feb. 18th, 1776, which dispersed the vessels, and forced them to seek the nearest ports. This delay was altogether favorable to the Americans.

could not shield him from insult. On one occasion, when the Friends were in meeting at Maspeth, the British soldiers amused themselves with firing several shots through the house, one of which came near killing Mrs. Sarah Betts. She had just taken her seat, when a ball whistled over her head and pierced the weatherboard on the opposite side of the house. The bullet-holes were long to be seen. Such were some of the indignities to which the good people of Newtown were subjected. Added to the wide-spread confusion and distress which the enemy introduced, the camp fever broke out among the troops the first winter, and being communicated to the inhabitants, numbers of them died.

Now that the British had possession of Long Island, it became necessary to guard against predatory incursions of the Americans, to which the Island would be peculiarly exposed in the summer season, when the English troops were absent upon service. The defence of the Island must necessarily depend in a good degree upon the militia, and they were therefore organized and placed under suitable regulations. In Newtown the following new officers were chosen. In the north beat, George Rapelye, (son of John,) captain; Daniel Rapelye, (son of Abraham,) lieutenant; and Jeromus Rapelye, (son of Jeromus,) ensign. The south beat company was commanded by Capt. Dow Van Duyn, of Hempstead Swamp, one of whose subalterns was James Marr, before noticed, who afterwards succeeded Van Duyn in the command. Marr was a hot-brained loyalist, beyond which he had little to recommend him even to the British. At a later period of the war, the militia of Long Island were called out to aid in constructing fortifications at Brooklyn, and Marr commanded a detachment from Newtown. But not a few of the militia commuted with him for their time, and for a clever fee were permitted to stay at home, by which means the crafty Scotchman considerably increased the size of his purse.

The commissioned officers of the Newtown light horse, under the British, were Cornelius Rapelye, (son of Daniel,) captain; Daniel Rapelye, (son of John,) lieutenant; Daniel Lent, cornet; and Cornelius Rapelye, (son of Jeromus,) quarter-master. The troop made occasional tours down the Island, during the war, to protect the inhabitants against the attacks

of the whaleboatmen and others. One of these was in December, 1777, when news having been received that 200 Americans from Connecticut had landed at Setauket, on a hostile visit, a considerable force was despatched to give them battle. Col. Hamilton, who commanded the militia of Queen's, proceeded thither from Newtown, at the head of the troop of horse, but the enemy had departed. These excursions proved a mere pastime with the young troopers, and the only victories of which they are known to have boasted were those achieved over the feathered gentry of the farmers' barn-yards. The officers of militia above named, (foot and horse,) were not in the end benefitted by their commissions, for having thereby become active partizans of royalty, they nearly all found it prudent to leave the country at the peace, though the most of them returned again.

Not only was the militia of Long Island organized for its defence, but measures were taken immediately after the Island was captured by the British, to raise a brigade of provincials from among the numerous loyalists who had left their homes in New-York and New England, and taken refuge here, from the apprehended vengeance of the whigs. This brigade was commanded by Gen. Oliver Delancey, and its special duty was to defend the Island, apprehend or drive off all concealed rebels, and reëstablish order and government. Fitting instruments, truly! for they had the name of being preëminently lawless and notorious thieves. In the winter of 1777-8, they were stationed at Newtown, or the Head of the Fly, and then numbered over 600 men, in three battalions. Several of their officers were Newtown men, and at a certain time, the corps occupied the huts back of Bretonniere's. These huts were also used as a hospital for invalid soldiers.

Newtown not only swarmed with troops, but she became the abode of many of the refugees who had fled to Long Island, as before stated. Being generally in destitute circumstances, such as did not enlist in the military service found employment in other ways, as best they could. In autumn, 1778, they petitioned the king's commissioners for permission "to enclose and cultivate, for their own benefit, portions of the cleared woodlands and other uncultivated land of persons not under protection of government, on Long Island, and to erect

temporary habitations thereon." The execution of this business, and the obtaining of signatures in Queen's county, was intrusted to Col. Moses Kirkland, an influential refugee from South Carolina, who, in October attended at the inn of Abraham Rapelye, the "corner house," in Newtown, to receive the names of the refugees.<sup>1</sup> The petition was granted, and the following spring permits were issued on their presenting a certificate of character at the office of police in New-York. In 1780 Philip J. Livingston, himself a refugee, and occupying the farm of Major Jonathan Lawrence, at Hellgate, was appointed to answer applications of this nature.

Large numbers of the refugees enlisted in the New-raised Corps, as were called the provincial forces, embodied by order of Sir William Howe "to suppress the unnatural rebellion." In not a few cases they proved themselves consummate villains, ready for plunder and blood. An illustration or two may be adduced. One night a brace of refugees entered the house of William Furman, Sen. at the Head of the Fly, (late Abiathar Rhodes' residence,) who being an executor of Robert Coe's estate, was supposed to be in possession of a large sum of money. He was robbed of \$1600, and badly beaten as he lay in bed (where he was ordered to remain) to force him to make further disclosures. The villains then absconded, while Mr. Furman, covered with blood, ran to a neighbors to spread the alarm, but the robbers escaped. They were detected at Brooklyn ferry, from the peculiarity of the coin. Mr. Furman appeared before the British authorities at New-York, and identified some of the pieces, yet none of the money was ever restored. After the peace, he was sued by

<sup>1</sup> Col. Kirkland is described as a stout, corpulent man, about five feet ten inches high, swarthy complexion, and then aged between fifty and sixty. He had been the owner of a plantation and some forty slaves, in the back country of South Carolina, but being proscribed for his active loyalty, he fled from his estate, and sailed for Boston. On the passage he was captured (Dec. 1775) by an American armed vessel, sent to Philadelphia, and lodged in prison, where he remained till the 7th of May succeeding, when he broke jail in the evening, and evading all pursuit, found safety among the king's forces. It is stated in Holt's Journal, that at the capture of a part of Delancey's 1st battalion, which was taken near Savannah, Sept. 30th, 1779, through a daring stratagem of Col. White, of the Georgia line, Kirkland was found among the prisoners. His ultimate fate I have not learned.



the heirs of Coe, and acquitted in the court of errors. At another time, a party of a new-raised corps, then occupying huts on John Bragaw's place, visited the pig-pen of Bergoon Van Alst, at the Dutch Kills. Van Alst was aroused from his bed, for it was night, and repairing to the garret, fired upon them from the window. They returned a volley, and renewed their efforts to get the pigs out of the pen, but Van Alst, nothing daunted, fired again and again, drawing aside as he discharged his piece, and actually drove them off before they had secured the bacon. On another occasion, the house of Joseph Hallett was broken open by six persons, who carried off a purse of ten guineas, with a gold and a silver watch. This robbery was committed on the night of Oct. 15th, 1778. Thieves and burglars infested the township.

The succeeding winter Newtown presented an unusually animated appearance. Fears being excited that Gen. Washington meditated an attack upon New-York, Sir Henry Clinton took active measures to strengthen that place. For the preservation of the shipping, as well as the safety of the city, he directed all vessels intending to winter at New-York, and not in the service of government, to be removed to Newtown Creek. Here a great many craft found a secure harbor for the winter. In the township a large number of British troops were barracked. There was the 17th regiment of Light Dragoons, the same that so inhumanly murdered Gen. Woodhull, and who, during the preceding summer, had been engaged at the battle of Monmouth. The Maryland Loyalists, Lt. Col. Chalmers, lay at the Head of the Fly, and the 42d regiment, or Royal Highlanders, were at Hempstead Swamp, their guard-house being at Capt. Van Duyn's, now D. S. Mills'.

The Maryland Loyalists were encamped divers times in Newtown. On one occasion, two of their officers, Lieut. Levin Townsend and Adjutant James Henly, quartered at William Leverich's, (since Wm. Sackett's property.) The festivities which were indulged in during the winter months, and served to relieve the tedium of the camp, are thus warmly alluded to some years after, by the commanding officer, then in Ireland, in a letter to a friend in America:—"I felt," he remarks, "great regret at leaving New-York, where I had enjoyed the pleasures of social friendship, amid a circle of worthy inhabi-

tants—yes, I look back often with heartfelt satisfaction, on the delightful scenes, the heightened joys that filled up every day, even in the severity of winter months, in the sweet village of Newtown, on Long Island, where we frequently had our quarters and cantonments. I hope I may be indulged this small tribute of grateful remembrance and affection for many agreeable families of that place; to the *Moore*s, of that neighborhood, I am particularly indebted, a family ancient and respectable; to the charms of their company, to the hospitable attentions of their numerous connections, I owe many happy hours of festivity and innocent mirth. The Rev. Benjamin Moore had been long eminent in his pastoral functions, as a minister of the Episcopal church; he is a clergyman of most amiable manners, humane, benevolent, affectionate; as much revered in private life as he is admired and distinguished in the pulpit. You will pardon this honest warmth of a susceptible heart. I could not omit this small tribute of gratitude for numerous proofs of affectionate esteem conferred on me by a worthy people.”<sup>1</sup>

The Royal Highland Regiment, Lt. Col. Thomas Sterling, commandant, had seen long and arduous service in America, during the French and Indian war. Early in 1776, after recruiting in Scotland, it took ship at Cork for America, being composed of 1168 men, and wearing a red uniform faced with blue, with belted plaid and hose. They formed part of the reserve at the battle of Long Island, shared in the capture of Fort Washington, and also in that of Fort Montgomery, and during the last campaign, 1778, accompanied the expedition of Maj. Gen. Gray, down the Sound, to annoy the settlements along the Connecticut shore. Part of the regiment helped to form a detachment which attacked Elizabethtown, in February, 1779, of which enterprise Col. Sterling had the command. Being chosen soon after to go on a predatory expedition to Virginia, the Highlanders prepared to break up their winter encampment in Newtown. On the morning before this took

<sup>1</sup> This regiment left New-York, Sept. 16th, 1783, in the transport ship *Martha*, for St. John, in the Bay of Fundy, but being wrecked near Cape Sable, on the night of the 21st, more than half the corps perished in the waves. The particulars are fearfully depicted in the letter above quoted, as published in the New-York Museum of February, 1800.

place, the principal inhabitants presented the following address to their commander, April 28th.

"The inhabitants of Newtown beg leave to make their hearty and grateful acknowledgements to Col. Sterling and the officers of the 42d regiment, for their very equitable, polite, and friendly conduct, during their winter stay among them. They will ever entertain an affectionate esteem and regard for them, and will never forget that they have been treated with all the justice and cordiality due to fellow-subjects and citizens. They at the same time request the favor of Col. Sterling to return their sincere thanks to the regiment in general, for their regular, orderly, and honorable behavior, so conformable to the true character of gentlemen and soldiers. They part with the 42d regiment with regret, and wish them glory and success."<sup>1</sup>

After embarkation, Col. Sterling indited the following reply, dated on board the Nestor transport, May 1st.

"GENTLEMEN:—It gives me a very sensible pleasure to find the orderly and good behavior of the 42d regiment, under my command, during their winter quarters in Newtown, has drawn so honorable an acknowledgement from the inhabitants of that district. It has ever been my wish and study to protect the peaceable subject to the utmost of my power, at a time when the civil law, owing to this unhappy rebellion, is suspended from giving that protection so enviable and so much to be wished for, by every one who has tasted the sweets of it. I beg to assure the inhabitants of Newtown of every protection in my power as a soldier, and of every good wish as a fellow-citizen, for their welfare and happiness."

The above address of the inhabitants doubtless emanated from the loyalists, who, during this seven years' reign of terror, had everything in their own way. And it is pitiful to observe among the names appended to the address, not a few who are known to have been undoubted whigs, at heart, and who could not utter a serious aspiration for the glory and success of their country's enemies, but in this, as in other instances, were forced into mortifying concessions to the wishes and movements of the tories.

<sup>1</sup> To this address 93 names were appended, for which, see Onderdonk's *Revolutionary Incidents of Queen's Co.* p. 135.

The Highlanders proceeded with the forces under Sir Geo. Collier and Gen. Matthews, to Virginia, spreading ruin wherever they went, by burning houses, vessels, naval stores, and magazines of provisions. They then returned to New-York, satiated with "glory and success," but toward the close of the same year again embarked with Gen. Clinton for South Carolina, shared in the reduction of that province, and returned to New-York the next summer.

This regiment wintered in Newtown subsequently, and circumstances are related which show that they were given to the same lawless practices that disgraced the foreign troops in general. During one of their encampments at Hempstead Swamp, some of them were billeted in the house of Samuel Waldron, now the residence of Edward Tompkins, Esq. They were insolent and annoying in the highest degree. Whenever they had occasion to shoe their horses, they would, without ceremony, enter the blacksmith-shop, and make free use of the forge and iron, not allowing Mr. Waldron any compensation for his serious interruptions and loss. They stole all of his cows but one, which was saved only by shutting it up in a bed-room in the house. Of course he got nothing for them. In one instance, the enclosure was broken open at night, and a cow taken. It was driven a short distance, killed, and the quarters carried to the camp. The next day Waldron traced them by the blood, and entered a complaint. "Point them out," said the officer, "and I will flog them." Waldron told him this was impossible, as he did not witness the deed, though the trail of blood made it evident that some of his men were the offenders. He requested pay for his cow, which the Scotchman refused, but offered him a dollar for the head, to feed his dog. Indignant at such villany, Waldron retraced his steps homeward, but was followed by a servant, who threw down a dollar, and carried away the cow's head.

It seems that these Highlanders were addicted to cow-stealing, but in another instance one of their number met with an awful retribution. At the time referred to, they lay in Trains Meadow, on the land of John Leverich, (where the widow of Richard now lives,) and occupied huts back of the barn. Two of the soldiers, on a certain night, crossed the meadow, and entered the barn-yard of Cornelius Rapelye, (now



Purdy's,) for the purpose of stealing his cattle. They were heard by the negroes, and they alarmed their master, who went out with his carbine, (for he commanded the troop of horse,) and ordered them off. To this they gave no heed, when Rapelye fired, but without effect, and hastened to the house to reload. With this, one of the Scotchmen jumped over into the road, where the blacks, Sam and Fronce, were stationed, the latter armed with an old Queen Anne's piece. Sam immediately clenched him, and being the best fellow, began to force the soldier towards the house, a prisoner, Fronce aiding by pushing him with the breech of his gun. At this moment, his accomplice ran to his rescue, and with an uplifted hatchet was about to split the skull of Fronce, when the latter turned, presented the muzzle of his gun to the Scotchman's breast, and fired. The ball pierced his heart, and he fell dead upon his face. The other was secured, and in the morning taken before the commanding officer, who justified Rapelye and his men, but expressed a wish that the survivor had been the victim, as he was a noted scamp, while the one shot had previously sustained a good character. If this were so, what a lesson it conveys. The first indulgence of bad company may prove one's ruin.<sup>1</sup>

Thus it will be seen that stern justice sometimes arrested these plunderers in the very act of their villany. The farmers indeed soon learned to be prepared for them. Each kept loaded guns in his house, often a number; the utmost precaution was used to secure their out-buildings and barn-yards, and a watch placed at night over their crops approaching to maturity. An alarming sense of insecurity prevailed, for none knew at what unsuspecting hour of night a band of marauding soldiery might steal upon them, to rob, perhaps to murder. Much of the crime perpetrated was justly chargeable upon the refugees. And their depredations were not always confined to midnight theft; occasionally they sallied forth upon a more open and daring expedition. On June 29th, 1779, a party of

<sup>1</sup> The Royal Highlanders remained in America till the peace. In 1801 their regiment formed one of those that repulsed the French on the shores of Aboukir, in Egypt, and covered the landing of the English army under Sir Ralph Abercrombie. They were recently stationed in Bermuda, where their precision in military tactics during parade excited special admiration.

them crossed to Westchester, and with the assistance of a guard ship below City Island, and without sustaining any injury, brought off 50 milch cows, 12 or 14 horses, and 150 sheep, which they drove to Jamaica Plains. On another occasion, as the owner of a fine meadow arose in the morning, she found 15 horses turned into it to graze, which had been stolen from the Main.

We have beheld the property of exiled whigs given up to the use of refugees. Of course the British commanders did not hesitate to appropriate to the use of the army anything their premises afforded. In the fall of 1779, the Prince of Hesse's Infantry, Capt. Aldenberg, were quartered at John Morrell's, Dutch Kills, and another corps of Hessians near Jacobus Riker's. These last had orders to cut fuel on the woodland of William Lawrence and Peter Rapelje, both of whom had been *rebel* officers. The season which succeeded was, from its inclemency, denominated the "hard winter." Snow covered the ground to a great depth, concealing the fences, and there was a beaten road from Lawrence's (now Woolsey's) Point, across the Sound to Westchester. Taking advantage of this easy communication, the British crossed to the Main, and made the farmers bring over their hay to Long Island. At this time Col. Abijah Willard, a commissary in the British service, quartered at J. Riker's, kept two men with a horse and sled employed during the winter cutting and drawing wood from the swamp of Major Jonathan Lawrence. He kept a prodigious fire burning in his room.


Col. Willard was in person large and portly. He had been a man of some distinction in Lancaster, Mass. but having accepted a seat in the council of that province by royal appointment, it gave such offence to the people, that they assembled, seized Willard, and condemned him to Newgate prison, in Simsbury, as a traitor to his country, but finally released him on his promise under oath not to sit or act in the said council. When the crisis came which put every man's sentiments to the test, Col. Willard clung to royalty, accepted a command in the British service, and proved himself an active partizan before he came to Long Island. Here he held the post of commissary, and drew large pay. He is represented as a gentleman in manners and character, though fully imbued with that deep hatred against the anti-loyalists, which his principles and

former treatment were calculated to produce. During the campaign of 1779, he accompanied, as a volunteer, an expedition of the Associated Loyalists, which ravaged the shore of Connecticut, making incursions upon the villages of Norwalk, Green Farms, Mill River, &c. "occasioning," say they, "new troubles to our enemies." It may be added, that Col. Willard settled in New Brunswick, at the peace; was a member of the council of that province, and died in 1789, aged 67. His family afterwards returned to Massachusetts.

Among the incidents of 1780, may be mentioned the loss of the English frigate *Huzza*, which in attempting to pass Hellgate, late in the fall, bound for New England, with pay for the British army, struck the Pot Rock, and floating as far as Morris's Island, there filled and sunk in deep water, carrying down several of the crew, who were drowned.<sup>1</sup>

This fall and winter Newtown, as usual, presented the scene of a military camp. The Royal Artillery, with their cannon and horses, were here, as they had also been in the previous year. So was the 33d regiment, Lord Cornwallis's. This regiment is known to have occupied huts on the land of John Bragaw, (now Wm. Gosman's,) near the Dutch Kills, and it was probably at this time; for there is an order dated Dec. 20th, 1780, directing John Bragaw and five of his neighbors to cart the provisions of said regiment till further orders. Very likely, too, they were the grenadiers called *Macaronis*, from their neatness, who, according to Mr. Onderdonk, lay at the Kills. They are represented as large, noble looking fellows; one of their captains, Hildebrand Oakes, was billeted

<sup>1</sup> Since the Revolution several attempts have been made to raise or search this vessel, under the impression that the military chest had not been removed. As far as disclosed, nothing has been recovered except fragments of the wreck, a few pieces of cannon, some cases of bottled wine spoiled by sea water, &c. A specimen of cannister-shot taken up from the ruins is in possession of the compiler, who visited the spot during a recent attempt to explore the wreck. She lies in very deep water, has fallen to pieces, and is nearly imbedded in mud. It is said that this vessel lay anchored in Hallett's Cove one or two days before she attempted to pass the Gate, and that circumstances favored the belief that the money she contained was smuggled ashore during that time, and then the vessel purposely run upon the rocks to sink her and conceal the embezzlement. If this be true, much useless labor has been expended upon the wreck.

in Mr. Bragaw's family, a portly, handsome man, who, after the war, returned to England, and became a distinguished officer in the British service. This regiment was destitute of the usual facings upon their coats, of which they had been deprived, as was said, for having lost their colors in an engagement. Their huts were fifty feet long and of a rectangular form, thus,  being open at the south to admit the sun's rays, the roof thatched, and the three sides sodded up to the eaves, to keep off the north-west wind. The inner wall was of square hewn logs, and in the centre of the enclosure formed by the huts, the soldiers were wont to parade and perform military evolutions. Those huts were also occupied for a time by the new-raised corps.

The 37th regiment, grenadiers, Col. Sir Eyre Coote, K. B. which was encamped at Hellgate in the spring of 1780, lay the succeeding winter at Capt. Thomas Lawrence's, on Flushing Bay, now Daniel Lent's. This shore had to be closely guarded to prevent the approach of whaleboatmen, and other hostile vessels, from the north side of the Sound. The whaleboatmen were Americans, living on the Connecticut shore, (many of them refugees from Long Island,) who had commissions from the governors of New-York and Connecticut to cruise against British vessels in Long Island Sound. The number, boldness, and dexterity of these soon made them a formidable foe. Their boats were sharp at each end, of the lightest material, and exactly fitted to their employment. Infesting the bays and inlets, and always on the look-out, they would dart out of their lurking-places and board market-boats, and even cut off the detached vessels of a convoy. They extended their visits to the shores of Long Island, for the purpose of carrying off British goods, or seizing the persons of noted loyalists, so as to exchange them for whig prisoners.

But this species of warfare at length degenerated into downright robbery; families living near the shore on Long Island, whether whig or loyalist, were indiscriminately plundered of their money and goods, and often cruelly treated to force them to tell where their treasure was secreted. As a defence against them, a British guard ship was usually stationed at or near Riker's Island, and the Newtown shore was further secured by guards posted at Lawrence's Point and the Bowery



Bay. Notwithstanding this, the whaleboats would often venture into Flushing Bay at night. Twice they made fruitless visits to the premises of John Fish, who kept the mill, now Jackson's. Once they were driven off by his son-in-law, William Palmer, who fired upon them through the door. On another occasion they entered the house and demanded from Fish his money. He denied having any, upon which they tied the old man to a chair, placed the shovel in the fire, and were about to torture him into a confession, but before they had effected their purpose, an alarm was given to certain British officers quartered on the other side of the creek, when the robbers decamped and took to their boat. They were said to be refugees from Morrisania.<sup>1</sup> In June, 1781, two whaleboats, commanded by Blacker and Jones, appeared off Barn Island, but on seeing a signal given to Adjutant Dunn of the Royal Garrison Battalion, posted at Hellgate, they thought proper to steer off, which they did under a fire from several Hessian grenadiers belonging to Col. De Linsing's regiment du Corps, and a party of refugees on Barn Island. Newtown was visited by these depredators less frequently than the more easterly towns on the Island, as she was better protected against their approaches, by the presence of British troops.

In the fall of 1781 the Royal Highland Regiment was quartered at Newtown, also the Associated Refugees or King's American Regiment, Col. Edmund Fanning, a corps of loyal refugees, as their title indicates.<sup>2</sup> The Garrison of Pensacola wintered at the same place. The Royal Garrison Battalion, (composed, I believe, of invalid soldiers, unfit for field service,) having been transferred, in July, to Brooklyn fort, the Royal

<sup>1</sup> It was a common practice to bury money to save it. Mr. Fish buried part of his in the cellar. It was forgotten, and accidentally discovered a few years since. Several years ago a pot of coin was found on the premises now of Mr. Kneeland, which was believed to have been buried during the Revolution by the Brinckerhoff's, who then resided there.

<sup>2</sup> This corps of 460 men was raised in 1777, at an expense of over £2500, subscribed by New-York city, King's, Queen's, and Richmond counties. The late David Purdy, of Newtown, received an ensign's commission in this regiment, and afterwards arose to a captaincy. They were engaged at the battle of Rhode Island, Aug. 29th, 1778, when Ensign Purdy was wounded in the shoulder by a musket-ball. The next year they ravaged the shore of Connecticut, as I have before noticed.

Forresters, Lt. Col. John Conolly, commandant, were stationed near Hellgate, where they passed the winter. One of their officers, Lieut. Barry, died of a violent fever, in October, and was interred at Hallett's Cove, with the honors of war. A part of the British Legion lay at Hellgate this fall, and a division of the Queen's Rangers wintered on the farm of George Brinckerhoff, now William Bragaw's.

Of the loyal refugees who took shelter in Newtown, it is but justice to say that some were most worthy men. Of this number was Dr. Samuel Cutler, a physician from New England, who had travelled extensively in Europe, in pursuit of knowledge, and had been a member of the faculty at Edinburgh Hospital. His learning, combined with great benevolence, acquired for him a considerable practice in Newtown during the war, at the close of which he returned to New England. Zacheus Cutler, a cousin of the former, was also a refugee in Newtown. His estate in New Hampshire had been confiscated to the cause of freedom. Being a merchant, he went to London before the peace, to purchase a stock of goods, with a view to establish himself in trade in the city of New-York, but he perished at sea on his returning voyage. Dr. Josiah Pomeroy, a proscribed refugee from Hatfield, Mass. also came to Newtown, and followed his profession of medicine. Another refugee of character boarding here, was Capt. James Cox, an Englishman, who had lived in Virginia. At the peace he went to Nova Scotia, and was the proprietor of a line of schooners which ran between Shelburn and New-York. He afterwards returned to the latter city, and died of yellow fever. Another refugee was Peter Fitzsimmons, a merchant, who, after the war, retired to St. John, New Brunswick. In the spring of 1782 he opened a tavern at the house of widow Betts, at Hallett's Cove, (now Grant Thorburn's,) which was announced in an advertisement in Rivington's Gazette. He informed the public that "he also has the ferry on the opposite side of Horn's Hook, and keeps horse-boats and small boats for passengers. Ferriage for man and horse, 2s. horse and chair 4s. cattle 2s. passengers 1s." This tavern, and another at the English Kills landing, called the Queen's Head, and "the corner house," at Newtown village, were much resorted to by the soldiery, refugees, and other loyalists.

A striking instance of the manner in which the perpetrator

of crime is often "suddenly destroyed, and that without remedy," occurred a little before the peace. Thomas Cumberson<sup>1</sup> was awakened by a knocking at his door, by some persons who asked the way to Hallett's Cove. They then wanted to come in and get something to eat, but this he refused, as the hour was unseasonable. They left the door, uttering threats. Suspecting they might return again, Cumberson dressed himself, and stood his loaded gun by the bed. In a short time, without notice, the door was forced open by a stone as large as a man could well manage. The robbers then rushed in upon him, and one cried out, "Now, you rascal, we've got you." He fired instantly, and lodged the load in the fellow's abdomen, and sung out as to a friend present, "Hand the other gun, or fire yourself." Thereupon all three decamped. The wounded man essayed to mount his horse, but failed. He however snapped his pistol at Cumberson, who had followed him out of doors and was looking on. Finally, he begged to be led into the house. Cumberson told him he had been in once. "Yes, to my sorrow," said the wounded man, throwing down his pistol, and falling on the ground. He at first refused to give the names of his associates; but on being told by a British surgeon who had been sent for, that he had but a short time to live, he confessed all. His name was Michael Hagan, and he was about eighteen years of age. Three of them had deserted from the British camp at Flatbush, and come over to the English Kills, where they broke open the king's stables, (on the premises late of Judge Jones,) and stole three wagoner's horses. His two accomplices, Docharty and Lyons, rode off to Hallett's Cove, where, stealing a boat, they crossed the river, and were never heard of afterwards. The next morning the wagoners came in pursuit of their horses, and found

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Cumberson (whose father emigrated from England) occupied the place owned of late by his son Thomas, though the house has been rebuilt since the Revolution. He married, in 1759, Elizabeth, the daughter of Benjamin Cornish, and died in 1784, aged 48. His children were Philetus, Jemima, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Cornelius, Thomas, Benjamin, Catharine, and Jonah. Philetus entered the American naval service in the Revolution, was taken by the enemy, and carried to the West Indies. His fate remains a mystery. His brother Thomas, whose accurate memory supplied more than one page in these annals, was a rare example of good sense, integrity, and respectability in an humble sphere. He died March 31st, 1849, in his 74th year.

the one still tied to the door-yard fence. They proceeded to Hallett's Cove, where they recovered the others, and returned to their quarters. The wounded man having survived about eight hours, died in great agony, and was sewed up in a blanket of Mrs. Cumberson's, and buried north of the house, in the woods, by several soldiers who were sent for the purpose from a neighboring encampment.

Other instances occurred where a similar retribution overtook the guilty. The barn of Thomas Woodward, a worthy inhabitant, who lived where Mr. Vietor now does, in Newtown village, was used by the enemy as a hospital for the sick soldiery. On a winter's night Mr. Woodward was aroused by a noise among his ducks, at the rear of the house. Opening the back door, he could see no one, for the night was foggy. He however discharged his gun at a venture, expecting only to frighten the intruder, but the next morning a soldier was found dead a short distance from the house, with a duck under his coat. The soldiers were so exasperated at Woodward, that he continued to be in great fear for his life. It has been said that he was not called to account for this deed, but from the nature of the act, and the wrath excited, such an omission would have been extraordinary. Besides, I find him arraigned "a prisoner" before a court-martial, April 26th, 1782, though unfortunately the offence is not stated. He was favored in this case by the intercession of Serj. Major B. Rathbone, of the grenadiers, who had quartered at his house.

The boldness of robbers rendered travelling by night particularly dangerous. On the evening of Christmas, in 1782, a couple of young men, John Rapelye and William Garden, returning homeward with ladies in a sleigh, were stopped near Newtown village, somewhere between the residences of John Penfold and William Leverich, by two men supposed to be soldiers, and the gentlemen robbed of their money and a silver watch. Alarm was given, and a party went out in pursuit of the robbers, but they were not found. Capt. George Rapelye, father of one of the young men, offered a reward for their detection, but without success. Another robbery equally daring occurred on April 2d of the following year. As Jacob Bennet, who lived on the hill at Dominie's Hook, was rowing homeward from market, his negro observed a strange boat on the



shore, a little way from the house, and said to his master, "There must be robbers at our house, let's scuttle the boat." It was no sooner said than done. As they drew near the house, the robbers (who had already tied up the aged father, and forced him to show his money,) came out, and ordered them to land, or they would be fired on. Disregarding the threat, Bennet put about for the Bushwick shore, and gave the alarm. The robbers now fled to their boat, to escape, but as they put off she filled. They then made for the meadows, and hid in the sedge £1000 they had taken, being the property of Mr. Bennet and his son-in-law, Capt. Geo. Hunter. The robbers were refugees, and one of them was taken up a day or two after, and lodged in the main guard. Capt. Hunter offered fifty guineas for the arrest of the others.

Instances of petty theft, such as the following, were almost innumerable. Howard Furman had a heifer stolen and found her fifty yards off, with her hind quarters cut out, the rest being left. Aaron, his son, lost some ducks, but on complaining and pointing out the thief, he was *punished!* which was the extent of the satisfaction obtained in such cases. J. Remsen, who lived a mile and a half south of Newtown village, hearing some soldiers in his cow-yard, fired, and put shot into three of them. William Howard had his cows penned up before his house, bars wedged, the front door open, and a person sitting up all night to watch, and yet they were stolen! Samuel Waldron one night discovered some soldiers digging his potatoes. He went out with his gun, but no one was to be seen. Thereupon, to assure them that he was armed, he discharged his piece in the air, when up jumped the potatoe thieves from among the bushes, and scampered off at a speed that defied pursuit. When soldiers lay near, corn and potatoe were often watched at night. In the woods of John Alburdis, near Newtown village, (now J. Penfold's,) the soldiers had barrels sunk in the ground, for the reception of stolen articles, as has been supposed, though others are of opinion that they were water casks. Their dexterity in stealing eluded detection in most cases. Farmers were even forced to take in their rail-fences in winter, to save them from being stolen for fuel.

Thus was Newtown a prey to depredation, alarm, and cru-

elty, for the space of seven long years. The civil courts were suspended, and martial law prevailed, as crime emanated to a great extent from the soldiery. In other cases complaints of a civil or criminal nature were entered to the British authorities, at New-York. But as this was found to occasion the inhabitants serious inconvenience and delays, Gov. Robertson, in 1780, established a police on Long Island, having an office at Jamaica, open weekly, on Tuesdays and Wednesdays, for the administration of justice "on principles of equity." It was seldom, however, that justice, in its true sense, could be obtained by the down-trodden and oppressed inhabitants. It is true, that for the encouragement of farmers to raise plentiful supplies of produce for his Majesty's service, the British generals Howe and Clinton had both, by proclamation, forbid all persons damaging or destroying fences, or taking away cattle, stock, or other produce, from their owners, under penalty of severe punishment, on complaint being made to the nearest commanding officer. Yet when complaints were entered against the soldiery, how seldom was the guilt of the offender established, in the estimation of the officer. Ever ready to screen their men, they winked at their crimes, insomuch that it became a by-word among them, "You are not punished for stealing, but for being found out." Still rarely was the loss of the farmer repaired.

As a security against midnight marauding, the farmers were glad to have the British officers quarter in their houses, for they were usually attended by one or more soldiers as a safeguard, one of whom, during the day, constantly paraded with his loaded musket to and fro before the door. At night they slept in the kitchen, barn, or other parts of the premises, and protected them from robbers. And though an officer was entitled to one or more of the best rooms in the house, he usually paid well for his board, the customary price being 20s. per week, and his rations, which latter helped to supply the table. And payment was in gold and silver. These considerations served to make their presence tolerable.<sup>1</sup> The billeting

<sup>1</sup> In addition to those already noticed, Gen. Warren was quartered in the house at the English Kills recently occupied by Hon. D. S. Jones; Maj. Humphreys at the town-house; Capt. Raymond at D. Van Duyn's; (now D. S. Mills,) Maj. Thomas Barclay, of the Loyal Americans, at Rich. Berrien's,

of privates in the whig families was a great nuisance. The troops were accustomed, on the approach of winter, to strike their tents, and take shelter in huts, or else in neighboring farm-houses. The mode of billeting was as follows. The commanding officer having obtained from the magistrates or other intelligent sources, a list of the inhabitants, together with information as to how many persons each family could accommodate, the soldiers, in squads of the proper number, usually from ten to twenty, were furnished with tickets directing them to the quarters assigned them. The first notice you had that your house would be wanted, was, "Well, madam, I've come to put a billet on your house." And it was of no use to object. The family was allowed one fireplace. The soldiers generally selected the kitchen as their apartment. Then some fence or out-building was stripped of its boards, and hammocks constructed around the room, commonly in three tiers, one above the other. And from this beginning the family became subject to a series of losses and annoyances which were hard to be borne and yet unsafe to murmur at. The effect was most pernicious upon the slaves, who either ran away or became less respectful to their owners, when they saw them lorded over by British officers. And it is pitiable to think, how, under the domination of these petty tyrants, the spirit of the man was crushed, and a feeling of inferiority, and a demeanor nearly allied to a crawling servility, substituted. For these officers expected the utmost condescension. In addressing one, your head must be uncovered and your hat held under the arm. And if a farmer in passing should neglect to doff his beaver, he might depend on a caning, though the Britain would scarcely deign to notice him, much less return the civility. Oppressed, sometimes, beyond the power of endurance, collisions would happen between the inhabitants and the officers. Once an altercation took place between Howard Furman and a Hessian officer. The latter called Furman a d—d rebel, and he retorted, when the Hessian drew his sword.

(now Mrs. Denton's,) and at W. Leverich's, (now Wilcox's,) Trains Meadow. At the latter place, Col. Richmandt, a German, was also quartered. Lieut. Thompson, of one of the new-raised corps, was at J. Riker's; Dr. Harper, surgeon of the Garrison Battalion, at Joseph Burroughs', (now Jona. Randel's,) in 1780.

Furman, who had done service in the French war, was not to be frightened, and picking up a stick of wood, at it they went. But the affray was happily checked, yet not till Furman had lost a forefinger by a stroke of the sword. In general, however, the Hessians, officers as well as soldiers, were much better disposed towards the inhabitants than the British, or new-raised corps, who were insolent, domineering, and blood-thirsty.

Farmers were also subject to many severe regulations and burdens, imposed by the higher authorities. They were required to furnish from year to year, for the use of the army, the greater portion of their hay, straw, rye, corn, oats, vegetables, and fresh provisions, under pain of being imprisoned, and having their crops confiscated. And the haste with which they were sometimes obliged to thrash out and deliver their grain or straw at the forage magazine, was peculiarly embarrassing. But it was for his Majesty's service; and to this every consideration of individual comfort or economy must yield unhesitatingly. In like manner, those who owned woodland, were obliged to cut and deliver their share of fuel, and if they were unwilling, others were authorized to do it, and the owner was fortunate if he got paid for it. Such as declined to sell their wood were in danger of having it seized and confiscated.<sup>1</sup> And the farmer being thus forced to a delivery and sale of his produce, the commissary or barrack-master weighed or measured it, and then rendered payment according to the prices fixed by the king's commissioners. If he demanded more, it was at the risk of losing the whole. Owing to the great and constant demand of the army, the necessaries of life often became exceedingly scarce and high. In the hard winter, when the magazines became nearly exhausted, wheat brought 26s. a bushel, rye and corn 10s. and buckwheat 8s. Potatoes ran up to 18s. and half a guinea per bushel, butter to 8s. and 10s. per pound. Turkeys sold for half a guinea. Wheat flour, 80s. or \$10 per hundred weight. Other eatables in proportion. But high prices were of but

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Geo. Rapelye served as commissary of fuel from the earlier part of the war till its close, under whose directions immense quantities of timber was cut to supply the wood-yard at Newtown, whence it was carted to the encampments as required.



little avail to the farmer, whose supplies had already perhaps been reduced by pilferers or foraging parties of the enemy to less than enough to meet the wants of his own family. Furthermore, the inhabitants were obliged, when called upon, to furnish teams to cart wood, or perform other public service, sometimes under pay, but often without receiving any compensation. And then it became necessary to obtain written permission to do *this* and do *that*. The small craft in which the farmers were accustomed to send their produce to market, were required to have a pass from the commanding officer on Long Island, or the military colonel of the county. Neither were they permitted to sail after dark or before sunrise in the morning, as the guard boats were directed to seize all such as did so. Neither could they purchase and carry home for family use any goods, wares, or provisions, without first obtaining a permit at the superintendent's office, New-York. It is not to be wondered at, that smarting under such indignities as have been enumerated, and oppressed with the conviction that the authors of them were subverting their liberties and spreading devastation and death over their beloved land, feelings of fixed and bitter enmity should have been engendered, which were only stifled from conscious impotence and want of power to resent them. But the period of their deliverance was now at hand.

It is not within my province to detail the military operations of the glorious Revolution, which resulted in the independence of the United States. The anguish, the sacrifices, the self-devotion, the brilliant achievements, are fresh in our memories, and engraven on the heart as with a pen of iron. Newtown had some faithful representatives in the council-hall, and in camp, and battle-field, who eagerly looked forward to the joyful termination of their toils and sufferings. One of these, a surgeon in the army, in reviewing the untoward occurrences which had expelled him and his companion from their native town, thus consoles her by a letter. "The great Disposer of all events has wisely excluded our aspiring natures from sifting the designs of His providence, but has given us sufficient encouragement while in the line of duty, to rest our humble dependence thereon, assuring us that all things work together for good to them that believe. Let us therefore be

zealous in our endeavors to answer the great objects of our creation, and be resigned to the will of Heaven in all things; and I make no doubt, when He has answered His divine purposes for which these trials have been sent, that we shall be again restored, and our property secured to us." Again, under brighter prospects, he writes—"I now begin to anticipate the pleasure of revisiting our native place in triumph, with credit and applause. Independence, gloriously obtained, will make ample restitution for all the toil and labor, the blood and treasure, that have been expended in the purchase."

Such were the bright expectations that the Newtown whigs, both at home and in exile, began to cherish at the prospect of American Independence. On the other hand, that portion of the inhabitants who from honest motives but false views had been led to take a decided and active part in support of royal authority, were sunk in the depths of despondency at the utter prostration of their hopes. And when, about the first of August, 1782, news arrived that Great Britain had virtually acknowledged our independence, it fell upon their ears like the knell of death. They were seized with consternation at an event which pronounced upon them the sentence of banishment. In their espousal of the British cause, some, with indiscreet zeal, had pursued an uncalled for severity toward their *rebel* neighbors, directly calculated to imbitter their feelings; all had made themselves too conspicuous to hope to escape the retributive vengeance of the exasperated whigs, into whose hands the preponderance of power was now thrown by the reverse of fortune. Where would be their safety when the king's troops should have gone? In this dilemma, numbers of these individuals in Newtown set about the arrangement of their affairs, and prepared to leave the land of their birth and take up a residence in the British dominions, the province of Nova Scotia having been especially designated by the English government as a home for their loyal American subjects. A brig, schooner, and other vessels received their effects, and bidding adieu to kindred and home, they embarked at New-York, passed down the Sound, and bent their course for the barren and inhospitable shores of Nova Scotia, whither thousands of loyalists from this and other states retired the same year. The departure of the foreign

troops had been delayed that the embarkation of the loyalists might be first effected, and late in 1783 the king's army prepared to take its final leave. The troops in Newtown gradually drew off towards Bushwick, making their last encampment in the Cedar Lots on the road to the Penny Bridge, or Waterville, where the ground was left strewn with rubbish. The Hessian regiment de Knoblauch, Col. De Porbeck, had recently removed from Herriek's, in North Hempstead, and was encamped at the Fly, where they held a court-martial, in the month of August, to wind up the affairs of the regiment. They now took up their line of march, and proceeded through Newtown, their blue uniform, with white facings, and unique equipments, attracting the gaze of the inhabitants for the last time; a people more deserving of pity than resentment, because they had been basely sold into a service, of the demerits of which they were quite ignorant. On the evacuation of New-York, Nov. 25th, Jonathan Lawrence, Jun. and other young men of Newtown, rode down to that city, and joined the escort of Gen. Washington, on his taking possession of the town with the American army.

It was a proud day for Newtown when her patriotic sons were permitted to return to her embrace from a tedious exile; what inexpressible emotions were enkindled at that first recognition of long-separated friends. The warm grasp of the hand given in silence, the tear on the careworn cheek, alone told their mutual joy and gratitude. They met on freedom's soil; this gave it zest. Heartfelt were the rejoicings at the consummation of our liberty. On Monday, Dec. 8th, the whigs of Newtown joined with others from all parts of the county in celebrating the event at Jamaica. The day was observed with appropriate ceremonies; it was pleasing to view the different expressions of joy and gratitude visible in every countenance. The residents of the Dutch Kills also celebrated the peace at the stone-house, then a tavern, late Abraham Rapelye's. Thirteen lamps, corresponding in number to the states, illumined the room, and other preparations, in keeping with the occasion, testified to the universal joy that the event had inspired. It was indeed a season for mutual congratulation and thanks to the God of battles, who had crowned the American arms with ultimate success, and con-

ferred upon these States the blessings of civil and religious liberty. But observe and see, some of Newtown's most worthy citizens are not present to participate in these rejoicings. They occupy no place at the festive board, nor lend their voices to swell the loud huzza. In the pride of manhood, and with a devoted patriotism, they entered the conflict with the hostile legions of Britain. Where are they? Hark! from sickly dungeon, the camp, and the field of deadly strife, the answer comes back with a solemn cadence, "Here they perished." Noble hearts, sacrificed on freedom's altar, and yet no monumental stone testifies the exalted estimation and the undying gratitude which attaches to their memory!

Municipal government was maintained in Newtown (at least in form) during the whole period of the war, the annual election of town officers being regularly observed. On the 22d of Dec. 1783, the first town officers were chosen in the name of the people of the state of New-York. Samuel Riker was elected supervisor; John Morrell and Joseph Gosline, trustees; William Howard, John Gosline, William Lawrence, and Richard Bragaw, assessors; John Gosline, constable and collector; Philip Edsall, town clerk; &c. all to remain in office till the next annual meeting in April. As may be supposed, the town's finances had suffered, and the following year the old trustees were called to account respecting the moneys that had accrued during the war, from renting the town-house and land. It was also resolved that all contracts entered into by individuals while the British had possession should remain binding, and a committee was chosen to examine such as were of a public nature, and see them duly executed. By the adoption of wise and prudent measures adapted to the peculiar state of their affairs, the people of Newtown sought to repair the ruin that on every side prevailed, and restore good order and prosperity to the township, happy in the reflection that they were a free people.

Only years of toil and much expense could make good the damage inflicted on the premises of the whigs while in exile. Their dwellings and outhouses dilapidated, fences destroyed, and acres upon acres of valuable timber cut and removed. Riker's Island was stript of a grove of fine trees, not one then remaining. Few were fortunate enough to obtain any indem-



nification for their losses. The farm of the late Judge Coe (now Abraham Whitson's) was, from the year 1777 to 1783, in possession of the family of Lieut. Alex. Grant, of the 42d regiment, who was killed at the battle of Fort Montgomery. But as Grant fortunately left property in New-York, the state, in 1785, allowed Mr. Coe to file a declaration against Grant's heirs, so that Coe was compensated for the waste and injury of his farm. Numerous prosecutions for trespass took place, and some of the inhabitants were fined for having by order of the British cut timber on their neighbors' woodlands, not being permitted to plead the military order of the enemy in extenuation. This was obviously unjust. The only property in Newtown confiscated by the state was the farm of Capt. Dow Van Duyn. It was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture, in 1784, to Thomas McFarran, a merchant of New-York, was afterwards bought by Dr. Isaac Ledyard, and is now the property of David S. Mills.

But the demoralizing effect of the Revolutionary period was more to be deplored than the waste of property. Says one, religion was entirely down. Its movement was rather retrograde than otherwise, while a loose rein was given to passion. The Sabbath was desecrated; that sacred day was often ushered in, not by the solemn peal of the church bell, but by the beat of the reveille, and the tramp of British rank and file. In the camp profanity and debauchery prevailed. A body of troops which in the summer before the evacuation occupied the rising ground east of A. Paynter's, at the Dutch Kills, were accustomed to drink a hogshead of rum every three days. The moral contagion spread, and many learned to imitate the dissipation to which they thus became familiarized. And then the malignancy of party feeling which existed was most lamentable. Well was it that the active loyalists retired, for the long-smothered anger of the whigs burst forth like a volcanic eruption, and sent its torrents of popular indignation as burning lava over the land. It was not till the fury of the storm was spent that many of the objects of it ventured to return to the States. But the whigs could not easily forget the wrongs they endured in the day of their weakness, while the loyalists, chagrined and mortified at their defeat, cherished in their hearts much of their former ani-

mosity. This asperity of feeling was not confined to the arena of politics, but was carried into private life, and produced grievous alienations among kindred, severing all the tender ties of friendship and neighborly kindness. The social and domestic circles of Newtown felt for years the blighting influence of these deep-seated feuds; indeed the alienations thus cherished only terminated in many instances at the grave, and died as the generation itself passed away. "*Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentem.*"

## CHAPTER XII.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—Its history under the Reverend Samuel Pumroy, George Macnish, Simon Horton, Andrew Bay, James Lyon, Peter Fish, Elihu Palmer, Nathan Woodhull, Peter Fish, William Boardman, John Goldsmith.—Presbyterian Church organized at Astoria; Rev. Frederick G. Clark.—**REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH.**—Its ministers, Dominie Van Basten, Johannes H. Goetschius, Thomas Romeyn, Hermanus L. Boelen, Solomon Froeligh, Rynier Van Nest, Zachariah H. Kuypers, Jacob Schoonmaker, Garret J. Garretson, Thomas C. Strong.—Sister Church at Astoria; Rev. A. H. Bishop.—**EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**—Its rectors, Rev. William Urquhart, Thomas Poyer, Thomas Colgan, Samuel Seabury, Joshua Bloomer, William Hammel, Henry Van Dyke, Abraham L. Clarke, William E. Wyatt, Evan M. Johnson, George A. Shelton.—Sister Church at Astoria; Rev. Samuel Seabury, John W. Brown, Tapping R. Chipman.—New Episcopal Churches at Maspeth and Ravenswood.—Notices of the FRIENDS, BAPTISTS, and METHODISTS.

No candid mind can review the preceding history without discerning that the people of Newtown owed much of the prosperity, social and public, which they enjoyed, to the conservative influence of religious principles in their society. Religion and her institutions were dear to them, as, witness the concern manifested when unhallowed rulers endeavored to invade them. Piety had been nurtured with tender care, when, amid the hardships of a wilderness, they most needed its solace. It exerted a controlling influence over the morals of the community in succeeding times; gave a healthful tone to their public acts, and in all their checkered history is happily visible. If so, it becomes important to take a view of the religious his-

tory of the town subsequent to the time when it ceased to be treated of in connection with the civil annals.

### HISTORY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

At the settlement of Mr. Pumroy his church comprised only eight members in full communion, but it was eminently increased and prospered under the ministry of that gentleman. After his union with the Presbytery of Philadelphia, Mr. Pumroy exerted himself in connection with other clerical brethren for the dissemination of Presbyterianism on Long Island, and when the growth of that denomination in this country required the formation of additional presbyteries, he united, in 1717, with Messrs. Maenish of Jamaica, and Phillips of Setauket, in organizing Long Island Presbytery; the first association of the kind in this province, and to which all the Presbyterian churches of Westchester and New-York city, as well as Long Island, were for many years subject.

As yet, however, the church at Newtown was destitute of that distinctive feature of Presbyterianism, the office of *ruling elder*; and the sole charge of its spiritual concerns rested upon the pastor. This continued till 1724, when, at the suggestion of Mr Pumroy, three ruling elders were chosen, and of which he gives us the following account. "Whereas, some time ago the Rev. Mr. Samuel Pumroy, pastor of the church of Christ, in Newtown, did complain to the church, of his wanting some assistance in the business of governing thereof; there was by him nominated to the church and congregation Content Titus, James Renne, and Samuel Coe, to serve in the affairs relating to the church, as ruling elders; and desired if there were any person or persons that had anything to object against any of them, their taking upon them that office, and their subjection to them as officers of authority in the business of government, that they would signify it to the said Mr. Pumroy, in some convenient time. This was repeated afterwards. After a considerable time, (nothing being objected,) Mr. Pumroy, upon the Lord's day, after the evening sermon, did rehearse the above declaration, and not one person opposing the motion and purpose, did propose to the men in nomination whether they were freely willing to undertake the office.

They answered they were willing to do what service they were able to do for Christ in his church. Upon which, after prayer, they were solemnly appointed to the office of ruling elders, and did engage and promise to take care of this branch of the Lord's vine, as far as God should enable them. The members of the church were also required and exhorted to acknowledge them as men in authority, and to subject to them in their government in the Lord. This was done upon the 28th June, 1724."<sup>1</sup>

The session met for the first time on July 15th, and their earliest care was to admonish the wayward and encourage the faithful. On their recommendation the 22d of the same month was observed by the congregation as a day of public thanksgiving, "having been blest with a good and great harvest and a plentiful rain immediately after." Thence it continued

<sup>1</sup> The following is a list of the elders of this church:—

Content Titus.	Chosen 1724.	Died Jan. 17, 1730, aged 86.
Samuel Coe.	" "	Rem'd to Rockland co. N. Y. 1734.
James Renne.	" "	Died Aug. 5, 1759. aged —
Silas Titus.	Serving, 1740.	" Nov. 2, 1748. " —
Cornelius Berrien.	" 1742.	" Jan. 14, 1758, " 50.
Phillip Edsall.	" "	" Feb. 21, 1791, " 78.
Samuel Fish.	" 1756.	" July 9, 1767, " 78.
John Alburtis.	" 1767.	" Oct. 6, 1780, " 46.
Benjamin Coe.	" "	" Mar. 9, 1821, " 79.
Jacob Palmer.	Chosen 1791.	" Aug. 5, 1819, " 79.
Richard Bragaw.	" "	" Mar. 27, 1818, " 70.
Jesse Leverich.	" 1794.	" Oct. 3, 1829, " 73.
Edward Howard.	Serving 1812.	" May 14, 1815, " 48.
William Leverich.	" "	" May 20, 1831, " 71.
Charles Palmer.	Chosen 1820.	" Aug. 30, 1822, " 32.
Adrian Van Sinderen.	" "	" Aug. 27, 1843, " 71.
William Howard.	" "	Now serving.
Simeon Benjamin.	" 1824.	Removed to Elmira, N. Y. 1829.
Benjamin Howard.	" 1830.	Died Sept. 14, 1833, aged 61.
Jacob Palmer Leverich.	" 1833.	Now serving.
Andrew B. Ryerson.	" "	"
Samuel Leverich.	" 1835.	Removed to Southport, N. Y. 1837.
Abel Sammis.	" 1838.	Died Aug. 26, 1843, aged 56.
Thomas Divine.	" "	Now serving.
William Raiman.	" 1843.	"
John L. Riker.	" 1849.	"
Julius C. Wright.	" "	"



to be the custom of the church once a year, near the holydays, and sometimes oftener, to keep a thanksgiving day, with religious services, and a suitable discourse by the pastor. The state of the church was much improved, as its affairs proceeded more orderly. Better to secure the regular and decent observance of Christian ordinances, and that a record thereof might be kept, it was ordered, in session, Aug. 30th, 1725, "that James Renne<sup>1</sup> take care to have a book bought for the church records, also that he buy a small bason, two platters, and a napkin, for the use of the church; and that with the money of the church that is in his hands." The book was procured, is yet extant, and contains valuable records.

Mr. Pumroy sustained the character of a systematic, learned and eminently pious man. He is said to have prepared a number of youth for admission into college, and he labored with "approbation and great satisfaction" to his people. During his ministry the Lord's Supper was celebrated once in about four months, accompanied by a sermon, and preceded by preaching on Friday evening. Days set apart for fasting and prayer, (Wednesday being usually selected,) were also observed from time to time, which occasions Mr. Pumroy endeavored to improve to the spiritual good of his flock.

Mr. Pumroy's pecuniary support was the contributions of his people, and the profits of the parsonage property, which at this time consisted of the dwelling-house, bought of Mr. Coe in 1695, and an adjoining farm, fifty acres "laid out for the parsonage" in 1678, but increased to seventy-four acres in 1700. During Mr. Pumroy's settlement, these premises, by authority of the town, were secured to the Presbyterian church, by two several deeds, one from Mr. Coe, the other from the purchasers. Here Mr. Pumroy resided during his

<sup>1</sup> James Renne, whose descendants are yet to be found among us, was of French birth or extraction, and by trade a tailor. He was one of the first trustees of this church, as well as an elder, and in both capacities he served long and faithfully. For seventeen years he was a trustee of the town. Mr. Renne died Aug. 5th, 1759. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Hazard, had issue James, John, Peter, Margaret, who married John Burroughs; Elizabeth, who married Joseph Burroughs; Mary, who married Eliakim Anderson; and Hannah, who married Alexander Sloan. Peter Renne settled in Dutchess county.

ministry. Losing his wife Lydia, Feb. 3d, 1722, he married, three years after, Elizabeth the daughter of Rev. Joseph Webb, of Fairfield, Ct. who survived him twenty-four years.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Pumroy, (says a notice of his death,) "preached his last sermon on the 20th day of May, 1744, his text was in the first of John, 2d chapter and the 15th verse. He was taken amiss the same evening, departed this life the 30th day of June following, about 8 o'clock in the morning, and was interred the first day of July, at the burying-place in Newtown, and has left his dear bosom friend and congregation to bewail an unspeakable loss." His tombstone in the old public graveyard bears the following inscription:—

Here lies the body of ye Reu<sup>d</sup>  
Mr. Samuel Pumroy who dep<sup>d</sup>.  
This life the 30<sup>th</sup> of Iune 1744,  
In the 57<sup>th</sup> year of his age.  
Kind earth keep safe my sleeping dust,  
Till Christ shall raise it with the Iust;  
My ministerial work is done  
For you dear people of Newtown.  
Years almost thirty-six I try'd  
To spouse you for Christ Iesus bride.  
If you do still refuse to hear,  
Gainst you at last I must appear,  
When Christ shall come to raise the Dead  
And call me from this gloomy bed.

The Rev. George Macnish, an only son of the former pastor of Jamaica, of that name, was called the same year to supply the place made vacant by the demise of Mr. Pumroy. Mr. Macnish occupied the parsonage house. He labored about two years in this congregation, but subsequently settled in the town of Walkill, Orange (then Ulster) county, N. Y. at which place his father had owned an extensive tract of land. There he ended his days, in 1779, aged about 65 years, having ministered for a time in the church at Goshen. His wife was

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Pumroy's children were Catharine, born May 4th, 1708, who married Jacob Riker, Abigail, born July 8th, 1710, who married Jonathan Hazard; Noah, born Nov. 20th, 1712, who died in infancy; Lemuel, born May 23d, 1716, who died in the Island of Curacoa, Oct. 11th, 1737; and Elizabeth, born Nov. 16th, 1717, who married Philip Edsall, Esq.

Mary Fitch, whom he married in 1738, and their descendants are yet residents of Orange county.

Mr. Macnish was succeeded at Newtown by the Rev. Simon Horton, who was installed pastor of this church in 1746. He was the son of Mrs. Elizabeth Horton, daughter of Simon Grover, a resident of Southold, L. I. who died in 1706, and from whom he derived his name. He was born (probably at the above place) on March 30th, 1711, graduated at Yale College in 1731, and was ordained to the work of the ministry, by the Presbytery of East Jersey, in 1734. The union of this presbytery and that of Long Island in 1738, under the name of the New-York Presbytery, probably led Mr. Horton to form an acquaintance with the Newtown congregation, and opened a door for his subsequent settlement here, previous to which he was located at Springfield and Connecticut Farms, N. J. He was a man of unquestioned piety, and always sustained a good character and standing. But after a ministry here of more than a quarter of a century, and having spent the ardor of his youth, a portion of his charge began to complain that his preaching had become dull and unattractive. Others, it is said, murmured at his close attention to the employments of the farm. Mr. Horton was apprised of this discontent, and it is a fact very creditable to him, that upon making this discovery, he prudently took his dismission, and removed from the parsonage to a residence of his own adjoining.<sup>1</sup>

He was succeeded by the Rev. Andrew Bay, from Albany, in 1773. Mr. Bay is represented as "a broad Scotchman," but it is uncertain whether he was licensed and ordained at home or in this country, where he first appears in 1748, as a member of the New Side Presbytery of New Castle. Thence for nearly twenty years he was settled successively at Marsh

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Horton lost his wife Abigail May 5th, 1752, and on Jan. 7th, 1762, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Fish, Esq. who also died Jan. 13th, 1767. Phebe, his only child who arrived to years of maturity, married the late Hon. Benjamin Coe, of Newtown. Mr. Horton was in exile during the Revolution, living with his son-in-law at Warwick, Orange county, with whom he returned to Newtown in the fall of 1783. Here he closed his life at the residence of Judge Coe, May 8th, 1786, aged 75 years. In person Mr. Horton was of a middle size; and of a solemn deportment. He enjoyed good health till the close of life.

Creek, Pa. and Deer Creek, (now Churchville,) Maryland. In 1768, he was requested by the synod to spend six Sabbaths in the vicinity of Albany, the Scotch settlements in Montgomery and Washington counties. His services in these parts proved so acceptable, that he was retained at Albany, where he continued five years, and at their expiration entered upon his labors at Newtown, as above stated, where he was duly installed pastor. Several authorities agree in pronouncing Mr. Bay a highly talented and eloquent preacher. But his ministry at Newtown ended unfortunately. Falling into discredit with his people, an application was made to the New-York Presbytery for his dismissal. "The congregation generally seemed disaffected with Mr. Bay, and for various reasons urged his removal." On June 20th, 1775, the presbytery met at Newtown, to examine the grounds of complaint, but Mr. Bay evaded such an inquiry by agreeing to submit to a decision of the congregation. The next day a ballot being taken it was found "that more than two to one voted for his dismissal; and that some of those who chose his continuance for themselves, seemed of opinion that it would not be for the edification of the congregation that he should be continued with them." The presbytery thereupon dissolved his pastoral relation the same day. On reflection, Mr. Bay thought proper to appeal from this judgment to the synod; but that body sustained the action of presbytery, on which Mr. Bay appeared in synod May 28th, 1776, and "in a solemn manner" renounced their connection.

While his case was before the presbytery, "many charges were implied against Mr. Bay's prudential and moral character," though the elders declined to prefer a formal complaint. There is much reason to believe that he indulged to excess in the intoxicating cup, thereby tarnished his good name and destroyed his usefulness. He is said to have died soon after, at the parsonage, where his family continued to reside after the church was broken up and dispersed by the Revolutionary troubles. How appropriate the divine injunction, "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall."

At the close of the struggle for Independence the church was re-gathered. Only five members appeared at their first meetings. These were Benjamin Coe, Philip Edsall and his



wife, and Benjamin Cornish and his wife. The enemy having destroyed their meeting-house, the Dutch congregation kindly gave them the use of their edifice once a fortnight, the Dutch rarely having service as often as this. The church was now incorporated conformably to the terms of a law passed April 6th, 1784, entitled "An act to enable all religious denominations in this state, to appoint trustees, who should be a body corporate, for the purpose of taking care of the temporalities of their respective congregations, and for other purposes therein mentioned." On May 4th, after the passage of this act, the congregation met (two justices of the peace, William Lawrence and Daniel Lawrence presiding,) and elected a board of trustees, consisting of Capt. Thomas Lawrence, William Sackett, Peter Alburtis, William Leverich, and Dr. John B. Riker, to whom were intrusted the management of the revenue and real estate of the church.

The Rev. James Lyon, from New Jersey, was engaged to supply the Newtown pulpit after the peace. Mr. Lyon, who is thought to have been of Irish birth, was graduated at Princeton College in 1759; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1762, and ordained by the same body Dec. 5th, 1764, to go to Nova Scotia, where he labored in the ministry for several years, and then returned. His engagement at Newtown was not protracted, though he is still spoken of with kind regard, and left behind him at least one soul to date her conversion, under God, to his faithfulness. He left in the spring of 1785, and his after history I have not been able to learn.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Peter Fish, who commenced preaching at Newtown in May, 1785. He was the son of Nathaniel Fish, of this town, where he was born Nov. 23d, 1751. Says one, "he was an Abijah from his youth;" manifesting an early piety that seemed to point to the gospel ministry as a most befitting vocation. His first religious impressions were received under the preaching of the Rev. Mr. Whitefield, when he was about thirteen years of age. He graduated at New Jersey College in 1774, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New-York in 1779. On Oct. 20th, 1785, he was appointed by the same presbytery stated supply at Newtown. It was owing probably to the feebleness of his health

that he was not a settled pastor until after he left this town. The congregation here were from the first very solicitous that he should assume the pastoral relation, but he declined, though he continued to serve their pulpit till November, 1788, and with his family occupied the parsonage house. It was during his ministry, namely, in 1787, that the present church edifice was begun to be erected, under the direction of John Ketcham, builder, but before its completion the people were left destitute of a minister by the removal of Mr. Fish to Connecticut Farms, N. Jersey, where he was ordained and installed March 25th, 1789.

During an interval that ensued, the congregation enjoyed the preaching of Elihu Palmer. He was born in 1763, in or near Norwich, Conn. and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1787, having sustained a good reputation for integrity and literary proficiency. He studied divinity a short time with the Rev. Dr. John Foster, of Massachusetts, and soon after made an engagement to preach at Newtown. He displayed good qualifications for the sacred office; a strong, musical voice, eloquent and solemn in his address, and evincing much ardor and sincerity. But it was soon discovered that his views were far from orthodox. While staying a short time at the house of Dr. Riker, during the operation of an inoculation, he was engaged one evening in study, when he repeated the lines of Dr. Watts which begin with

“Lord I am vile, conceived in sin,  
“And born unholy and unclean;”

setting forth the doctrine of original sin. Then turning to Mrs. R. he declared that he did not believe a word of it, no, not one word, he repeated with emphasis. Surprised at this announcement, she advised him not to give utterance to such sentiments in public, for the people would not hear him. His preaching, however, soon gave dissatisfaction, and after a stay of six months he not only left the congregation, but renounced the Presbyterian ministry, and associated himself with the Universalists, and next became an avowed Deist. The assertion formerly made that Palmer was converted to Deism while in Newtown, by Dr. Ledyard, is said to be incorrect.

After an attempt to preach against the divinity of our Savior, in the city of Philadelphia, from which he was forcibly

restrained by the good people of that place, Palmer relinquished his profession as preacher for that of the law, and after due preparation was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia. But ere long Providence visited him in judgment. In 1793, the yellow fever swept over that city, causing the death of his wife and the total loss of his sight. Now being obliged to quit the practice of law, he resumed his office as a preacher of Deism, and travelled in different parts of the United States, disseminating his views with great zeal and boldness, and acquiring the unenviable reputation of being one of the most notorious advocates of Deism that has ever appeared in this country. His career was terminated by death in his 42d year, April, 1806, at Philadelphia. It has been asserted that Palmer bore a good moral character, but however true this may have been, his case affords a melancholy instance of perverted talents and shameful apostasy.

The Newtown church were more fortunate in the choice of their next minister, the Rev. Nathan Woodhull, who was called on the recommendation of Mr. Fish. He was the son of Capt. Nathan Woodhull, of Setauket, where he was born, April 28th, 1756, his mother, Joanna, being a sister of the Rev. William Mills, minister at Jamaica. Mr. Woodhull graduated at Yale College in 1775, and entered upon agriculture at Southold, but giving his mind to theology, he was ordained and settled at Huntington, Dec. 22d, 1785. From here he took his dismission in 1789, and in February, 1790, received an invitation to preach for one year in Newtown, which he accepted. He was, however, regularly installed as pastor of that church on Dec. 1st of that year. The new edifice for public worship was finished the year after, and dedicated on Dec. 21st, 1791, by a day of public thanksgiving and religious exercises. The Rev. Dr. Rogers, of New-York, who ever manifested a special interest in this church, preached on the occasion from the first verse of the 97th Psalm.

Here Mr. Woodhull labored for twenty years. He was much admired on account of his fine personal appearance, his gentlemanly and winning manners, his vivacity in conversation, and his talent for popular pulpit address. He also possessed great purity of character, was faithful in pastoral duty, "given to hospitality," and enjoyed, in a high degree, the con-

fidence and affections of his parishioners. Being of a susceptible nervous temperament, there were occasions, during the later years of his life, when this physical infirmity partially unfitted him for official duty. He died, universally regretted, March 13th, 1810. By his wife Hannah, daughter of Stephen Jagger, of Westhampton, who survived him nine years, he had seven children, now all deceased, one of whom, Ellen, married the Rev. John Goldsmith. His only son, Ezra C. Woodhull, was born at Newtown, May 11th, 1790; married a daughter of Joseph Howland, Esq. of New-York, and died in Brooklyn, March, 17th, 1831, leaving issue.

The Rev. Peter Fish, who had formerly preached here, succeeded Mr. Woodhull as a supply. Mr. Fish having preached ten years at Connecticut Farms, removed to the Holland Patent, state of New-York, where he labored for a season, but being in poor health, he purchased a place in Newtown and removed hither in the spring of 1807, with the intention of seeking repose from the arduous duties of the ministry. But on the death of Mr. Woodhull it was agreed, May 1st, 1810, to engage him to preach for the congregation till presbytery met, or longer if necessary. Mr. Fish accepted the invitation, but the labors of this good man were suddenly terminated by his death, on Nov. 12th, 1810, in his 59th year. He possessed through life a delicacy of constitution that greatly restricted his usefulness. In person he was tall and spare.

The Rev. William Boardman was the next pastor of this church. He was born at Williamstown, Mass. Oct. 12th, 1781, and was educated at the college in that place. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Presbyterian church at Duaneburgh, N. Y. in 1803, from whence he removed to this church, in which he was installed Oct. 22d, 1811. Immediately after his settlement the church was blessed with a revival of religion, in which a large number of persons became hopefully converted. He was a man of ardent and active piety, and died deeply lamented by his people, March 4th, 1818. His wife, whom he married in 1804, was Rachel, daughter of Abraham Bloodgood, Esq. of Albany. It was during his ministry that the parsonage farm which Mr. Woodhull and his predecessors had occupied for more than a century, was sold, having been found a serious burden to their pastors, consum-



ing much of the time and labor required by the duties of their sacred calling. The trustees were empowered to dispose of this property by a special act of the legislature, passed March 8th, 1811. It is now owned by Robert Thompson. The church then purchased, May 3d, 1817, the "Union Hotel," commonly called the "corner house," with eleven acres of land attached, which became, for a certain time, the parsonage house, and here Mr. Boardman resided.

After the trial of several candidates, the congregation united in a call to the present pastor, the Rev. (now Dr.) John Goldsmith, who was born April 10th, 1794, being the son of the Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith, of Riverhead. He graduated at Princeton, in 1815, and was installed over this congregation Nov. 17, 1819, having now officiated in this charge thirty-two years, with much acceptance and numerous marks of divine favor upon his labors.

After Mr. Goldsmith's settlement the "corner house" was disposed of, the church retaining a portion of the land, on which the present parsonage house was erected, in or about the year 1821.<sup>1</sup> It is a fact really remarkable, that eight ministers of this church have here terminated their labors and their lives, and the monuments of five of them, namely, Pumroy, Horton, Woodhull, Fish, and Boardman, are yet remaining in the burial grounds of the town.

Within a few years a Presbyterian church has been organized at Astoria, and a church edifice erected, the corner stone of which was laid on Nov. 30th, 1846, with an appropriate address by the the pastor elect, the Rev. Frederick Gorham Clark, who was afterwards installed, and still retains the charge.

### THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH.

No church of this denomination was organized in Newtown till nearly four score years after its settlement; a circumstance explained by the fact that the Dutch inhabitants were few, and

<sup>1</sup> It was in an orchard which covered the ground now occupied by this parsonage, that that eminent and godly divine, the Rev. George Whitefield, preached, on his visit to Newtown in the summer of 1764. He is said to have had a very numerous auditory on that occasion, who were powerfully affected by his discourse.

nearly all located on the northern and western borders of the town, whence they found easy access by water to the churches at New-York, Bushwick, or Harlem. In the year 1686 the families of Arnout Webber, Hendrick Wiltsee, Abraham Rycken, Harek Krankheyt, and Teunis Cornelissen, all residing at or near the Poor Bowery, attended the ministrations of Dominie Selyns in New-York. Such families as lived more inland, though not possessing equal facilities for attending divine service, were no neglecters of the sanctuary, for our Dutch fathers valued the institutions of religion not less than their puritan townsmen. And the writer has been assured that it was no rare occurrence for those devout Dutchmen, and the practice of his own ancestor with the rest, to set out on Sabbath morning, each with his good *wrow*, and perhaps an infant child, and proceed afoot to the distant village of Flatbush to join in religious service, and even then esteeming it a precious privilege. When a congregation was formed at Jamaica many of the Dutch residents within the Newtown limits were connected with it and contributed toward the erection of the church there in 1715. Thence they enjoyed the preaching of the collegiate pastors of King's county, who supplied this church for many years.

But in the increase of population it became desirable to form a church at Newtown. The precise date when this was done is not ascertained, though "it is probable the organization did not take place until shortly before measures were adopted for the erection of a building." The year 1731 witnessed the first efforts to effect the latter object, as appears from the following record of a meeting called for that purpose. "In the year of our Lord Jesus Christ 1731, on the 2d of December, the members of the Reformed Low Dutch congregation of Newtown, in Queen's county, on Nassau Island, and some others, have convened in the house of Samuel Fish, Jun. and have resolved in peace and love to build a church or house of God, 50 feet in length and 40 feet in breadth, in said town, on the ensuing year, (provided the necessary funds be raised,) and that the said church shall be built on the land of Peter Berrien, near the town-house, he having promised to convey a plot of ground to the congregation, of 70 feet in length and 60 in breadth, for their use. Therefore, to carry the above into

effect, certain persons have been appointed by the said meeting to go round and obtain from individuals in said congregation subscriptions for the above mentioned purpose, requesting earnestly the members of said congregation and others who may be pleased to further this object, to be liberal and generous in their subscriptions and promises; to the end said work may be speedily commenced and finished."

Encouraging advance having been made in obtaining subscriptions, (amounting in the end to £277 12s.) the congregation, on May 27th, 1732, appointed "their brothers and faithful friends" Abraham Remsen, Isaac Bragaw, Joris Rapelje, Abraham Lent, Nicholas Berrien, and Abraham Brinckerhoff, a committee to superintend the building of the church, who forthwith entered upon arrangements for the work. On the 3d of April, 1733, Peter Berrien made good his offer, and conveyed by deed,<sup>1</sup> to Elbert Luyster and Abraham Riker, Jun. trustees on behalf of the congregation, the before named plot of ground, as a site for the edifice. The undertaking progressed as fast as a work of that kind was wont to do in those days, when much depended on the voluntary labor of the members of the congregation in preparing and transporting materials; and on the 30th of August, 1735, the building committee reported that they had brought the edifice to a state of completion, and readiness for divine service. The singular architecture of this church, which was taken down only a few years since, is yet familiar to many. It was built of wood, and in shape an octagon, the favorite style for a church among the Dutch at that day, and a form confessedly suited for easy speaking. The roof ascended from all sides to a point in the centre, which was surmounted by a cupola. Inside, at the back end of the building, stood the high narrow pulpit, with its sounding board projecting above it, while rows of seats or chairs extended across the main body of the church, for the convenience and comfort of the worshippers.

The building committee also submitted the following curious but sensible rules for the disposal and occupancy of the seats. "The inhabitants of Newtown shall have the first choice of the seats, the highest subscribers and payers towards the said

<sup>1</sup> Recorded in "Newtown Great Book of Records," pp. 297, 298.

building having the preference and first choice in said seats, and in the same manner from the highest to the lowest subscriber and payer in regular order, until every one is provided with two seats; and in cases where equal sums have been paid, lots shall be drawn for the first choice, unless friendly arrangements be made between themselves." "When there shall be preaching in the church, those who own seats shall move and give room for one another, the first seated moving and giving room for those who come in after them, (both males and females,) in order to preserve love, politeness and friendship in our said church." Accordingly the allotment of seats was made in March, 1736. On the 26th of June following, the first "kerck-meesters," or church wardens, were chosen, consisting of Thomas Skillman, Peter Berrien, and Petrus Schenk.

Owing either to the difficulty of procuring a minister of the gospel, or an inability to sustain one, this church, during several years, was destitute of a pastor, and dependent for occasional preaching and administration of the sacraments upon the Dutch ministers of King's county and the city of New-York. But, at a meeting held at Flatbush, July 23d, 1739, the congregation united with three other churches of Queen's county, those of Jamaica, Success, and Oyster Bay, in engaging the ministerial services of Dominie Van Basten, for one year, at the salary of £75. From this period these churches continued to form one collegiate charge till the year 1802.

Nothing is known of the transient services of Mr. Van Basten. He was succeeded by the Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius, of Pennsylvania, to whom a call was given in October, 1740. Early in the following year Mr. Goetschius was settled over these churches, and on Sept. 1st succeeding, agents appointed by the four congregations (Abraham Lent and John Wyckoff, from Newtown) united in buying a parsonage house at Jamaica, being the premises opposite the residence of Dr. Schoonmaker, and still known as the old parsonage. On November 1st, of the same year, Mr. Goetschius administered the Lord's Supper to the members of the Newtown church and other christian brethren from the adjacent towns, for the first time. Ninety communicants were present, and their names are yet treasured up in the archives of the church.



Mr. Goetschius was a native of Zurich, in Switzerland, and when quite young emigrated to this country with his father, Henricus Goetschius, who was also a clergyman. His knowledge of the learned languages was acquired at the University of his native place, but his education was finished after his arrival here, under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Dorsius, and he was licensed and ordained to the gospel ministry by the the German Reformed Church in Pennsylvania. After his ordination he preached for a time with much acceptance in the Reformed Dutch churches of North and Southampton, in that state, whence he was called to officiate in Queen's county.

Soon after his settlement here a revival of religion commenced, but it excited violent opposition from some who denominated Mr. Goetschius an enthusiast. Special offence was taken at a discourse which he delivered from the words of Paul in Acts 17th chapter and 23d verse. "Shall this young stripling," asked some of the seniors in the church, "come and tell us that we have so long served an unknown God?" His opponents also disputed the validity of his ordination, because it had been performed neither in nor by authority from Holland, for at that time there was existing in the Dutch Church an unhappy controversy upon this subject, which gave birth to what were called the *cœtus* and *conferentie* parties. The latter upheld the authority long claimed and exercised by the classis of Amsterdam over the American churches, in the ordination and settlement of their pastors, while the *cœtus* maintained that in consequence of the inconvenience of sending to Holland for ministers, and the increase of the churches in this country, this power should be exercised by the ministers here. To the *cœtus* party was imputed the better piety, and to that Mr. Goetschius belonged. The opposition to him became violent, the church door was shut upon him in Jamaica, and he preached for some time in barns, private houses and under shady trees. It is said that to quiet the minds of the people he consented to be ordained a second time. But he finally removed, and in 1748 took charge of the churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh in New Jersey. Here his labors were blessed with a special out-pouring of the Holy Spirit, the gracious effects of which are visible in those churches to this day; and here he died in 1774, in the 57th

year of his age. He was thrice married, and had sixteen children, one of whom, named Salome, became the wife of the Rev. Henry Schoonmaker, and was the mother of the present venerable Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker. In person, Mr. Goetschius was a little below the middle size, and of a vigorous constitution. He was somewhat inclined to be abrupt in speaking, but his language was clear and expressive; and though a Boanerges when denouncing the curses of the law, his addresses to the saints were tender and full of consolation.

Doubts had arisen in the minds of some of the members of the church at Newtown, as to the validity of the baptisms performed by Do. Goetschius, and it appears that, after his departure, the Rev. Henricus Boel, of New-York, visited Newtown and re-baptized many of the children that Do. Goetschius had baptized, in some instances seven years before. Do. Boel officiated in Newtown repeatedly for several years, when the Rev. Thomas Romeyn was called to the four associated churches. He was the son of Nicholas Romeyn of Pompton, N. J. where he was born March 9th, 1729. He began to study theology in 1747, and graduating three years after at Princeton college, went to Europe and was ordained by the classis of Amsterdam Sept. 3d, 1753. Returning to New-York, August 29th, 1754, he immediately accepted a call from Queen's county. Faithfully he labored in this part of his master's vineyard till September, 1760, when he removed to Minisink, on the Delaware, and thence, eleven years after, to Caughnawaga, N. Y. and remained pastor of that church till his death, Oct. 22d, 1794, departing with a firm reliance upon the promises of God, and in the truths of the gospel he had for more than forty years proclaimed.

The Rev. Hermanus Lancelot Boelen, from Holland, became minister of the collegiate churches of Queen's in the year 1766. He was a man of small stature, a widower, and accompanied by his daughter. He was regarded as a talented and sincere man, but being a pure Dutchman, his language was not easily understood by the people, and it is said that this was eventually a cause of his leaving here. His voice was so powerful, that on a still day his preaching could be distinctly heard at the house of Charles Roach, now the premises of Almond D. Fisk. During Mr. Boelen's ministry, the unhappy

breach which had long existed between the cœtus and conferentie parties, to the great distraction of the churches, was finally healed by a convention of ministers and elders, who met at New-York, October 15th, 1771, and adopted a plan of union and church government, by which confidence and peace were again restored. At this convention Jacob Rapelje, an elder of the Newtown church, was the lay representative of the collegiate churches of Queen's. Do. Boelen did not attend the convention, and probably disapproved of the separation from the mother church. He appears to have given up his charge in 1772, and after living a few years in Flatlands, being somewhat advanced in life and unwilling to leave his daughter in a strange land, in case of his demise, he returned to Holland, carrying with him the esteem of many friends.

During the vacancy which followed the departure of Do. Boelen, the Newtown church enjoyed occasional preaching by Messrs. Rubel and Van Sinderen, of King's county, and De Ronde and Livingston, of New-York. The associated churches extended a call to the Rev. Rynier Van Nest, Dec. 13th, 1773, which was not, however, accepted. In 1775, the year previous to the commencement of the Revolutionary war, the services of the Rev. Solomon Froeligh were secured. In the origin of this contest Mr. Froeligh openly avowed whig principles. He was, therefore, forced to flee his pulpit on the entrance of the British army in Sept. 1776, and during the period of revolution which succeeded, the church was without a settled pastor, but enjoyed the services of their former minister, Do. Boelen, with some degree of regularity from 1777 to 1780. Thence, for nearly two years, public worship seems to have been suspended, at least there are no baptisms recorded during that time, and, no doubt, it was then that the church was used as a powder magazine. After this there were occasional services by Schoonmaker, Rubel and Van Sinderen, till peace took place. In 1783, Do. Froeligh visited his churches, but declined to remain. He settled in the churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, as successor of Mr. Goetschius, and was appointed professor of divinity by the general synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, in which capacity he trained many young men for the ministry. He was for many years a man

of high standing and influence, and died Oct. 8th, 1827, in the 78th year of his age, and the 53d of his ministry.

The Rev. Rynier Van Nest was the next pastor after the Revolution. He was born in Somerset county, N. J. in 1738, being the son of Peter Van Nest, a man known throughout that region for his deep toned piety. Blessed with the influence of such a parent, Rynier early became the subject of divine grace, and gave himself to the work of the ministry. He was educated chiefly under the care of his pastor, the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, obtained licence to preach in or about 1760, and was first settled at Shawangunk, Ulster county, where he married Catherine, widow of the Rev. Mauritius Goetschius. From there he was called to Queen's county in 1785, where he continued to officiate till 1797, proving himself "a good man and full of the Holy Ghost." He removed from here to the church at Schoharie, N. Y. in which place he concluded his active public life. Finding his labors too heavy for his advanced years, he resigned his charge and retired to his native place, where he closed his life, July 9th, 1813, in his 76th year. Mr. Van Nest is worthy to be classed among the good. The principle of grace was so exhibited in his actions as to excite the respect and confidence of all. He held a reputable position in the Dutch Church, often appearing in her councils, and for a long time occupied the post of trustee in Queen's, now Rutgers College. His preaching was of an instructive and impassioned cast, and though he does not seem to have succeeded so well with the English as with his mother tongue, the lovers of Dutch preaching always spoke of his efforts with the kindest interest.

In 1794 the churches of Queen's procured the Rev. Zachariah H. Kuypers as a co-laborer with Mr. Van Nest, and he was ordained at Success, on July 13th of the above year. He was the son of Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, of Hackensack, N. J. and was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y. Feb. 19th, 1771. He officiated in Newtown till 1802, and at Success till 1825, and then removed to New Jersey, where, after some years of labor, he laid aside the duties of the ministry. He died in the city of New-York, Oct. 4th, 1850, in the ripeness of age and fullness of joy, having walked as a consistent and amiable minister of Christ.



• On the 20th of April, 1802, at the desire of the four collegiate churches, the classis of New-York dissolved the combination that had existed between said churches, and on the same date approved a call which the congregations of Newtown and Jamaica had extended to the Rev. (now Dr.) Jacob Schoonmaker, who had served their pulpits since February of that year. Mr. Schoonmaker was ordained at Newtown on the 24th of October succeeding. He had graduated at Columbia College three years previous. He was born May 11th, 1777, at Acquacknonk, N. J. where his father, the Rev. Henry Schoonmaker, was a pastor for more than forty years.

The Rev. Garret J. Garretson was settled as a co-laborer with Dr. Schoonmaker in the two collegiate churches, on Jan. 6th, 1835. Mr. Garretson was born at Hillsborough, N. J. June 29th, 1808, being son of John Garretson, Esq. of that place. He graduated at Rutgers College in 1829, and studying divinity with Dr. Philip Milledoler, settled in 1830 as first pastor of the Dutch church at Stuyvesant, Columbia co. N. Y. from whence he came to Newtown. His first wife was Miss Ellen Van Liew; at Newtown he married his second, and present wife, Catharine, daughter of Daniel Rapalje. • In June, 1849, he resigned his charge here, and accepted a call from the Reformed Dutch church at Lodi, N. Y. whither he removed, carrying with him the affections and well-wishes of his people. His resignation was soon followed by the withdrawal of his venerable associate, Dr. Schoonmaker, from his pastoral charge in Newtown, owing to the desire of this church to be separate from that of Jamaica, a measure evidently demanded by the great increase of the congregation. And it is gratifying to know that this separation between pastor and people was made from proper motives and with mutual good feeling. Dr. Schoonmaker delivered his farewell discourse at Newtown, on Sunday morning, October 14th, 1849, from the text, "In all places where I record my name I will come unto thee and I will bless thee." The occasion was deeply affecting, as would naturally be the severing of a pastoral tie of nearly a half-century's continuance. How great and solemn the changes of such a period. Dr. Schoonmaker has out-lived all the church officers and members who first welcomed him here. Not a single one sur-

vives. Many of the living will remember with gratitude his prudent counsels and his faithful labors.

The congregation, after their disunion from that of Jamaica, called their present pastor, the Rev. Thomas C. Strong, late of Ulster county, N. Y. who was duly installed Dec. 12th, 1849. He is a son of the Rev. Dr. Thomas M. Strong, of Flatbush. Preparations are now making to enlarge the church edifice. Early in the ministry of Dr. Schoonmaker, the old church was repaired, but it was finally taken down on the 4th of Sept. 1831, having stood ninety-eight years, and the corner stone of the new one laid on the 16th Sept. by Mr. Francis Duryea, one of the elders of the church, with an appropriate address by the pastor. The new edifice was dedicated to the worship of God on Sunday, July 29th, 1832, a discourse being delivered by Dr. Schoonmaker, from 1st Chronicles, 29th chapter, 16th and 17th verses. The bell of this church was cast at Amsterdam, in Holland, in 1792, as appears by an inscription upon it.

With a view of promoting religion in their midst, a few residents at Hallett's Cove, belonging to several denominations of christians, erected there a house of worship, in which they were generously sustained by the contributions of the friends of religion round about. The corner stone was laid Oct. 6th, 1836, and the building dedicated June 11th, 1837. Messrs. Goldsmith and Garretson, of Newtown, supplied the pulpit alternately on the afternoon of each Sabbath for a length of time. After two years the few christians who had been wont to attend here, resolved themselves into a Reformed Dutch congregation, and making application to the classis July 2d, 1839, a committee was appointed to organize a church, which was accomplished on July 11th succeeding, and consisted of eight members, three of whom were from the Newtown congregation, and the rest chiefly from New-York. The Rev. A. Hamilton Bishop was ordained its pastor Nov. 11th, 1840, and yet remains in the charge.

#### THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

At the first efforts under the governors Fletcher and Cornbury to introduce the Church of England in this province, the religious preferences of the people were of quite another cast, and clearly averse to the forms and doctrine of the established

church. Hence, so little progress was made for some years, that, but for the countenance and support rendered by the government, the enterprise must have failed; at the same time, the harsh means used by the provincial governors to force the people into conformity, only "alarmed the dissenters, and increased their prejudices against the Church."

The Rev. Mr. Urquhart, of the Jamaica parish, whose ministry began in 1704, had the most difficult task of any Episcopal missionary in the province, for, though accounted a very good man and unusually industrious in the discharge of his duties, yet "having a Presbyterian meeting-house on the one hand, and the Quakers on the other," and receiving very little assistance from his parish, his work went on very heavily. "He gained not many converts," says Col. Morris, "yet his conduct was so good that I don't think he lost any." His chief support was an allowance of £50 per annum from the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, under whose patronage and direction were the several Episcopal rectors in this country down to the close of the American Revolution.

The ministry of his successor, the Rev. Thomas Poyer, who was inducted July 18th, 1710, was marred by unhappy contentions respecting the church and parsonage at Jamaica, as well as the salary authorized by law to be paid him by the parish; the continuance of which dispute, till near the close of his ministry, hindered the mission, though the members of the congregation wrote to the venerable society, expressing their joy that, notwithstanding these events, their congregation had very considerably increased, through "the singular care, pains, and industry of their laborious minister, Mr. Poyer." And it appears that during the first five years of his ministry, the communicants doubled in number, and now amounted to above sixty in the three towns where he officiated alternately. There is happy evidence that Mr. Poyer was a diligent, self-denying christian. He spent his strength in this field, and oppressed by the peculiar trials of his station and the infirmities of old age, death afforded him sweet relief Jan. 15th, 1732.

His successor was the Rev. Thomas Colgan, who had arrived here from England in 1726, sent out by the society to officiate at Rye. He entered upon his mission, but, at the earnest desire of the congregation of Trinity Church, New-York, who

were "very much pleased with his preaching, and reading divine service," the society authorized his removal to that city, where he became catechist to the colored people, and assistant to the Rev. Mr. Vesey, rector of that parish. In 1732 he was transferred to the mission at Jamaica, through the recommendations of the rector and vestry of Trinity Church, receiving thereafter the same allowance from the venerable society as his predecessors had enjoyed. He found the parish sadly declining, not more than twenty or thirty persons attending divine worship, but in the course of a year the attendance increased to two hundred, or more, Mr. Colgan proving himself to be "a laborious and worthy missionary." Two years after his settlement, he himself writes to the venerable society after this wise: "Now our church is in a flourishing state, and by the blessing of God, many are added to it; now we are at peace with those several sectaries that are round about us, and I hope that, by God's help, peace will subsist amongst us. To sow the seeds thereof shall be my endeavour; to be of a loving charitable demeanour to all men, of whatever persuasion in matters of religion, shall be, by God's help, my practice, that so discharging my duty herein, I may contribute my mite to the good of the Church of Christ." It is easy to foretell the result of labors prosecuted in this truly Christian spirit, hence the distinguished success which attended his ministry. Practical piety was materially promoted, and Mr. Colgan, in speaking of his flock at Newtown, remarks, "They are a people who, by their lives and conversation, adorn their religion and profession, and I have hopes that others, seeing their good works, will be induced to follow their example."

The members of the congregation increased so much in number and means in the three towns embraced within his parish, as to be able to erect churches in the several villages of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing. The prudent bearing of Mr. Colgan seems to have done much to reconcile opposing sects and dissipate denominational prejudices. And it is gratifying to know that this was so far effected, that when the Episcopalians contemplated the erection of a church edifice in Newtown, and applied to the town for a piece of ground as a site for their edifice, the people willingly complied with their



application. A deed<sup>1</sup> for a part of the town lot was drawn up, April 19th, 1733, to which the signatures of ninety of the freeholders were secured. These were obtained by Joseph Moore, a gentleman of known liberality, who, at the desire of the church, spent three days in riding about the town for that purpose. Two years elapsed before the building was commenced, but subscriptions were obtained to the amount of £221 2s. 4d. Early in the spring of 1735, materials being procured, the builders began the work, and on the 8th of May the frame was raised, on which occasion a table was spread out, and good cheer marked the pleasure caused by the circumstance. News of the erection of the church was transmitted to the society in England by Mr. Colgan the same year. The interior of the building was not immediately completed, and five years passed before it was furnished with pews. A meeting was held, March 10th, 1740, to consider this deficiency, the following record of which is taken from a memorandum book of Joseph Moore, above named, who was on the building committee.<sup>2</sup> "At a meeting at the church at Newtown, of the overseers of the church and the most part of the church people belonging to that society, met about seating of the church; it was agreed upon by all that were there that the seats should be made through the four quarters of the house, and then the overseers had liberty to choose their seats, and so they did, and all the rest that were entitled to a seat, and numbered them. James Hazard, Esq. on the right hand as you go in at the door, number *one*, Joseph Moore number *two*, William Sackett number *three*, Benjamin Moore number *four*, Richard Alsop number *five*; this is the first quarter. The second quarter is the north-east corner of the house; Joseph Sackett, Esq. his seat is number *one*, John McDonough and Charles Palmer and Thomas Morrell's seat is number *two*, Samuel Washburn, and Samuel Moore younger's seat is number *three*, Samuel Hallett Jun's seat is number *four*, Capt. Samuel

<sup>1</sup> This deed is recorded in "Newtown Great Book of Records," p. 332.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Moore's bill of refreshments at the *raising* runs thus: "The charge of raising the church was to me one gammon that weighed nineteen pound, four loaves of bread and five gallons of cider, and one quarter of veal with crust, and three fowls, and one bottle of mustard, and a pound and a half of butter."

Moore's seat is number *five*. The third quarter is the north nor'west part of the house; William Moses Hallett's seat is number *one*, John Hallett's seat is number *two*, Thomas Hallett's seat is number *three*, Jacob Blackwell's seat is number *four*, Joseph Hallett, Esq. his seat is number *five*. There's no more seats nor ground taken up in the church."

In 1741, Mr. Colgan reported to the society that the three churches under his care were in a flourishing condition, and the members of them leading a good life and conversation. Years rolled on, and while Mr. Colgan was still able to bear testimony to the continued prosperity of his churches, death ended his labors in December, 1755, causing great sorrow, for he was "a gentleman that was much esteemed by all his acquaintance." He appears to have been a truly good man, and his death was regarded as a great loss to the church. His clear, distinct and loud voice never failed to reach the remotest hearer in the largest assembly, and he was withal a pleasing and popular preacher.<sup>1</sup>

At the death of Mr. Colgan, the old feud which had existed in the Jamaica parish between the Episcopalians and dissenters was partially revived. The latter forming still a majority in the vestry, made choice of the Rev. Simon Horton, of the Presbyterian church, and presented his name to Gov. Hardy, for induction into the parish. "But the governor, in obedience to his instructions from his Majesty, would not admit him into that cure, because he could not procure a certificate under the Episcopal seal of the Bishop of London of his conformity to the Church of England; and when no person thus qualified, had been presented to the governor, after more than six months, his excellency was pleased to collate to the cure of the church, the Rev. Samuel Seabury, Jun." He was also in the employ of the society, and the first rector of

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Colgan left a widow, Mary, (whose maiden name was Reed,) and children, Reed Colgan who, in 1764, was in the West Indies; John, who died unmarried in 1758; Fleming, Thomas; Mary, who married Christopher Smith; Jane, who married Wynant Van Zandt, and Sarah, who married Thomas Hammersley. Thomas and Fleming Colgan lived at Jamaica till after the Revolution. The Rev. Colgan had two brothers in this country, namely, John and Fleming; the last, a sea captain, lived in New-York, and died childless in 1771, leaving his estate to his eldest brother, John, and the children of his brother Thomas. This name still exists in New-York city.

American birth, being a native of New London, and the son of Rev. Samuel Seabury. He was born in 1728, graduated at Yale College, took holy orders at London in 1753, and on his return to this country, settled at New Brunswick, but removed hither in 1757 as above stated.

It seems that Mr. Seabury's labors did not meet with the success that he desired. In 1759 he writes, "Preaching once in three weeks at a place, I find by experience, will do little more than keep up the present languid sense of religion, and was it not for the steady tho' slow increase of the congregation at Newtown, I should be almost discouraged." The irregular observance of divine worship had been a source of regret to the Episcopalians at Newtown, so much so, that it was now resolved to obtain an act of incorporation by which they might be empowered to call a clergyman, separate from the rest of the parish. With this intent a petition was presented to the governor in council on the 2d of September, 1761, signed by thirty-four members of the congregation,<sup>1</sup> and setting forth that the inhabitants of Newtown, in communion of the Church of England, had long labored under great inconvenience from the want of a due and regular administration of divine service in the said town, and that it had been found, by experience, very discouraging to the cause of religion, that the public worship of Almighty God had so seldom been performed there, one pastor having hitherto officiated to the different Episcopal congregations in the three towns of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing. That the aforementioned inhabitants had, therefore, at a very great expense, erected a decent church in the said town and dedicated the same to the worship of God, according

<sup>1</sup> James Hazard,  
Richard Alsop,  
William Sackett,  
Samuel Moore,  
Jacob Blackwell,  
William Hazard,  
Jacob Hallett,  
Richard Alsop, 4th,  
John Moore,  
John Moore, Jun.  
Samuel Moore, Jun.

Charles Palmer,  
William Sackett, 3d,  
Thomas Sackett,  
Samuel Renne,  
Samuel Culver,  
Robert Morrell,  
William Weyman,  
William Hallett, Jun.  
James Hallett,  
Thomas Hallett,  
Samuel Hallett, Jun.  
Thomas Morrell, Jun.

Joseph Hallett,  
Samuel Hallett,  
John Greenoak,  
Richard Hallett,  
William Hallett,  
John McDonnagh,  
Robert Hallett,  
Samuel Washburn,  
Nathaniel Moore,  
Samuel Moore, 3d,  
Nathaniel Moore,

to the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England as by law established, by the name of St. James' Church, and obtained about a quarter of an acre of land adjoining thereto for the use of a cemetery, and were determined to make a suitable provision for the support of a minister or pastor, to be called and appointed to the care of the said church, that religious duties for the time to come may be duly and regularly celebrated therein; but that they cannot carry on this good design to advantage except they be incorporated, and thus empowered to receive, dispose of and improve the donations and contributions that may be given for this purpose by pious and charitable people.

Under these representations, Lt. Gov. Colden granted them letters patent, dated Sept. 9th, 1761, constituting them a body politic, with the following privileges, namely: power to call a minister of the Church of England, who, with two churchwardens and six vestrymen, annually chosen on Tuesday in Easter, and entering immediately on their respective offices, should superintend the affairs of the church, the minister and wardens, or any two of them, with a majority of vestrymen, forming a quorum for the transaction of business; and to have, moreover, a common seal, with power to break or change the same; their real estate, or property, not to exceed the yearly rent of £500 above the present church and cemetery property; their said property to be held in free and common socage, paying to the government an annual rent of one shilling, in lieu of all other demands on the premises;<sup>1</sup> not, however, exempting any from paying a share towards the support of the clergyman of the parish of Jamaica, as required by law. Furthermore, James Hazard and Richard Alsop were appointed wardens, and Samuel Moore, Jacob Blackwell, William Hazard, Jacob Hallett, Richard Alsop, fourth, and William Sackett, third, vestrymen, to serve till the annual election should occur.

Only a few days after, namely, on Sept. 29th, 1761, Dr. Jacob Ogden, of Jamaica, gave the church a deed for the house and ground previously occupied by William Sackett, Esq. who

<sup>1</sup> Probably out of courtesy this quit rent was never collected, and the charter was finally relieved of the obligation, pursuant to a law of 1815, by which the comptroller was authorized to cancel on his books the quit rent charged on all patents to churches.



had recently deceased, leaving the same, by will, to Dr. Ogden, obviously in trust for the church. These premises now contain, with other buildings, the present Episcopal parsonage house and the new church. But it appears that for some reason, the church failed at that time to prosecute the design of calling a separate minister, though the distribution of the rector's services continued to be the source of much dissatisfaction, and finally causing a separation of the churches. Mr. Seabury continued over the parish till 1766, when he removed to St. Peter's Church, Westchester. He had long been of opinion that without a resident bishop, the churches in America could not prosper. After the Revolution he was elected to the episcopate, went to Europe, obtained ordination in Scotland, and then returned home to resume his parish duties at New London, where he had been settled, being the first Episcopal bishop in the United States. He died in his 68th year, Feb. 25th, 1796.

The society in England had paid £50 a year to the successive rectors up to Mr. Seabury, and the ministry act allowed them £60 per annum from the parish. But as great trouble had been experienced in collecting the latter, the society at first refused either to provide a successor to Mr. Seabury or make any allowance for one. Eventually, at the request of a few influential persons in Jamaica, the society appointed the Rev. Joshua Bloomer to the station, the three congregations having agreed, prior to his departure from England, to pay him £50 per annum. The society consented to allow him £30. He arrived and was inducted into this parish May 23d, 1769.

Mr. Bloomer had graduated at King's College, New-York, in 1758, and the following year accepted a captaincy in the provincial forces raised in Westchester county, for operation against Canada. His services in this campaign gained for him a majority, and in that rank he participated in the military scenes of 1760. After the war he became a merchant in New-York, but relinquished that pursuit for the study of divinity, and in 1765 went to England for ordination. On entering upon his duties in the Jamaica parish he sent home to the society a favorable report of his people, and again, more than a year after, he wrote that he had been happy in their affections since the day of his arrival, that they were constant in

their attendance on public worship, and lived in the fear of God, that he officiated in course at the three churches, and expounded the scriptures in the week, and endeavored to cultivate peace and love with the other denominations. In 1773 he wrote that his congregations were in a prosperous condition and had entered into a voluntary contribution for the enlargement of the churches of Newtown and Flushing. Soon after this began the stormy period of the Revolution, but except the slight interruption which took place just before the entrance of the enemy, Mr. Bloomer remained in the constant discharge of his duties, officiating regularly in the three churches, being assisted at Newtown in 1780 by the Rev. John Sayre, from Fairfield, Ct. He reported to the society, in 1782, that the attendance upon his ministrations was good. After the war the venerable society withdrew its support from the missions in this country, and Mr. Bloomer was left dependent on his parishioners. At the first meeting in the United States to form the Episcopal churches into one body he was present and took part. Mr. Bloomer died at Jamaica, June 23d, 1790, aged 55 years. He was of a large commanding figure, and his surplice is still preserved in the Newtown church. His immediate successor was the Rev. William Hammel, to whose salary the Newtown congregation contributed £40. But becoming very infirm in health, and losing his sight, he was compelled to resign in August, 1795, though he survived till a few years since, supported in part by the benevolence of Trinity Church, N. Y.

During the Revolution the churches had purchased a glebe in the village of Jamaica, about which some dissatisfaction now arose, and this with other causes eventuated in a disunion of the parish; Newtown withdrew from the other churches and put in execution the long cherished design of calling their own rector. The Rev. Henry Van Dyke was obtained and inducted into this parish in 1797, where he officiated for five years, and then removed in 1802. In April, 1803, the churches of Newtown and Flushing formed a union and called the Rev. Abraham L. Clarke, of Rhode Island, who had graduated at Yale College in 1785. Each was to raise £150 for his support. He served the two congregations till 1809, when the connection between these parishes was dissolved and Mr. Clarke continued at Newtown. He died after a lingering ill-

ness, Dec. 31st, 1810, aged 42 years. The vacancy was filled in 1812 by the Rev. (now Dr.) William E. Wyatt, a graduate of Columbia College in 1809. But he was soon after called to the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Baltimore, which connection he yet sustains with honor and ability.

The Rev. Evan Malbone Johnson was the next rector; born at Newport, Rhode Island, June 6th, 1792. He completed his education at Brown University in 1812. In 1814 he settled here and remained till 1827, when he removed to St. John's church, Brooklyn, which he had caused to be erected in the preceding year, and where he has ever since continued. His first wife was Maria L. daughter of Rev. John B. Johnson, and his second is Maria, daughter of David Purdy, deceased, of Newtown.

The present rector, Rev. George A. Shelton, was born in 1800, being the son of the late Rev. Philo Shelton, of Trinity church, Fairfield, Conn. Having graduated at Yale in 1820, he settled here March 18th, 1827. The old church edifice erected in 1735 was repaired in 1760, and the steeple rebuilt from the ground, at a considerable expense. The church was enlarged just before the Revolution, and was again repaired in 1816. But of late, becoming unsuited to the wants and feelings of the congregation, it was decided to build another; and divine service was held in it for the last time on Sunday, July 16th, 1848, upon the morning of which day an appropriate historical discourse was delivered by the pastor. The new building, then just finished, was immediately opened for divine service, though it was not formally consecrated till Thursday, Nov. 15th, 1849. This edifice, built in the gothic style of architecture, is an ornament to the village. A town clock occupies one of its spires.

A sister church was erected at Hallett's Cove in 1828, and incorporated several years after by the title of St. George's church. Its first pastor was the Rev. Samuel Seabury, who left after a brief stay, and is now rector of the church of the Annunciation, in the city of New-York. The congregation being too feeble to sustain a pastor, Mr. Shelton, of Newtown, consented, in 1832, to devote to them a portion of his labors, and officiated for between four and five years, when the church having increased, were enabled to call the Rev. John W. Brown,

who was inducted into this charge Oct. 1st, 1837. Mr. Brown was the son of John Brown, of Schenectady, N. Y. and a graduate of Union College. He was a man of high intellectual attainments, and was greatly beloved by his congregation for his fervent but unobtrusive piety. But disease stole upon him, and to recover his health he left home in November, 1848, on a voyage to the Mediterranean. At Malta his illness increased, and he died in that island April 9th, 1849, aged nearly 35 years. The vacancy in the rectorship of the Astoria church, occasioned by this afflictive event, has been filled by the induction of the Rev. Tapping Reeves Chipman, from Le Roy, N. Y.

Within several years an Episcopal society has been organized at Maspeth, and a chapel erected, under the name of St. Saviour's church. The Rev. Wm. Walsh is rector. The late Judge Jones contributed greatly to the establishment of this church, of which he was senior warden at the time of his decease. A neat Episcopal chapel, called St. Thomas's church, has been lately built at Ravenswood, and is under the charge of the Rev. E. R. T. Cook.

The FRIENDS or QUAKERS, as before stated, erected a meeting house in 1722, in the village of Newtown, on the premises now owned by Mr. Robert Mack, which they occupied many years as a place of worship, and the adjoining ground as a repository for their dead. It was in this edifice that Capt. Thomas Chalkley (a worthy successor of Fox, if we may judge from his arduous labors in different parts of the world,) preached on several occasions. His first visit was made in the summer of 1724, when he attended "the general meeting of Friends," held at Newtown. It "was so large that the meeting-house could not contain the people." Chalkley revisited the Island in the year following, and arriving at the house of Richard Hallett, at the Kills, there held an evening assemblage, and the next day "a large meeting at Newtown, to the edification of Friends and other sober people." He also held services at Hellgate and at the widow Stevenson's, likewise at the widow Way's and widow Alsop's, at the Kills. He was last in Newtown in 1735, and died at Tortola in 1741, aged 66 years. To the encouragement afforded by his visits and labors must be attributed in some degree the firm hold which the Quakers maintained in this town for a considerable period.



As the Friends mostly resided in the vicinity of the English Kills, they concluded to change their place of worship. The meeting-house at Newtown was sold, and on May 16th, 1760, James Way presented the society with a plot of land eight rods square, near the English Kills, where they erected a house of worship, which was occupied as such during the war of the Revolution, and for a long time after, by a respectable congregation. But now they are reduced to nothing, and nearly half a century has elapsed since stated meetings were held at the Maspeth meeting-house. In reflecting upon this sad decline, and the forlorn condition of the venerable edifice, still standing, and quite unused except as a school-house, one whose life has been passed in this vicinity, and with sympathies entwined about this interesting spot, thus remarks, "And what if I say that the present state of the premises is a shame and reproach to the society—forsaken—desolate—a common—a prey—a melancholy ruin: the unhappy result may be ascribed to internal discord, or a partial disregard of that laconic, yet all important injunction, *mind the light*; which is most emphatically enjoined by the worthy founder of the principles that they openly professed to follow." A tale not less sad may be told of the old meeting-house and premises in Newtown village. The house having stood 122 years, and been long used as a dwelling, was consumed by fire Dec. 21st, 1844. The burying ground attached is desecrated, and the spot where repose the bones of many of the patriarchs of this sect in this town, is now undistinguishable and almost forgotten.

The BAPTIST society of Newtown, like that of the Friends, has become extinct, after a career more brief than the former. Its history affords few items of special interest. The society was formed in 1809, and a house of worship erected soon after. But the church did not prosper, seldom enjoyed stated preaching, and the voice of praise and prayer may be said to have wholly ceased in their sanctuary.

The METHODISTS erected their first church upon Long Island in the year 1785, in the southern part of this town, at what is now called Middle Village. It is yet standing, though

converted into a dwelling. In 1836 a new edifice was built about a quarter of a mile from the former site, and directly upon the Williamsburgh and Jamaica turnpike road. This was effected chiefly through the liberality and personal effort of Mr. Joseph Harper, (father of Mr. Harper, late mayor of New-York,) who was born and resided over 80 years in this immediate vicinity, till his decease several years since. In 1839 a small Methodist Episcopal church was erected at Newtown village, and in 1843 a house of worship of the same denomination was built at Astoria, which was dedicated on Sept. 21st of that year. For a certain period the three churches above enumerated formed one circuit or combined charge, but that of Astoria withdrew several years since. Those of Middle Village and Newtown are still connected, the pastor residing at the latter place.

*"Gratiæ Deo pro luce verbisui, et laboribus servorum suorum doctorum et piorum."*—Rev. WM. LEVERICH.

## CONCLUSION.

---

The era subsequent to the Revolution has been prolific of instructive and pleasing incident connected with the locality under notice; but aside from the continuation of its church history, and other facts too closely linked to preceding times to be omitted, it has been deemed inexpedient to attempt a detail of events during this comparatively recent period. A mere glance, therefore, at some of the changes of later days, and the present condition and prospects of the township, will close this division of the volume.

The intelligent farmer, who places a due estimate upon the service rendered his profession by modern science and art, must experience great satisfaction, whether he review the progress of the past, or scan the prospective advance and success of this noble department of human enterprise. In this town a marked improvement in agriculture was observable within a few years after the war of Independence; but the more recent achievements in all that pertains to the culture of the soil have wrought a surprising change. Through a more enlightened mode of husbandry, including the introduction and skilful use of foreign manures, the improved construction of farming implements, and the process of sub-soil draining, not only has every department of vegetation been greatly accelerated, but considerable tracts of marshy land, once regarded as unsuceptible of cultivation, have been reclaimed and made highly productive. And consequently, out of 16,800 acres, which the township is computed to contain, some 11,000 have been made arable. The remainder, apart from the woodland, is chiefly low swampy soil, unfit for present cultivation, but in

some instances furnishing a superior quality of turf or peat, heretofore extensively used as fuel. This article came into use after the Revolution, owing to the woodland having been destroyed by the British. In later years the re-growth of the woods and the introduction of coal have caused turf to fall into disuse, though, on the failure of these, it would necessarily resume its importance, and it is even now valuable as a manure after being reduced to ashes. The peat bogs of Newtown are allowed to be the most valuable of any on the west end of Long Island.

Although a large share of attention has been paid for a long time, by the farmers of this town, to the raising of garden and field vegetables for the New-York market, this department of husbandry has been much enhanced of late years, both in the amount and variety of produce raised. Indeed the importance of this town to the great metropolis, as aiding to supply its inhabitants with wholesome vegetables in their season, cannot be overrated. Husbandry is not, however, necessarily restricted to this branch, as the town affords a superior location for florists and dairymen. The milk establishment of Mr. David S. Mills, one of the most extensive in the country, has been in successful operation for years, and commends this as a profitable mode for the application of rural enterprise.

The introduction of turnpike roads,<sup>1</sup> the establishment of daily stages and steamboat communication with the city of N. York, have increased the facilities for travel and the transportation of produce to a remarkable degree beyond the former sluggish locomotion over poor roads, or in scows, horse-boats, and market craft. And the present year, the construction of a plank road from Newtown village to Williamsburgh has greatly facilitated communication with New-York, and must prove a highly important and beneficial work, answer-

<sup>1</sup> The Flushing and Newtown Turnpike and Bridge Company, chartered May 21st, 1801, was the first within the limits of this town. In the course of several years they constructed a bridge over Flushing creek, (the first which crossed it,) and laid a turnpike thence to Newtown village. This was followed by the Newtown and Bushwick Bridge Company, which continued the line of road to Williamsburgh. Since that period several other turnpikes have been constructed in various sections of the town.



ing valuable purposes, even though a railway should be laid through this town, for, in the progressive spirit of this age, the day is perhaps not far distant when the iron-horse will traverse the township, conveying its business-men and its products in a few brief minutes into the very centre of trade.

The proximity of New-York city has ever operated favorably for the wealth and prosperity of this town. A distinguished visitor in 1804, observed this effect as "abundantly conspicuous in the wealth of the farmers and in the beauty of the villas." Yet, at this date, there existed but few of those costly mansions that now adorn the township, and particularly the northern and western borders of it, the result chiefly of the taste and enterprise of New-York merchants. One of the first, if not the very first of these erected in the vicinity of Hellgate, was that built in 1792, by Mr. John Delafield, a distinguished merchant of New-York, who, in the preceding year, had purchased the Blackwell farm. This building, fashioned after the English style, was recently occupied by the "Sisters of the Sacred Heart," a catholic order, but it is now the residence of Mr. Brooks.

At the beginning of the present century, the settlement at Hallett's Cove did not exceed half a dozen buildings. But the increase of population and business at this place, within a few years, has been quite remarkable. Its local advantages, both for residence and various business purposes, are indeed sufficient to ensure its growth, yet its prosperity must be greatly attributed to the enterprise of certain leading inhabitants, whose untiring efforts to build it up are worthy of special praise. The village was incorporated under the name of Astoria, April 12th, 1839, the charter providing that the corporation consist of five trustees, three assessors, a treasurer, collector and clerk; with powers and privileges corresponding to those previously granted by charter to the village of Angelica, in this state. The erection of several imposing church edifices, the laying out of streets and avenues, adorned with many neat and even beautiful private residences, has greatly added to the convenience, attractiveness and importance of the place. And consequently its population, which in 1840 was 750, has since tripled, and according to the last year's census was 2,250, within the chartered limits. The recent opening of several new streets, south

of the village, and the offer of desirable building lots upon moderate terms, must ensure a more rapid growth of this place during the years to come. In, or near the village are several floral gardens and nurseries, an extensive carpet factory, and other manufacturing establishments; most of the manufactures of the town centring here, the principal exceptions being the essence and chocolate factory of Mr. Rey at Middle Village, the rope-walk of Mr. Murch at Newtown, and the iron foundry of A. D. Fisk near the English Kills, where are made the somewhat celebrated metallic coffins. For manufacturing purposes, so far as steam power can be applied, Astoria is unequalled in situation; while to men of wealth seeking retired country residences, in a pure atmosphere, amid a delightful scenery, and easy of access from their places of business, this village and that of Ravenswood, with their environs, offer some of the most inviting localities to be found around New-York. These villages are also furnished with good schools, while, in respect to the important matter of health, not only this vicinity, but the town at large, will compare favorably with any in this state. According to the last census, the number of deaths that occurred in the town during the twelve months next preceding the time of taking the census, was only *seventeen*, less than one quarter per cent of the population! a smaller ratio than was exhibited by any other town in the whole southern district of New-York, except Southold in Suffolk county. The bill of ordinary mortality being allowed to be proper data from which to judge of the salubrity of a place, the above result leaves this town with scarce a rival in this respect.

Growth and enterprise are visible upon the whole surface of this township. The pleasant hamlets of Middle Village and Maspeth are of comparatively recent origin; the former is noted as containing the first Methodist church erected on Long Island. Maspeth is classic ground, in times past the nursery of poetry and genius. Here, in a "sweetly rural calm retreat, secure, secluded," was produced the clever poem of "Rural Hours." And here is another spot at which to linger for a moment, the residence of the late Judge Jones. At an early day it was the abode of Joseph Sackett, Esq., a worthy judge of common pleas, who died at a venerable age twenty years before the Revolution; then of Walter Franklin, an opulent

New-York merchant, till his death in 1780, and after him Col. Isaac Corsa, renowned for his chivalry in the French war. And then the eminent statesman, Hon. De Witt Clinton, having married the daughter of Mr. Franklin, and niece of Col. Corsa, made this favored mansion his country residence for a considerable portion of his life, and here "planned for maturing the stupendous undertaking of uniting the waters of the Erie with the Ocean." I need not name other sterling men who have honored Maspeth as their residence; nor dwell upon the new interest imparted by the recent establishment here of the beautiful cemetery of Mount Olivet. This locality has had its changes. Once it was a community of Quakers; now has this sect scarce a representative. Their meeting-house deserted by those who, half a century since, were wont to gather in pious concourse here, stands their only monument and a melancholy witness of earthly mutability.

One cannot contemplate these and similar changes without deep interest. What a revolution has been produced in the customs of social and domestic life, by the abolition of slavery,<sup>1</sup> the introduction of foreign fabrics and luxuries, of new implements, machinery and forms of industry, the disuse of the Dutch language, the spread of education<sup>2</sup> and intelli-

<sup>1</sup> Slavery did not cease in this state till July 4th, 1827, though emancipation began soon after the Revolution. Most of the slaves hailed the event with joy, many of them deserting their homes in anticipation of it. Others preferred to stay with their masters. "I shall never forget," says Judge Furman, "the quaint remark of two aged slaves, when my grandfather went to the kitchen and informed them that they were now both free and at liberty to go where they pleased. The poor old woman began to shed tears, while old Simon, who sat quietly smoking his pipe, began, 'Why Dinah, what are you crying about? Old massa wont turn us out doors; will you old massa?' 'Why Simon, you are now as free as I am, but if you both wish to continue with me, this shall be a home for you.' On which Simon, laughing and displaying his ivory, replied very significantly, 'Well, old massa, you have had de flour, I guess you must hab de bran too.' The old gentleman could not help smiling, or crying, or perhaps both, as he left the kitchen."

<sup>2</sup> The cause of education was much promoted after the Revolution by the erection of school-houses in various districts, and the establishment of academies of a higher grade at Newtown, the latter under the charge respectively of the Presbyterian and Episcopal clergymen. Since 1814, when commissioners and inspectors of common schools were first chosen, and the town divided into school districts, it has enjoyed the advantages of the present excellent common-school system of this state. Mr. Charles Cook has served the town as superintendent of schools since 1844.

gence, the increased means of intercourse, the wonderful impetus given to benevolent and religious as well as secular enterprise, and the influx of inhabitants. The population of the town has been greatly augmented within a few years. At the first general census in 1790, the inhabitants numbered but 2,111, and for forty years thereafter the increase was only 499. But for the next twenty years, namely, from 1830 to 1850, the additional increase was 4,597; the population at the latter date amounting to 7,207, having more than doubled within fifteen years.

In review of the past, truly marvelous does the progress appear, and with the inventive spirit of the present who can predict what the teeming future shall develop. But mere *change* is not improvement, though it oft usurps the name; nor every novelty a real good, though so eagerly grasped at; and while, in every sphere of life, progress should be the watchword, we should not only be wary of rampant speculation, but deprecate innovation upon the wholesome customs of the olden time, where the motive is a love of novelty, or the demand of fashion, and the utility doubtful. The annals of our fathers teach us exemplary lessons of industry, simplicity, prudence, and piety; let us emulate their good deeds and virtues, and our reward shall be ample, even an approving conscience, the respect of men, and Heaven's benediction.



# ANNALS OF NEWTOWN.

---

Second Part.

---

ITS GENEALOGICAL HISTORY.



## EXPLANATIONS.

In order to condense the matter embraced in the following genealogies, certain abbreviations have been used, namely,

ch. for *child* or *children*.

b. for *born*.

m. for *married*.

unm. for *unmarried*.

d. for *died*.

dec. for *deceased*.

dau. for *daughter*.

a. for *aged*.

yr. or yrs. for *year* or *years*.

The genealogies are, for convenience, divided into sections, indicated by numbers. A section generally mentions, *first*, the parents; *secondly*, the names of the children, and who the daughters married; and *thirdly*, such of the sons and their descendants as require but brief notice. When several sons are thus treated of in the same section their names are usually put in *italic letters*, to denote the relationship. The other sons, if again mentioned, have each a numeral affixed to his name, indicating the section where he is further noticed. By attending to these numbers which point to the recurrence of the name in a new section, and also those used in the latter to refer back again to the parent, the lineage can be readily traced either backward or forward.

Many of the original Dutch settlers in this country were destitute of family or surnames, while others who had them, frequently neglected to use them, and instead adopted their patronymic, or, in other words, formed a surname of the christian name of the father, usually (but not always) adding to it either *sen*, *se*, *s*, *sz*, or *z*, all of which when thus used had the same meaning and signified *son*. Hence, for example, the name Joris Jansen was understood to mean *Joris the son of Jan*, and Pieter Claesz, *Pieter the son of Claes*. The effect of this custom, after the second generation, was to create confusion by producing as many surnames or patronymics in the several branches of a family as they had baptismal names. It was probably to correct this evil and preserve the identity of families that the Dutch inhabitants, about the beginning of the eighteenth century, dropped this custom, and either resumed their proper surname, or adopted one, or else retained the patronymic then in use by the family, as a permanent name for themselves and offspring. These remarks will serve to explain much of what follows.

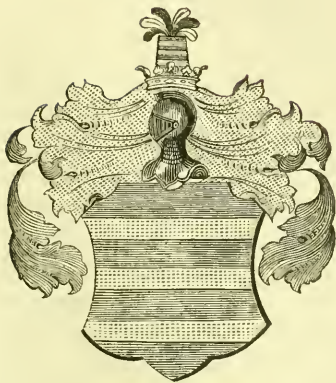
Names have commonly been spelled as the persons themselves wrote them, so far as that could be ascertained, from their signatures, or other reliable sources. This will exhibit the changes they have undergone.

As Dutch christian names have in many cases been retained, a list of those most used, is annexed, with their corresponding English.

Adriaen, or }	.	.	.	<i>Adrian.</i>	Geertie, . . . . .	<i>Gertrude.</i>
Arien, }	.	.	.		Geesie, . . . . .	<i>Grace.</i>
Aeltie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Aletta.</i>	Gysbert, . . . . .	<i>Gilbert.</i>
Aert, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Arthur.</i>	Hans, (abbreviation of the	
Andries, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Andrew.</i>	Latin Johannes,) . . .	<i>John</i>
Angenietie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Agnes.</i>	Harck, . . . . .	<i>Hercules.</i>
Anneken, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Ann,</i>	Hendrick, . . . . .	<i>Henry.</i>
Annetie, or }	.	.	.	<i>Anne, or</i>	Heyltie, or }	<i>Hellen.</i>
Antie, }	.	.	.	<i>Anna.</i>	Hilletie, }	
Antony, or }	.	.	.	<i>Anthony.</i>	Jacobus, . . . . .	<i>James.</i>
Teunis, }	.	.	.		Jacomina, or }	<i>Jemima.</i>
Barent, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Bernard.</i>	Jacomynatie, }	
Belitie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Isabella.</i>	Jan, . . . . .	<i>John.</i>
Carel, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Charles.</i>	Jannetie, or }	<i>Jane.</i>
Catrina, }	.	.	.		Janneken, }	
Catryntie, }	.	.	.	<i>Catharine.</i>	Joost, . . . . .	<i>George, or</i>
Tryntie, or }	.	.	.			<i>Justus.</i>
Tryn, }	.	.	.		Joris, . . . . .	<i>George.</i>
Christina, }	.	.	.	<i>Christiana.</i>	Metie, or }	<i>Matilda.</i>
Christyntie, or }	.	.	.		Machteltie }	
Styntie, }	.	.	.		Margrietie, or }	<i>Margaret.</i>
Christoffel, or }	.	.	.	<i>Christopher</i>	Grietie, }	
Stoffel, }	.	.	.		Maria, or }	<i>Mary.</i>
Claes, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Nicholas.</i>	Marritie, }	
Claesie, { feminine	.	.	.		Matthys, or }	<i>Matthias.</i>
of Claes.	.	.	.		Thys, }	
Cornelis, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Cornelius.</i>	Neeltie, (Nelly,) . . .	<i>Cornelia.</i>
Dirck, or }	.	.	.	<i>Richard.</i>	Pieter, . . . . .	<i>Peter.</i>
Derick, }	.	.	.		Pietertie, or } fem. of	
Elizabeth, or }	.	.	.	<i>Elizabeth.</i>	Pieter, }	
Betie, }	.	.	.		Sara, . . . . .	<i>Sarah.</i>
Engeltie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Angeline.</i>	Seytie, . . . . .	<i>Cynthia.</i>
Eytie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Ida.</i>	Willem or }	<i>William.</i>
Femmetie, . . . . .	.	.	.	<i>Phebe.</i>	Wilhelmus, }	
Gerardiena, }	.	.	.	<i>Diana.</i>	Willemtie, or } fem. of	
Gerardientie, or }	.	.	.		Wilhelmina, }	<i>Willem.</i>
Dientie, }	.	.	.			



## THE RAPELYE FAMILY.



This numerous and reputable family is descended from that of de Rapalié, which, as early as the eleventh century possessed large estates in Bretagne, and ranked among the *arriere-ban* of the French nobility. Some of its members were distinguished as military leaders in the crusades, others were celebrated for political eminence and professional talent. But in

the religious wars of the sixteenth century, being known as Protestants, they became the victims of Papal animosity and were scattered and expelled from France. The family subsequently gained prominence in Switzerland and Belgium, where they acquired large possessions and continue to the present time. Their ancient coat of arms, above given, are intended to represent the noble birth and origin of the family, and their reputation for firmness and fidelity.

1. Joris Jansen de Rapalie, one of this proscribed Huguenot race, "from Rochelle in France," was the common ancestor of all the American families of this name.\* He came to this country with other colonists in 1623, in the *Unity*, a ship of the West India Company. and settled at Fort Orange, now Albany, where he continued three years. In 1626 he removed to New Amsterdam, and resided there till after the birth of his youngest child. On June 16, 1637, he bought from the Indians

\* The practice which afterwards obtained, of writing the final syllable of this name with a *j*, was a Dutch perversion of the original orthography.

Some assert that Joris Jansen de Rapalie, and Antony Jansen Van Salee, of Gravesend, were brothers, and their family name, *Jansen*. Our early records do not corroborate this statement, but go very far to disprove it. The whole seems to be a mere assumption from the occurrence of Jansen

a tract of land computed at 335 acres, called Rennegaconck, now included within the town of Brooklyn, and comprehending the lands occupied by the U. S. Marine Hospital. Here Mr. Rapalie finally located, and spent the remainder of his life. He was a leading citizen, acted a prominent part in the public affairs of the colony, and served in the magistracy of Brooklyn. He died soon after the close of the Dutch administration, his widow, Catalyntie, dau. of Joris Trico, surviving him many years. She was born in Paris, and died Sep. 11, 1689, a. 84. Their ch. as taken from the original family record preserved in the library of the New-York Historical Society, were as follow, to wit, Sara, b. June 9, 1625, m. successively to Hans Hansse Bergen and Teunis Gysberts Bogart;\* Marritie, b. Mar. 11, 1627, m. Michael Vandervoort; Jannetie, b. Aug. 18, 1629, m. Rem Vanderbeeck; Judith, b. July 5, 1635, m. Pieter Van Nest; Jan, b. Aug. 28, 1637, m. but died in 1662 without surviving issue; Jacob, b. May 28, 1639, who was killed by the Indians; Catalyntie, b. Mar. 28, 1641, m. Jeremias Westerhout;

in their names; which, however, proves not a family identity, but simply indicates that the father of each had borne the common name of Jan or John. It has also been set down as veritable history, that said Antony Jansen Van Salee was the progenitor of a large family of Johnsons upon Long Island and elsewhere, of which is Hon. Jeremiah Johnson of Brooklyn. This is an error. Gen. Johnson, as clearly appears from existing records, is a descendant, in the fourth generation, of Jan Barentsen van Driest, who came in 1657 from Zutphen in Guelderland, and settled at Gravesend. See an article on Antony Jansen van Salee in the Brooklyn Daily Eagle of Feb. 20, 1851. The valuable work on American Genealogy, by Holgate, contains very serious mistakes respecting the Johnson and Rapelye families, which only those acquainted with the difficulties of genealogical investigation will know how to excuse.

\* This lady, say our early records, was "the first-born Christian daughter in New Netherland." In honor of this, the Dutch authorities presented her a tract of land at the Wallabout. This circumstance has probably given rise to the belief that she was born at the latter place, but the statement in the text (based upon the N. Y. Documentary Hist. iii, 50, and other records,) shows that her parents were living at Albany at the time of her birth; nor did they settle at the Wallabout till more than twenty-five years after. Sara early became a church member in New-York, but united with the church at Brooklyn by certificate in 1661. She d. a. about 60. Her lineal descendants are numerous, and include the Polhemus family of Newtown, the Bergens of King's county, and a part of the Bogart family.

Jeronimus,<sup>2</sup> b. June 27, 1643; Annetie, b. Feb. 8, 1646, m. Marten Reyerse and Joost Fransz; Elizabet, b. Mar. 28, 1648, m. Dirck Hooglandt; and Daniel,<sup>10</sup> b. Dec. 29, 1650.

2. Jeronimus Rapalje became a man of some prominence, a justice of the peace and a deacon of the Brooklyn church. He m. Anna, dau. of Teunis Denys, and had ch. Joris, b. Nov. 5, 1668; Teunis,<sup>3</sup> b. May 5, 1671; Jan,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 14, 1673; Femmetie, b. Oct. 5, 1676, m. Jan Bennet; Jacob, b. June 25, 1679; Jeronimus, b. Mar. 31, 1682; Catalina, b. Mar. 25, 1685, m. Peter Dumond, of Raritan, N. J. Sarah, b. Nov. 4, 1687, m. Hans Bergen; and Cornelius, b. Oct. 21, 1690. Of these *Joris* m. July 27, 1694, Nelly, dau. of Jan Couwenhoven, and d. at Cripplebush in 1697; issue Antie, b. 1696, who m. Johannes Lott. *Jacob* m. Sarah, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff, settled at Raritan, N. J. and had sons, Abraham, George, Jacob, and perhaps others. *Cornelius* m. Joanna, dau. of the Rev. Vincentius Antonides, resided in New-York, and left only female issue. His dau. Titie, m. Hendrick Smith, and Catalina m. John De Graw. *Jeronimus* m. Hilletie, dau. of Hendrick Van Vechten, and served twenty-five years as a trustee of the town of Brooklyn; occupying the ancestral farm at the Wallabout, which he sold to his son-in-law, Martin Schenck, in 1755. He d. Feb. 8, 1762, and his widow, a. 91 yrs. July 10, 1775. They had ch. Antie, m. Martin Schenck, Catalina, m. Johannes Alstyne, Jannetie, m. Aris Remsen, ——— m. Rem Remsen, and Jeronimus, who married Jane, daughter of Jacobus Lefferts, and d. 1754, having issue Jeromus, who d. childless, and Jane, who married Thorn.

3. Teunis Rapalje, son of Jeronimus,<sup>2</sup> m. Sarah Van Vechten, and lived upon the farm in the town of Brooklyn, now owned by the heirs of Folkert Rapelye. He was a deacon of the Brooklyn church, and d. in 1723, a. 52. He had ch. Jeromus, George,<sup>4</sup> Derick, Teunis, Folkert,<sup>5</sup> Jane m. Remsen, and Sarah, who m. Jacobus Van Nuyse. *Teunis* was a blacksmith at Bushwick, and d. in 1734, leaving issue, Sarah, Ann, and Jane. *Jeromus* m. in 1719 Aeltie, dau. of Cornelius Van Arsdalen, and with his brother Derick, or Richard, settled near New Brunswick, N. J. Jeromus d. there in 1775. His ch. were Cornelius, Teunis, and Sarah. *Richard* d. during the Revolution, having by his wife Antie, sons George, and Jeromus.

4. George Rapalje, son of Teunis,<sup>3</sup> m. Elizabeth dau. of Joris Remsen, of Brooklyn, and died upon his farm at Bedford in 1732; issue, Sarah, b. May 12, 1722, m. George Jansen; George, b. June 14, 1724; Teunis, b. May 22, 1726; Rem b. Aug. 3, 1728; and Phebe, b. Oct. 9, 1731. *Teunis* m. Catharine Stockholm, Mar. 12, 1757, and had ch. Elizabeth, m. Jacob Kershaw; Margaret, m. John Ditmars; Catharine, m. Stimpson; and Sarah, who m. John Spranger. *Rem* m. Mar. 14, 1751, Ellen, dau. of Abel Hardenbrook, and amassed a fortune in mercantile pursuits in New-York. He d. at Pelham, Westchester co., in 1805, in his 77th yr. He was the father of the late George Rapalje of New-York, distinguished for his wealth. The latter was b. in New-York, Aug. 9, 1771, educated at Columbia College, and m. July 19, 1798, Susan-Eliza, dau. of Bishop Provost. He published a book of travels in 1834.

5. Folkert Rapalje, son of Teunis,<sup>3</sup> was b. in 1719, m. Oct. 19, 1742, Matilda, dau. of Cornelius Polhemus, and remained on the paternal farm at Cripplebush. He had ch. Teunis; Sarah, m. Charles Titus; Cornelia, m. Johannes Remsen; and Ann, who m. Nicholas Wyckoff. *Teunis* m. Susan, dau. of Joseph Hegeman, and had issue, Folkert; and Sarah, who m. the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson, of Brooklyn. Folkert, last named, had by his wife Agnes, dau. of Charles Debevoise, sons, Charles, John, Joseph, and Jeremiah-Johnson.

6. Jan Rapalje, son of Jeronimus,<sup>2</sup> m. Annetie, dau. of Coert Van Voorhees, and was a farmer on a portion of the family estate in Brooklyn, which, at his death in 1733, he left to his eldest son, George.<sup>7</sup> He had other ch. Jeromus,<sup>8</sup> and John, to the first of whom he gave a farm in Flushing, and to the latter a share of his personal estate. John Rapalje (believed to be the same) m. Maria Van Dyke in 1737.

7. George Rapalje, son of Jan,<sup>6</sup> m. Diana, dau. of Gerrit Middagh. He d. prior to 1764, and she in 1789, a. 91. Their ch. were John, Garret, Cornelia, m. Abraham Lott, and Anna, who m. Gerardus Duyckinck. *Garret* was b. at Brooklyn, May 31, 1730, and m. Hellen Denys, of New Utrecht. He was a New-York importing merchant, and finally removed to New Orleans. He had ch. Isaac, Diana, m. John Fisher and Lemuel Sawyer, and Anna, who m. Jacob Wilkins and Charles Smith. *John*, elder son of George, was b. in 1727, m. June 29, 1748,



Catrina, dau. of Rutgert Van Brunt, of New Utrecht, and arose to some importance, enjoying a seat in the Provincial Assembly, and sustaining a character highly upright and respectable. But adhering to the British cause in the Revolution, his valuable lands, lying between Fulton-street and the navy yard, Brooklyn, were confiscated and sold by the state. At the peace, Mr. Rapalje, after petitioning in vain for a revision of his attainder, retired to England and was compensated for his losses by the British government. He d. at Kensington, in his 74th yr. Jan. 19, 1802. He had ch. John, who d. a bachelor in 1819, at Brooklyn; and Jane, who m. in 1777, Lt. Col. Edward G. Lutwyche, of the British army. She d. at Brooklyn in 1783, a. 23 yrs. and her dau. Catharine Lutwyche, m. George Wellden, late of the city of London.

8. Jeromus Rapalje, son of Jan,<sup>6</sup> inherited a farm at Flushing, as before stated, where he d. in 1754. He was twice m. and left ch. John,<sup>9</sup> Richard, Stephen, Ann, Ida, and Elizabeth. *Richard* m. Ann, dau. of Samuel Waldron, of Newtown, and d. in his 58th yr. Sep. 8, 1789, leaving no ch. *Stephen*, his half brother, became a freeman of New-York in 1769, and a prosperous merchant. In the Revolution he was an active friend of his country. He d. in New-York, Aug. 30, 1812, a. 65.

9. John Rapalje, son of Jeromus,<sup>8</sup> was b. in 1722, and d. at Jamaica, at about the age of 50 years. He was m. twice, and by his first wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff, had ch. Catharine, m. Teunis Brinckerhoff, Jeromus, Abraham-Brinckerhoff, Aletta, m. James Debevoise, and Richard. The sons settled at Fishkill, N. Y. where some of their descendants remain. *Richard* had issue Richard and Catharine. *Abraham B.* was the father of Abraham B. and William Rapalje, of Onondaga co. N. Y. *Stephen*, surgeon in the navy, and *Richard*, of Louisville, Ky. *Jeromus* had issue Sarah, John, of Fishkill, Abraham B. and Sylvanus Rapalje, Esq. of New-York.

10. Daniel Rapalje, the youngest child of Joris Jansen de Rapalie,<sup>1</sup> was b. in the city of New-York, Dec. 29, 1650, and m. May 27, 1674, Sarah, dau. of Abraham Klock. He was a man of high respectability, and an elder of the Brooklyn church. He d. at Brooklyn Dec. 26, 1725, and his widow on Feb. 28, 1731, a. 79. Their ch. were Joris,<sup>11</sup> Daniel, Catharine, m. Joseph Van Cleef, Annetie, Mary, m. Elbert Hegeman, and

Sarah, who m. Peter Luyster. Daniel, last named, was b. Mar. 5, 1691, and m. Oct 17, 1711, Aeltie, dau. of Johannes Cornell, at which time he lived in Brooklyn, but he afterwards removed to Newtown, and bought the farm on Flushing Bay, now occupied by Mrs. Aletta Strong. He d. here Mar. 19, 1737, his wife having d. on May 20, 1736, a. 44. Their ch. were Daniel, Johannes, Joris, Lammetie, m. Hendrick Brinckerhoff, Sarah, m. Isaac Brinckerhoff, Margaret, m. Jacobus Lent, Aletta, Mary, Catharine, and Ann. Daniel Rapalje, the eldest son, bought the paternal farm in 1745, and became a leading man and a magistrate of Newtown. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Ruth, dau. of Samuel Fish, whom he m. Nov. 11, 1737, had an only ch. Aletta, b. Oct. 10, 1753, who inherited all his estate and m. Simon Remsen, father of Mrs. Strong above-named. The aforesaid Johannes Rapalje, second son of Daniel and Aeltie, was the father of Major Daniel Rapalje, who was b. in 1748, m. Agnes, dau. of Johannes Bergén, and became a farmer at New Lots. On the opening of the Revolution he espoused the whig cause, served as a lieutenant of the Kings co. troop of horse, and was in exile during the war. Mr. Rapalje d. at New Lots in 1796. His ch. were John, Daniel, Simon, and Michael. John m. Charity, dau. of Abm. Van Sickelen, and had issue, Cornelia, wife of Stephen I. Lott, and Daniel I. Simon Rapalje m. Hellen, dau. of Nich. Williamson; issue Williamson Rapalje, now occupying the old homestead of Major Rapalje at New Lots; Daniel, who d. a young man, and Eliza, wife of Walter Bowne, of Flushing. Daniel Rapalje, son of Major Daniel, was b. Aug. 26, 1772, and for forty years past has been a resident of Newtown and proprietor of the mill on Flushing Creek, formerly owned by David Titus, and previously for more than a century, by the Coe family. His wife is Rensie, dau. of Joost Wyckoff, and their ch. are Daniel-Luyster; Sarah-Luyster, m. to Benj. F. Willett; Agnes; Catharine, wife of Rev. G. J. Garretson; and John D. Rapalje.

11. Joris Rapelje, (as he wrote his name,) the son of Daniel,<sup>10</sup> was b. at Brooklyn, Mar. 4, 1675, at which place he followed the business of a brewer, and held the office of "lieutenant of his Majesty's forces." He m. Agnes, dau. of Cornelius Berrien, of Newtown, to which town Mr. Rapelje removed about 1711, and bought the farm of his dec. brother-in-law, John Berrien,

at the head of Flushing Bay, then comprising some 200 acres, but since cut up and divided. Mr. C. Hendrickson now occupies the house in which Joris Rapelje lived. He conducted a large brewery here. He d. Jan. 19, 1741, and his widow Nov. 3. 1756, a. 81. Their ch. were Daniel;<sup>12</sup> Cornelius;<sup>14</sup> Abraham;<sup>15</sup> Jane, m. John Debevoise; John;<sup>19</sup> Jacob;<sup>22</sup> and Jeromus.<sup>23</sup>

12. Daniel Rapelje, the eldest son of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was b. Nov. 12, 1699, and m. Mary, dau. of Cornelius Luyster, who dying Sep. 30, 1732, a. 36, he m. secondly, Rensie, widow of Peter G. Wyckoff, and dau. of Martin Schenck. She d. in her 58th yr. Sep. 26, 1760. After living at Hellgate and in Flatlands, Mr. Rapelje settled upon the farm in Newtown, now of Dow D. Rapelje, and was for many years an elder of the Dutch church. He d. Oct. 18, 1776. His ch. were George, b. Jan. 28, 1722; Sarah, b. Ap. 8, 1724, m. Isaac Bogart; Agnes, b. May 28, 1727, d. Aug. 22, 1740; Mary, b. Nov. 10, 1729, m. Isaac Brazier; Cornelius, b. Jan. 16, 1732; Martin,<sup>13</sup> b. May 23, 1734; Jane, b. Mar. 14, 1736, m. Hendrick Riker; Daniel, b. Aug. 31, 1738, d. Aug. 31, 1757; Nelly, b. July 4, 1740, m. Jeremiah Remsen; and Agnes, b. May 9, 1744, who d. Oct. 17, 1767. *George* became a farmer at New Lots, where he d. in 1779, leaving a son Daniel, who d. single, and dau. Mary, wife of Elbert Snediker, and Phebe, wife of Martin Johnson. *Cornelius* m. May 25, 1756, Cornelia, dau. of John Wyckoff, of Newtown, and in 1758 bought the farm of his dec. father-in-law, being that now occupied by Cornelius Purdy. Capt. Rapelye, a generous neighbor and esteemed citizen, d. in his 51st yr. Feb. 9, 1782, but his widow survived till Jan. 26, 1824, when she d. in her 91st yr. Their ch. were Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1757, m. David Purdy, and Adriana, b. Aug. 16, 1766, who m. Jacobus Suydam.

13. Martin Rapelye, son of Daniel,<sup>12</sup> m. Jan. 28, 1763, Elizabeth, dau. of John Lequier, and owned the paternal farm, now that of Dow D. Rapelje. He d. Feb. 4, 1816, in his 82d yr. his wife having d. in her 49th yr. Sep. 18, 1791. His ch. who reached maturity were Elizabeth, b. May 22, 1766, m. Peter Cortelyou; John, b. Dec. 16, 1768; Rensie, b. Jan. 7, 1771, m. Daniel Lent and Bernard Rapelye; Abraham, b. Feb. 17, 1774, did not marry; Agnes, b. June 20, 1779, m. Nathaniel Lawrence, and Daniel, b. Sep. 30, 1781, who d. single. John m. Mary, dau. of Daniel Lawrence, May 3, 1793, and d. in his

58th yr. Aug. 11, 1826, being the father of Martin Rapelye, of Harlem, and John L. Rapelye, of Astoria.

14. Cornelius Rapelje, second son of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was born in 1702, and m. Nov. 30, 1727, Aletta, dau. of Joris Brinckerhoff. He owned and occupied the farm at Hellgate, late of Squire John Lawrence, and now of Edward J. Woolsey. He was for some years in the commission of the peace, and d. July 25, 1760. Mrs. Rapelje d. in her 85th yr. Jan. 22, 1790. Their ch. were Agnes, b. Oct. 5, 1728; George, b. Sep. 5, 1730; Daniel, b. Mar. 19, 1733; Abraham, b. Nov. 5, 1735; Cornelius, b. June 9, 1738, (all of whom except Daniel d. unm.) Ann, b. Aug. 21, 1741, m. Col. Jeromus Remsen; and Jane, who m. John Duryea, of Jamaica.

15. Abraham Rapelje, third son of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was b. May 19, 1705, and m. May 14, 1731, Anna, dau. of Joris Brinckerhoff. In 1737 he bought the farm near Fish's Point, now divided between his grandsons Abraham and John I. Rapelye, on which he resided till his death, Feb. 7, 1777, having served as a deacon and elder of the Dutch church. Mrs. Rapelje d. a. 64, Oct. 3, 1776. Their ch. were thirteen in number, eleven of whom survived infancy, namely: George,<sup>16</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1732; Abraham, b. Dec. 1, 1732; Anna, b. Feb. 12, 1738, m. George Debevoise; Agnes, b. Ap. 21, 1740, m. Martin Schenck; Sarah, b. Ap. 3, 1742, m. Johannes Debevoise; Jannetie, b. July 2, 1744, d. July 27, 1763; Daniel,<sup>17</sup> b. Mar. 24, 1746; Isaac,<sup>18</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1748; Aletta, b. June 2, 1750, m. Abraham Polhemus; Jacob, b. Oct. 17, 1752; and Susannah, b. May 17, 1754, who d. of camp fever, Dec. 28, 1776. *Abraham* m. Jane, dau. of Elbert Luyster, but had no issue. He lived on the place owned by the late Aaron Furman, and d. of camp fever, Dec. 8, 1776. His widow d. in her 64th yr. Sep. 13, 1799. *Jacob* m. Maria, dau. of Dow Ditmars, of Jamaica, and d. in his 57th yr. Sep. 2, 1809. His only ch. that reached maturity was Susan, who m. the Rev. Gabriel Ludlow, now of Shannock, N. J.

16. George Rapelye, son of Abraham,<sup>15</sup> m. Oct. 18, 1753, Elizabeth, dau. of Roelof Schenck, of Cow Neck, at which place he settled. He d. in his 83rd yr. Jan. 12, 1815, and his widow on Nov. 5, same yr. also in her 83d yr. Their ch. were Susannah, b. Oct. 20, 1754, d. June 16, 1777; Anna, b. Sep. 7, 1756, m. Hendrick Brinckerhoff; Elizabeth, b. July 21, 1759,



m. John Luyster; Abraham, b. Jan. 25, 1763; Jane, b. Mar. 3, 1765, m. Joseph Hegeman; Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1767, m. George Onderdonk;\* Roelof, b. Oct. 30, 1770; and Jacob, b. Aug. 24, 1772, who m. Aletta Brinckerhoff, but d. without issue, Aug. 23, 1825. *Roelof* m. Phebe Snediker, and d. Ap. 22, 1823, leaving ch. *Abraham* m. Maria, dau of Martin Schenck, and secondly Ida Monfort. He d. in his 63d yr. Feb. 23, 1826, and his son Cornelius now occupies his estate in North Hempstead.

\* The Onderdonk family is descended from Adriaen Onderdonk, a Dutch emigrant to New Castle, Del. His son Andries removed, with others of the family, to Long Island, and m. Nov. 11, 1683, Maria, dau. of Dirck Janse Van der Vliet; settled in the town of Jamaica; had issue, Adriaen and Andries, and dying soon after, his widow, in 1687, m. Jacob Vanderbilt. Adriaen b. 1684, m. Sarah Snediker and had issue, Andries, Gerrit, Abraham, Adriaen, Isaac, Jacob, Elsie, Hendrick, Maria, John, and Sarah, most of whom settled in Rockland co. and N. Jersey, and left a numerous posterity. Andries Onderdonk, b. 1686, m. in 1706, Gertrude Lott, and d. in 1758; *issue*, 1 Maria m. Jacobus Monfort, 2 Catharine, m. Daniel Hegeman, 3 Andries, 4 Gertrude, m. Jacobus Hegeman, 5 Annetie, 6 Dorothy, m. Adrian Hegeman, 7 Sarah, m. Thomas Dodge, 8 Hendrick, 9 Adrian, 10 Peter. These were of the second generation born on Long Island.

### 3d Generation.

*Andries*,<sup>3</sup> b. 1711, m. in 1732, Sarah Remsen, and removed to Tappan; *issue*, 1 Andrew, 2 Aeltie, 3 Gertrude, m. Adrian Smith, 4 Phebe, m. Onderdonk, 5 Maria, m. John Riker, 6 Antie, m. John Gesner. *Hendrick*,<sup>5</sup> b. 1724, m. 1750, Phebe Tredwell; *issue*, 1 Benjamin, 2 Gertrude, m. Lambert Moore, 3 Phebe, 4 Andrew, m. Mary Magdalen Moore, 5 Sarah, m. D. R. Floyd Jones, 6 Henry, 7 Maria, 8 John, 9 Phebe, 10 William, 11 Samuel, 12 Benjamin. *Adrian*,<sup>9</sup> b. 1726, m. 1755, Maria Hegeman; *issue*, 1 Gertrude, m. Peter Luyster, 2 Sarah, 3 Sarah, m. Thomas Thorne, 4 George, 5 Maria, m. Abm. Hoogland, 6 Joseph, 7 Lott, 8 Phebe, 9 Catharine, 10 Susannah, m. Dan Mather, 11 Andrew. *Peter*,<sup>10</sup> b. 1730, m. 1751, Elizabeth Schenck; *issue*, 1 Maria, m. Daniel Bogart, 2 Andrew, 3 Gertrude, m. Abm. Brinckerhoff, 4 Elizabeth, 5 Minne, 6 Jane, 7 Catharine, m. Jacobus Hegeman, 8 Antie, 9 Peter.

### 4th Generation.

*Andrew*,<sup>1</sup> b. 1734, at Tappan, m. Rider; *issue*, Sarah, m. Cornelius Bogart. *Henry*,<sup>6</sup> b. 1760, m. 1795, Sarah Van Kleek; *issue*, Henry-Livingston. *John*,<sup>8</sup> (Doctor) b. 1763, m. 1788, Deborah Ustick; *issue*, 1 Henry-Ustick, 2 William, 3 Susannah, 4 Benjamin-Treadwell, 5 Elizabeth, 6 Phoebe, 7 Mary. *George*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1761, m. 1796, Sarah Rapelye; *issue*, 1 Catharine, m. Dow J. Dittmars, 2 Jacob, 3 Maria-Hegeman, m. her cousin Henry Onderdonk, Jr. 4 Elizabeth-Schenck, m. her cousin Horatio G. Onderdonk. *Joseph*,<sup>6</sup> b. 1766, m. 1789, Dorothy Monfort; *issue*, 1 Maria, m. Elbert Hegeman, 2 Catharine, m. Thomas Skillman, 3 Adrian, 4 George, 5 Andrew-Lott, 6 Elizabeth, 7 Henry, *Junior*, 8 Andrew-Lott, 9 Horatio-Gates, 10 James-Monfort. *Lott*,<sup>7</sup>

17. Daniel Rapelye, son of Abraham,<sup>15</sup> m. Dec. 11, 1772, Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Polhemus; and resided on the place now of William Leverich. He d. in his 48th yr. Jan. 19, 1794, and his widow Aug. 29, 1844, in her 89th yr. Their ch. were Anna, b. Dec. 26, 1773, m. Jacob Rapelje; Margaret, b. Nov. 12, 1775, m. Abraham Snediker and Hendrick Suydam; Abraham, b. Dec. 14, 1777; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 11, 1780, m. Abraham Remsen; and Isaac, b. Dec. 23, 1782. The latter m. his cousin, Margaret, dau. of Jacob Polhemus, and for nearly half a century occupied the farm at the Poor Bowery, formerly in the Lent family, where he d. Oct. 20, 1850. His surviving ch. are Ann E. Gertrude, Jacob P. and Aletta V. His brother Abraham, m. Agnes, dau. of Martin Schenck, and resided at the Dutch Kills. He d. Feb. 1, 1837, his wife having d. in her 52d yr. Oct. 13, 1832. Their ch. were Daniel, Martin, Polhemus, Isaac, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Maria.

b. 1768, m. 1794, Susannah Schenck; *issue*, 1 Catharine, m. Abm. Ditmars, 2 Abm.-Schenck, m. Ann Tredwell, 3 Maria, 4 Henry, 5 Andrew. *Mime*,<sup>5</sup> b. 1764, m. *first*, 1794, Catharine Schenck; *issue*, 1 Elizabeth, m. Eldert Allen, 2 Peter, 3 Abm.-Schenck, 4 Maria, m. William Hoogland; then m. Phebe Platt, widow of Daniel Hegeman; *issue*, 5 Catharine, m. Warren Mitchell, 6 Jane, m. Martin Schenck, 7 Matilda, m. Rev. Wm. R. Gordon.

#### 5th Generation.

*Henry-Livingston*, b. 1796, m. 1817, Charlotte Foot; *issue*, Henry-Livingston. *Henry-Ustick*, b. 1789, and elected Bishop of Penn. 1827, m. 1811, Elizabeth Carter; *issue* John-Henry, Anne C., Susan, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane M., Gertrude P., Hellen. *William*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1790, m. 1814, Maria Holmes, *issue*, J. Remsen, William U., Maria H., Andrew, drowned 1843, Henry, and Catharine F. *Benjamin-Treadwell*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1792 and elected Bishop of New-York 1830, m. 1813, Eliza H. Moscrop; *issue*, Elizabeth C., Henry M., William H., John C., Benjamin A., and Hobart. *Adrian*,<sup>3</sup> b. 1795, m. 1819, Ann Wyckoff; *issue*, Dorothy-Ann, Gertrude. *Henry Onderdonk, Jr.*<sup>7</sup> b. 1804; principal of Union Hall Academy, Jamaica, and author of Revolutionary Incidents of Long Island, m. 1828, his cousin, Maria Hegeman Onderdonk; *issue*, Elizabeth, and Adrian. *Horatio-Gates*,<sup>9</sup> b. 1808, m. 1830, his cousin Elizabeth Schenck Onderdonk; *issue*, Sarah, Maria, Josephine-Dorothy, Anna, Catharine-Elizabeth, Andrew. *James-Monfort*,<sup>10</sup> b. 1811, m. 1837, Jane Hegeman; *issue*, Joseph, John, Mariana, Dorothea, Cornelia. *Henry*,<sup>4</sup> b. 1802, m. 1839, widow Mary Webb; *issue* Mary-Matilda, Henrietta-Virginia. *Peter*,<sup>2</sup> b. 1798, m. 1823, Eliza Hoogland; *issue*, Cornelia, Caroline, Benjamin, William, Peter. *Abraham-Schenck*,<sup>3</sup> b. 1801, m. 1824, Phebe Remsen, *issue*; Sarah-Jane, Minne, and Margaretta.

N. B. The plan of this genealogy, as will be seen, differs from that observed in other cases. On a little examination, however, it will appear quite simple.

18. Isaac Rapelye, son of Abraham,<sup>15</sup> m. Jane, dau. of Carel Debevoise, and lived on the paternal farm at Fish's Point, where he d. in his 89th yr. Dec. 20, 1836, Mrs. Rapelye having d. in her 53d yr. Aug. 30, 1816. Their ch. were Abraham, Charles, John I., Isaac, Anna, Ellen, Agnes, Jane and Eve. Of these Abraham and John I. occupy portions of the paternal farm. Isaac, late a physician at Brooklyn, is now dec. Charles b. Aug. 12, 1786, m. Catharine M. Pearsall, of N. Hempstead, who dying, he m. secondly, Lavinia, dau. of David Purdy. In 1830 he bought the farm previously owned by Daniel Riker, Esq. where he d. Jan. 6, 1834, his estate being now in the possession of his ch. namely, David P., Isaac C., Catharine M., and Lavinia P. Rapelye.

19. John Rapelye, fifth child of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was b. June 11, 1711, and m. Jan. 12, 1733, Maria, dau. of Abraham Lent. In 1743 he and his brother Jeromus bought the paternal estate, which they divided, John retaining the farm now occupied by Robert Willett. He d. of consumption, Feb. 11, 1756. His widow d. a. 90 yrs. Nov. 21, 1800. Their ch. were George,<sup>21</sup> b. Oct. 27, 1733; Anna Catrina, b. Aug. 10, 1736, m. Jacobus Riker; Abraham,<sup>20</sup> b. Nov. 21, 1739; and Daniel, b. Aug. 15, 1745. The latter m. in 1785, Ellen, dau. of William Livesay, and d. in New-York, Jan. 9, 1828; his wife having d. in 1815. Their ch. were John; George, of New-York; Harriet, the wife of John I. Staples; Catharine; and Ellen, wife of Gen. John Lloyd, of New-York.

20. Abraham Rapelye, son of John,<sup>19</sup> m. June 22, 1764, Nelly, dau. of John Bragaw, and kept the inn at Newtown village, known as the "corner house." He d. a. 59, Nov. 2, 1798, and his widow in her 63d yr. Feb. 7, 1807. Their ch. were Jane, m. William Garden, afterwards Col. Garden, of York co. N. B.; Maria, m. Isaac Schenck; John, Margaret, Abraham, Daniel, George, (all five of whom d. unm.) Isaac, d. an infant, Andrew b. Oct. 11, 1782, who left issue; and William-Garden b. July 4, 1785, now a resident of New-York.

21. George Rapelye, eldest son of John,<sup>19</sup> m. May 19, 1756, Mary, dau. of Bernard Bloom, of Newtown. After the Revolution he settled at Communipau, and on Mar. 22, 1791, was accidentally drowned in coming to New-York. His remains were recovered, and buried at Communipau. His widow d.

June 4, 1819, a. 86, and was interred at Newtown. Their ch. were John, b. Feb. 7, 1757; Bernard, b. Aug. 27, 1759; and George, b. Mar. 14, 1763. The latter m. Anne, dau. of Paul Vandervoort, and being knocked overboard by the boom of a vessel, was drowned in the East river, May 28, 1789, leaving issue two sons, George and Paul, the first of whom was also drowned at New-York several years after. Thus, by a singular fatality, a father, son, and grandson, each bearing the same name, met a watery grave. Paul Rapelye occupies the farm upon Newtown creek, formerly Thomas Alsop's. *John* m. Lemma Boice. He bought and occupied the farm of Capt. William Weyman, in Newtown, being that now divided between his son George I. Rapelye and son-in-law, Benjamin Moore. He d. a. 72, April 5, 1829, and his consort a. 68 yrs. Sept. 15, 1832. Their ch. are George I.; Jacob, living in Brooklyn; Jane, wife of Benjamin Moore; and Mary. *Bernard* m. Nov. 23, 1783, Deborah, dau. of Joshua Gedney, at whose death he m. secondly Rensie, dau. of Martin Rapelye and widow of Daniel Lent. He d. a. 78, in 1837, having had by his first marriage two ch. who attained maturity, to wit, George-Bernard, now of New-York city, and Charles, dec.

22. Jacob Rapelje, sixth child of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was b. Mar. 18, 1714, and m. Catharine Lott, May 16, 1740. He resided at Hellgate, on the premises now owned by Mrs. Polhemus, and erected the stone-house yet standing on that farm. Mr. Rapelje was a leading man both in civil and church affairs. He was supervisor of Newtown for eighteen years in succession, and long served in the eldership of the Dutch church. At the opening of the Revolution, though all his brothers then living were loyalists, he warmly advocated the rights of his country, but did not live to witness its triumph. He d. May 18, 1776, and his widow on July 7th following, in her 56th yr. His ch. who reached adult years, were Agnes, b. Mar. 15, 1746, m. Martin Schenck; Peter, b. Dec. 19, 1750; George, b. Feb. 10, 1753, d. a young man; Sarah, b. Feb. 17, 1755, m. George Brinckerhoff; Jacob, b. May 21, 1757; and Catharine, b. Jan. 18, 1760, m. Isaac Snediker. *Peter* was a whig, and quarter-master of Newtown troop of horse at the opening of the Revolution. He m. Dec. 29, 1791, Bregie, dau. of Dow Ditmars, and settled at New Lots, where he d. Ap. 25, 1802, having had issue Jacob, Peter,



and Dow-Ditmars, the last of whom resides in Newtown, and the two former at New Lots. Jacob Rapelje, son of Jacob, m. Ann, dau. of Daniel Rapelye. He lived upon the farm now occupied by his son, Peter Rapelje, in Hellgate Neck, where he d. in his 63d yr. Jan. 23, 1820. His widow still survives. Their ch. who reached maturity, were Catharine, b. Sep. 26, 1791; Elizabeth, b. May 9, 1793; Maria, b. Aug. 16, 1796; Daniel, b. Dec. 2, 1798, d. Nov. 1, 1828; Sarah-Ann, b. Mar. 2, 1801; Peter, b. June 28, 1805; Jacob, b. Ap. 20, 1807, d. *en route* for California, June 29, 1849; George, b. Jan. 7, 1809; and Margaret, b. Aug. 27, 1815.

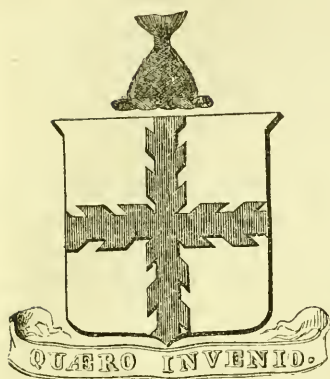
23. Jeromus Rapelje, the youngest child of Joris,<sup>11</sup> was b. Sep. 14, 1717, and m. Dec. 1, 1738, Wyntie, dau. of Abraham Lent. As before stated he bought the homestead, half of the paternal farm on Flushing Bay, his part including the lands now in the possession of Cornelius Hendrickson and the heirs of Col. Williams. He continued the brewery during his life, and his son Jeromus after him, but the building has since been removed. He held a commission as captain of militia, was a resolute, energetic man, and a warm loyalist. He d. Jan. 15, 1776, and his widow Sep. 7, 1796, a. 80. Capt. Rapelje is said to have been a person of large and heavy frame, and his consort as remarkable for her diminutiveness. Their ch. were George, b. Dec. 12, 1739; Abraham b. Dec. 10, 1741; Daniel, b. Nov. 27, 1743, d. Sep. 9, 1762; Jacobus, b. Feb. 15, 1746, and killed by the fall of a limb in the woods Nov. 27, 1767; Cornelius, b. Aug. 10, 1748; Jeromus,<sup>24</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1751; and John, b. Mar. 9, 1755, and d. Sep. 9, 1776. *George* m. Nov. 23, 1764, his cousin, Aletta, dau. of Jacobus Lent. He d. in his 50th yr. Aug. 4, 1789, and his widow Dec. 23, 1810, in her 64th yr. They had issue Jeromus; Margaret, m. David Springsteen; Jacobus-Lent, living at New Lots; and Daniel, who, with his brother Jeromus, removed to Canada. *Abraham* m. Dec. 6, 1767, Cynthia, dau. of Abraham Bogart, of Bushwick, and bought the farm of his father-in-law in that town, where he settled, and d. aged 39, Dec. 24, 1780, leaving two ch. Abraham, who m. Sarah, dau. of Peter Wyeckoff, and Wyntie, who m. Henry Van Allen. *Cornelius* m. Nov. 17, 1780, Maria dau. of his cousin Jacobus Riker, and was a man of exemplary life and an office-bearer in the Dutch

church. He d. at Hallett's Cove, in his 80th yr. Jan. 31, 1828, and his pious and amiable widow July 24, 1832, in her 71st yr. Their ch. were Grace, b. Aug. 20, 1782, widow of John Trafford; Jeromus, b. May 27, 1788, d. Sep. 12, 1818; James-Riker, b. Jan. 3, 1790, now of New-York city; and George, b. Feb. 15, 1793, who d. in New-York, April 18, 1850.

24. Jeromus Rapelye, son of Capt. Jeromus,<sup>23</sup> m. Sep. 1, 1775, Heyltie, dau. of John Bragaw, who dying Mar. 28, 1788, in her 35th yr. he m. secondly Lanah, dau. of John Folk. He remained on the paternal farm till his mother's death, afterwards lived at Newtown, d. in his 80th yr. Mar. 10, 1831, and his widow on Oct. 13th succeeding, a. 63. His ch. by his first marriage were Jeromus I; Jane, wife of Sylvanus Morris; John, of Hopewell, N. Y.; and Wyntie-Lent, who m. first John Wiltsee, and is now the widow of John Storm. By his second marriage Jeromus had issue, Abraham, George, Hellen-Bragaw, and Joseph-Ford, all living. Jeromus I. Rapelye m. Ap. 14, 1804, Phebe, dau. of John Greenoak, and d. in his 67th yr. Feb. 26, 1843. His ch. were Jerome, now of Astoria, and John-Greenoak, dec.

In closing this genealogy it will be appropriate to add a remark written sixteen years ago, by a learned gentleman, concerning this family. He says "Their general character for honesty, hospitality, industry, sagacity, talent, and perseverance, stands pre-eminent in the estimation of their fellow citizens; indeed they seem, in a great measure, to have retained through the lapse of more than two centuries the characteristic gaiety, tact, and intelligence of their French origin, combined with the good sense, economy and neatness of their Dutch progenitors."

## THE LAWRENCE FAMILY.



Although extended and well written accounts of this family have already appeared in Thompson's Long Island and Holgate's American Genealogy, it is deemed indispensable that a memoir of the family be presented here, inasmuch as they have occupied a very important place in the history of this town. The following is mainly drawn from the above sources, containing, however, important amendments and additions.

The first ancestor of this family, of which we have any knowledge, was Sir Robert Laurens, of Ashton Hall, in Lancastershire, England. It was this individual who accompanied Richard Cœur de Lion in his famous expedition to Palestine, and who signalized himself in the memorable siege of St. Jean d'Acre, in 1191, by being the first to plant the banner of the cross on the battlements of that town, for which he received the honors of knighthood from King Richard, and also, at the same time, the coat of arms above represented. After this the family became eminent in England. In Faulkner's History of Chelsea, &c. he says, "The Lawrences were allied to all that was great and illustrious; cousins to the ambitious Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, to the Earl of Warwick, to Lord Guilford Dudley, who expiated on the scaffold the short lived royalty of Lady Jane Gray; to the brilliant Leicester, who set two queens at variance, and to Sir Philip Sidney, who refused a throne."

A large number of the families bearing this name in the United States are descended from three brothers, John, William and Thomas Lawrence, who emigrated from Great St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, during the political troubles that led to the dethronement and death of Charles I. In corroboration of their descent from Sir Robert Laurens, we find on the seals appended to some of their wills now on file at New-York,

and on old plate still possessed by their descendants, the same coat of arms as were granted to that knight.

John and William Lawrence were the first to emigrate. The former, then a youth of seventeen, with his said brother, aged twelve, and his sister Maria, a child of nine years, embarked in the ship *Planter*, April, 1635, and landed in Massachusetts. Thence they subsequently came to this province. John was one of the six persons to whom the patent of Hempstead was granted by Gov. Kieft in 1644. In the following year he and his brother William, with several others, obtained the patent of Flushing, at which place John Lawrence established his residence, but soon after removed to New Amsterdam, where he held important public stations, both under the Dutch and English. He was appointed an alderman of New-York when the English government was first established in that city, in 1665; was afterwards mayor, and for a long term of years a member of the council. In 1692 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court, which office he held till his death in 1699. His will, on file in New-York, written in his own hand, states that he was then more than eighty years old. He had six ch. to wit, Joseph, John, Thomas, Susannah, Martha and Mary; all of whom, except Thomas, married, but none left issue that reached maturity, save Mary, who m. William Whittingham, and was the mother of Mary, wife of Gov. Saltonstall, of Connecticut, a lady distinguished for her literary acquirements, and the gifts she bestowed upon Harvard and Yale Colleges.

William Lawrence, the next younger brother of John Lawrence, also left Flushing, and resided for a season in Middelburg or Newtown, of which he was a purchaser in 1656, but he returned several years after to the first named town, and bought Lawrence's or Tew's Neck, where he continued to reside during life. His letters addressed to Stuyvesant and his council in 1662 and '3 are ably written, evincing his energy and decision of character, and are evidently the production of a man of superior mind and liberal education. He served in the magistracy under the Dutch; while under the English he held both civil and military offices upon Long Island. Capt. Lawrence d. in 1680, a. 57, and the inventory of his estate on file in New-York shows that his sword, plate and other person-



als alone amounted to £4,432 sterling. He was twice married. By his first wife he left issue William, John, and Elizabeth, who m. in 1672 Thomas Stevenson, of Newtown. In 1664 he m. for his second wife Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Smith, Esq. patentee of Smithtown, by whom he had issue Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah, and James. After his decease his widow m. Sir Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey. His eldest son, Major William Lawrence, d. at Flushing in 1719, leaving several sons, of whom the youngest, Stephen Lawrence, was the father of Leonard and grand-father of Gilbert Lawrence, now occupying the old family mansion upon Lawrence's Neck. Joseph Lawrence, the fourth son of Capt. William Lawrence, was the father of Richard Lawrence, father of the late Effingham Lawrence who was b. Feb. 11, 1735, and removed to the city of London, where he d. May 17, 1806, leaving issue William E., John, Effingham, Edward-Bilop, and Catharine-Mary, who, in 1816, m. Sir John T. Jones, Bart. His brother, Joseph Lawrence, b. Aug. 23, 1741, was a member of the New-York assembly in 1785, and was the father of the late Judge Effingham Lawrence, of Flushing, and of Henry Lawrence, the father of Hon. Cornelius W. Lawrence, of New-York. John Lawrence, the brother of Joseph, last named, was b. Feb. 22, 1732, and his son Effingham Lawrence, was the father of Watson E. Lawrence, Esq. of New Haven, and Judge Effingham W. Lawrence, and the Hon. John W. Lawrence, of Flushing. For a fuller account of the posterity of Capt. William Lawrence, of Flushing, see the works cited at the beginning of this memoir.

1. Thomas Lawrence, the youngest of the three brothers first named in this article, not being mentioned among the passengers of the ship in which his brethren came to this country, is supposed to have joined them after their emigration hither. He lived awhile at Flushing, but in 1656 bought a house and lot in Newtown, to which place he removed and took part in buying the town lands from the Indians that same year. Afterwards, by purchase from the Dutch settlers, he became proprietor of a number of cultivated farms extending along the East River from Hellgate Cove to the Bowery Bay. On receiving the news of the Revolution in England of 1688, and the removal of Sir Edmund Andross

as governor of Massachusetts, the family of Thomas became decided actors in asserting the principles which had prompted his departure from England. Though advanced in years, Capt. Lawrence accepted the command of the forces of Queen's county, to which he was commissioned by Gov. Leisler, with the rank of major, Dec. 30, 1689. In Feb. following he was intrusted with the raising of troops in Queen's county to aid in defending Albany against the French, and again in July of the same year, he was commissioned to proceed to Southold with a military force, to protect his Majesty's subjects there against the apprehended attacks of French cruisers. Major Thomas Lawrence d. at Newtown in July, 1703. His descendants are very numerous, residing in Connecticut, New-York, New Jersey, and other states of the Union. He left a widow, Mary, and five sons, to wit, Thomas, William, John, Daniel and Jonathan. His dau. Sarah m. Joseph Winslow and Charles Le Bross; Elizabeth, another dau. m. John Saunders. Of the sons *Thomas* and *Jonathan*, and their descendants, an account is given in Bolton's History of Westchester. *William* was appointed one of the council of the province under Gov. Leisler; an office which he subsequently held from 1702 to 1706, by a commission from Queen Anne. The sad fall of Leisler, involving the members of his council in its effects, Wm. Lawrence, with the rest of them, was seized and committed on a charge of high treason. John Lawrence, his uncle, who, from the caution of age, or a disapprobation of Leisler's proceedings, had never countenanced his elevation, was appointed on the commission with Sir Thomas Robinson, Col. William Smith, and others, to try those political offenders. These proceedings do not appear, however, to have interrupted the mutual confidence and affection of the uncle and nephew. William Lawrence m. in 1676, Anna dau. of Samuel Edsall, Esq. and left a son, William. The latter owned the farm now of Geo. Kouwenhoven, m. May 26, 1727, Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Hallett, and had issue William, Samuel, and John. He d. Dec. 11, 1731.

2. John Lawrence, son of Major Thomas Lawrence,<sup>1</sup> was captain of the Newtown troop of horse in Leisler's time, with his brother Daniel as cornet; and was soon after appointed high sheriff of the county, to which place he was also chosen

in 1698. Of all the brothers he alone permanently remained at Newtown. He m. Deborah, dau. of Richard Woodhull, one of the patentees of Brookhaven. He d. Dec. 17, 1729, and his widow Jan. 6, 1742 a. about 83. They left three sons, Thomas, John,<sup>3</sup> and Nathaniel. *Thomas* m. Jan. 5, 1730, Deborah, dau. of Teunis Wiltsee, of Newtown, and removed to Westchester county, where he left sons, Thomas and Nathaniel. His brother *Nathaniel*, who also left Newtown, m. on May 23, 1728, Susannah, dau. of Thomas Alsop, of the last named place, and had sons, Nathaniel, Richard, and John.

3. John Lawrence, son of Capt. John Lawrence,<sup>2</sup> was b. at Newtown, Sep. 9, 1695, and m. Dec. 8, 1720, Patience, dau. of Joseph Sackett, Esq. He was a wealthy farmer, possessing great perseverance and intelligence, and served in the magistracy of the county for many years. He d. May 7, 1765, and his widow in her 72d yr. Oct. 24, 1772. Their ch. who reached maturity were John, b. Sep. 22, 1721; Joseph,<sup>4</sup> b. Mar. 21, 1723; Richard, b. June 20, 1725; Nathaniel, b. July 13, 1727; William,<sup>5</sup> b. July 27, 1729; Anna, b. Nov. 20, 1731, who m. William Sackett; Thomas,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 21, 1733; Samuel, b. Sep. 27, 1735; Jonathan,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1737; and Daniel, b. Nov. 26, 1739. Of these, *Nathaniel* d. unm. a. 34, Oct. 24, 1761, at St. Eustatia, in the West Indies, where he was settled and successfully engaged in trade. *John* became an eminent and wealthy merchant in New-York. He m. Catharine, dau. of the Hon. Philip Livingston, but had no issue by this marriage. He d. Aug. 5, 1764, in his 43d yr. being at the time alderman of the Dock ward. His funeral was attended by the different clergy, and the celebrated Whitefield, then in this country, pronounced his funeral sermon and seemed to be particularly affected himself, a friendship having long subsisted between them. His brother *Richard* m. Amy, dau. of Cornelius Berrien, but had no issue. In 1776 he held a commission as captain of the Newtown troop of horse, and falling into the hands of the royalists, was sent to the Provo', where he was for a long time confined, and there contracted a fatal illness. The devotedness to their cause which pervaded the body of whigs, is illustrated by the closing scene of this gentleman. The capture of Cornwallis occurred but a short time before his decease, and while languishing upon his sick bed, the news

of the capitulation was communicated to him. Assuring himself of the truth, he declared his readiness to die, now that the ultimate triumph of his country was secured. His death took place at Newtown, Nov. 21, 1781, in his 57th yr. His brother *Samuel* was a man of great probity and imperturbable courage, united with much goodness of heart, but the early loss of his wife (Elizabeth, dau. of Jonathan and Letitia Hazard,) the death of his only child, and the confinement and bodily injury which he was subjected to during the possession of Long Island by the British troops, probably tended to increase the peculiarities that strongly marked his character. These political injuries left in him a deep-rooted hostility towards the British government, which time had no effect in softening, and none of his prayers were more unfeigned, nor probably more frequent, than those for its overthrow. He was drowned in Hellgate, Aug. 22, 1810, a. 75. His brother, Col. *Daniel Lawrence*, also a zealous whig, was an exile from his home from 1776 to 1783; and served as a member of assembly from Queen's, by appointment of the convention of 1777, from that year till the termination of the war. He m. Miss Eve Van Horn, a lady of a highly respectable family in the city of New-York, and d. on his estate, at Lawrence's Point, Nov. 7, 1807, a. 68. His ch. were John, d. unm.; Nathaniel, m. Agnes, dau. of Martin Rapelye; Daniel, d. unm.; Abraham; Catharine, m. Elbert Luyster; Anna, m. Thomas Bloodgood, and Mary, who m. John M. Rapelye.

4. Joseph Lawrence, son of John Lawrence,<sup>3</sup> m. Patience, dau. of Benjamin Moore, and aunt of the late Bishop Moore, of New-York; and was universally respected. He d. at Newtown, Jan. 28, 1793, in his 70th yr. His son Richard, b. Mar. 3, 1764, went to Edinburgh to complete his medical education, and after his return m. Mary, dau. of John Moore of Newtown, where he practised his profession. He d. without issue, July 26, 1804. His sister Anna, b. Nov. 27, 1749, m. Samuel Riker, Esq.

5. William Lawrence, son of John Lawrence,<sup>3</sup> m. May 14, 1752, Anna, dau. of Isaac Brinckerhoff; after whose death he m. April 14, 1771, Mary, dau. of Charles Palmer. He was for many years a magistrate, and filled the station with usefulness. On the capture of Long Island, in 1776, part of his



house in Newtown was made the head-quarters of the British and Hessian generals, and himself and family were subjected to many of the exactions and vexations which those who had rebel predilections experienced from the invaders. He d. in his 65th yr. Jan. 13, 1794. He had issue (with six that d. in childhood,) Dientie, b. Mar. 19, 1756, m. Abraham Lent; John, b. July 5, 1758; Catharine, b. April 26, 1763, now widow of Cornelius Luyster; Richard, b. July 11, 1765; Isaac, b. Feb. 8, 1768; William, b. May 17, 1770; and Jane, b. Aug. 3, 1783, who m. Hendrick Suydam. *William* d. on his plantation in Demarara; issue, James Van Horn Lawrence. *Isaac* was the late president of the U. S. Bank in New-York. As an example of unassuming wealth and a kind hearted liberal employment of it, this gentleman stood eminent in the community. He was educated at Princeton, and was destined for the church, but a feebleness of constitution obliged him to adopt a more active life. Entering upon commerce in New-York he became one of our most prosperous merchants. In 1817 he was selected as president of the N. Y. branch of the late bank of the United States, which office he held till the expiration of its charter in 1836. He d. July 12, 1841, a. 74. His wife was Cornelia, dau. of the Rev. Abm. Beach, D. D and his ch. were William-Beach, now lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island; Cornelia A. m. James A. Hillhouse; Harriet, m. Dr. John A. Pool; Isaphene C. m. Dr. Benj. McVickar; Julia B. m. Thomas L. Wells; Maria E. m. Rev. W. I. Kip; and Hannah E. m. Henry Whitney. *Richard*, usually styled Major Lawrence, m. his cousin, Sarah, dau. of Capt. Thos. Lawrence. He was an eminent merchant in New-York, but becoming blind, he retired to Newtown, and d. upon his farm at Hellgate, Sept. 21, 1816, a. 51. His ch. who reached maturity were Thomas, William, Peter-Manifold, dec., Ann-Eliza, wife of Lambert Suydam, Esq.; Richard, dec., and Isaac. *John Lawrence*, (familiarily called the *commodore*, from his having served as an officer on board the American frigate *Confederacy*, Capt. Harding,) m. Elizabeth, widow of Nath. Lawrence, and dau. of Judge John Berrien; and secondly Patience, dau. of Samuel Riker, Esq. He d. in New-York, Aug. 29, 1817, a. 59, and she in her 73d, yr. Feb. 22, 1851. His ch. were Madison, Samuel-Riker, Louisa, m. John Campbell; Jane-Riker, m.

Benj. F. Lee ; Julia, m. John P. Smith, and Patience, who m. Timothy G. Churchill.

6. Capt. Thomas Lawrence, son of John Lawrence,<sup>3</sup> was appointed at about the age of twenty-five, to the command of the ship *Tartar*, of eighteen guns, and made several cruises in her from New-York during the old French war. His wife was Elizabeth, dau. of Nathaniel Fish, whom he m. Aug. 31, 1760. Possessed of wealth, he settled on a farm on the shore of Flushing Bay, previously owned by his father-in-law. He was appointed a judge in 1784, and was distinguished for great decision of character, and by all the punctilious observances which characterize the *eleves* of the old school. He d. Dec. 3, 1817, a. 84. His ch. who reached maturity were Nathaniel, b. July 11, 1761 ; Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1765, m. Major Richard Lawrence ; Thomas, b. Jan. 12, 1770 ; Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1773, m. Adrian Van Sinderen, Esq. ; Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, 1775, m. John Wells, Esq. ; John T. b. Aug. 18, 1780 ; William, b. Feb. 11, 1783, d. unm. and Jane-Fish, b. Aug. 6, 1785, who d. unm. *John T.* m. Eliza, dau. of Simon Remsen. *Thomas* m. Maria, dau. of Rev. Nathan Woodhull. *Nathaniel*, after he had left Princeton college, and while under lawful age, entered the North Carolina line of the regular American army, as a lieutenant. He was made prisoner by the enemy. after behaving with great gallantry. In 1788 he was chosen from Queen's to the convention which ratified the constitution of the United States. He also held the office of attorney-general of this state from Dec. 24, 1792 to Nov. 30, 1795 ; and represented Queen's county in the assembly in 1791, '2, '5 and '6. He d. at Hempstead, July 5, 1797, a. 36. His wife was Elizabeth, dau. of John Berrien, Esq. and his only ch. Margaret, is the wife of Rev. Philip Lindsley, D. D. president of Nashville University.

7. Jonathan Lawrence, son of John Lawrence,<sup>3</sup> having acquired wealth in mercantile pursuits in New-York, retired from business at about the age of thirty-four, and purchased a residence at Hellgate, which had belonged to his great-grandfather, Major Thos. Lawrence, and since comprising the farms of Squire John and Major Richard Lawrence. (See page 37.) On the opening of the Revolution Mr. Lawrence espoused with much zeal the cause of his oppressed country, and his

efforts and the influence of his brothers and relatives in New-town, essentially contributed to redeem the town from the ill-timed loyalty which distinguished most of the other portions of the county. In 1775 he was appointed a member of the provincial convention which met at New-York, and the next year he was again deputed to that body, and was afterwards elected to the convention which formed the first constitution of this state. On the adoption of the constitution and organization of the state government in 1777, Mr. Lawrence was appointed one of the senators for the southern district, in which capacity he served during the remainder of the war, when not absent upon any other service. The various appointments and commissions executed by him during his connection with the legislature were of the most valuable character. At the peace he returned to his native town, much impoverished by the casualties of the war. He again commenced business in New-York, in a degree repaired his fortunes, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens till his death, Sept. 4, 1812, a. 75. A more full and interesting memoir of Mr. Lawrence is contained in Thompson's Long Island. He was twice m. *first* on Mar. 16, 1766, to Judith, dau. of Nath'l Fish, who d. a 18 yrs. Sept. 28, 1767; *secondly*, on Aug. 7, 1768, to Ruth, dau. of Andrew Riker, who survived him, and d. a. nearly 72 yrs. Oct. 9, 1818. His ch. were Jonathan, b. June 20, 1767; Judith, b. June 27, 1769, m. John Ireland; Margaret, b. Jan. 13, 1771; Samuel, b. May 23, 1773, who d. at his residence at Cayuta Lake, N. Y. Oct. 20, 1837, having been a representative both in the state assembly and in congress, and in 1816 a presidential elector; Andrew, b. July 17, 1775, who, while in command of a merchant vessel, d. at Factory Island, one of the Isles de Los, on the coast of Africa, April 18, 1806; Richard M. b. Jan. 12, 1778; Abraham-Riker, b. Dec. 18, 1780, late of the board of aldermen, New-York; Joseph, b. May 5, 1783; John L. b. Oct. 2, 1785; and William-Thomas, b. May 7, 1788, now of Tompkins co. N. Y. late a member of congress, and formerly a judge of the county court; m. Margaret, dau. of Rembrandt F. Muller. *Jonathan*, now dec. m. Elizabeth Rogers; issue, Henry W., William A., Jonathan, Richard, Isabella, d. unm., Judith, d. young, Margaret, m. Barzillai Schlosson, and Adriana, who m. Wm. S. Whittemore. *Joseph* m. July 6,

1812, Mary, dau. of Capt. John Sackett, and d. at Bloomingburgh, N. Y. on his way to his family residence at Cayuta Lake, April 28, 1817. His widow and children reside at Newtown, the latter being Andrew, Elizabeth A. m. Jas. Moore, Mary R. widow of Dr. J. P. Stryker, and Joseph A. *John L. Lawrence*, an ornament to the legal profession, was recently a member of the state senate, and at the time of his decease, July 24, 1849, was city comptroller. He m. in 1816, Sarah-Augusta, only dau. of Gen. John Smith of Mastic, L. I. and granddaughter of the lamented Gen. Nath'l Woodhull; issue, John S., Elizabeth, m. Alfred N. Lawrence; Margaret, m. Jas. W. Walsh; Sarah, Anna M., Richard, d. unm., William T., Charles W., Abraham R., Lydia, and Mary, dec.

---

#### THE BRINCKERHOFF FAMILY.



This respectable and extensive family is of Flemish extraction, and was anciently located in the city of Ghent, in the Netherlands, where its members are mentioned as free born citizens or patricians of that city, and among whom Andries Brinckerhoff, senator and syndic in 1307, is particularly noticed in the annals of those times. From Ghent the family extended itself in the sixteenth century to Holland, Friesland, and Lower Saxony, probably compelled to make this remove by the galling severity of the Spanish government, which, during that century, forced into exile thousands of the inhabitants of Ghent and other places in Flanders. In the above-mentioned provinces the Brinckerhoffs became established, and their descendants enjoy much distinction there at the present day.

1. Joris Dericksen Brinckerhoff, the ancestor of the entire American family, was from the county of Drent or Drenthe, in the United Provinces, and having lived some time at



Flushing, a sea-port in Zealand, emigrated to this country in 1638,\* and with his wife Susannah, (whose maiden name was Dubbels,) settled in Brooklyn, where Mr. Brinkerhoff obtained a grant of land by brief dated Mar. 23, 1646. He was a man of worth, and was an elder of the Brooklyn church at the time of his death, which happened Jan. 16, 1661. His widow survived many yrs. His ch. were Derick, Hendrick, Abraham,<sup>5</sup> and Aeltie, who m. Wm. Van Couwenhoven. *Derick* was slain by the Indians and left no issue. *Hendrick* m. Claesie Boomgaert and settled on the eastern bank of the Hackensack river, in New Jersey, where he bought a tract of land June 17, 1685. He did not long survive his purchase. He left sons, Cornelius, Derick, and Jacobus, whose descendants, now considerably scattered, write their name *Brinkerhoff*; omitting the letter *c*, which was dropped by this branch of the family many years ago, and is now also disused by a few others not of this branch. Of the three sons above-named, Cornelius, the eldest, settled at Communipau, and d. in 1770, leaving sons, Hendrick, and Hartman, who were ancestors to the B. families of Bergen. Derick and Jacobus bought the paternal estate. The former has descendants at Hackensack and Sebraalenburgh.

2. Jacobus Brinkerhoff, like his grandfather Joris,<sup>1</sup> was a person of character, and a member of the Dutch church. He d. in 1769 or '70. By his wife Agnietie, he had issue Hendrick, George,<sup>3</sup> Jacob, and Maria, who m. Elias Houseman. *Hendrick* d. in 1760, having had five ch. namely, Jacobus, (grandfather of the Rev. James G. Brinkerhoff,) Nicausie, (grandfather to the wife of Rev. Cor. T. Demarest, of English Neighborhood,) George, (grandfather of George, formerly sheriff of Bergen co.) Hendrick, and Ann, who m. Henry Verbryck. *Jacob* d. in 1771, having had issue Agnietie, m. Daniel Haring; Lucas; Nautie (Hannah) m. John Christie; Jacobus, Hendrick, Albert, and George. Jacob, a son of Albert, now occupies the old homestead of the family on the Hackensack river, nearly two miles below the village of that name.

3. George Brinkerhoff, son of Jacobus,<sup>2</sup> was born near

\* The places of their residence in Europe, and date of emigration are derived from a MS. account of the family, compiled more than thirty years since by the late Isaac Brinkerhoff, Esq. of Troy, who appears to have drawn his information from authentic sources.

Hackensack, Oct. 9, 1719, m. Martina Bogart, and prior to the Revolution removed to Adams co. Pa. His wife d. Feb. 5, 1782, a. 54, and he at a very advanced age, Jan. 3, 1810. Their ch. were James, Roelof, Henry, d. unm., Gilbert, Jacob,<sup>4</sup> John, and George, the latter a clergyman of the Dutch church, and father of Hon. Geo. H. Brinkerhoff, of Niles, N. Y. *John* left descendants in Adams co. Pa. *Gilbert* also had issue. *James* d. in Niles, where two of his sons, George and James, now reside. *Roelof* d. at Owasco, N. Y. His ch. were David R. a member of the convention which revised the constitution of this state in 1821, and who d. at Auburn, greatly respected; George R. late of Owasco, a justice of the peace; Henry R. a major-general of militia and member of assembly of this state, who removed to Huron co. Ohio, was elected to congress in 1843, but d. before taking his seat; James R. d. unm.; Martina, m. Col. John L. Hardenbergh, of Auburn; Margaret, m. Richard Parsell; and Hannah, who m. Dr. Josiah Bevier, late of Owasco.

4. Jacob Brinkerhoff, son of George,<sup>3</sup> was b. Feb. 25, 1756, and m. Hannah Demarest, of Hackensack, Feb. 25, 1779. He served in the Revolutionary army. In 1793 he removed from Pennsylvania to Owasco, N. Y. where he d. Nov. 13, 1829. His widow d. April 1, 1840, a. 81. They had issue George J.; Margaret, m. Peter Seborn; David J. d. unm.; Martina, m. Geo. Post; Henry J.; Isabella, m. John Decker; James; Jacob, dec.; Peter; Maria, d. unm.; and John J. of Owasco, formerly member of assembly. *Henry J.* d. at Plymouth, Ohio, and was the father of Hon. Jacob Brinkerhoff, of Mansfield, in the above state, late a member of congress.

5. Abraham Jorisz Brinckerhoff, son of Joris,<sup>1</sup> was b. at Flushing, in Holland, in 1632, as we learn from the MS. account of the family before mentioned. He obtained a patent for land at Flatbush, but located in Flatlands, where he served as an elder of the church, and was chosen a magistrate in 1673. He had m. May 20, 1660, Aeltie, dau. of Jan Stryker and sister to the wife of Cor. J. Berrien; and about the time that Mr. Berrien came to Newtown Mr. Brinckerhoff removed hither also, having bought the large farm on Flushing meadow, now owned by W. T. Hendrickson. Here he d. about 1714. His ch. were Joris,<sup>6</sup> John,

Derick,<sup>11</sup> Garret, Ida, m. John Monfort; Susannah, m. Martin R. Schenck; Sarah, m. successively, Jacob Rapelje and Nicholas Berrien; Margaret m. Theodorus Van Wyck, and Lammetie, who m. Johannes Cornell. *Garret*, b. 1681, settled on a farm in Flushing, given him by his father in 1711, but his descendants are not clearly traced, though they are believed to have located in Oyster Bay. *John* settled in Flushing, and d. in 1707. His son John, b. Mar. 15, 1703, resided near Newtown village, and d. Aug. 31, 1758. His ch. were (by his first wife Marritie Ryder,) John, b. July 15, 1728; Stephen, b. Mar. 6, 1731; Catharine, b. Feb. 6, 1734, m. Abraham Lent; Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1741, m. John A. Brinckerhoff; and (by his second wife Anna, dau. of Abm. Lent,) Mary, b. Nov. 15, 1742, who m. Baldwin. I believe this entire family removed to New Hackensack. Stephen m. Maria Waldron in 1755, and d. in Dutchess co. between 1776 and '79; issue, John, Mary, and Aletta.

6. Joris Brinckerhoff, son of Abraham,<sup>5</sup> was b. Mar. 1, 1664, and early joined the Flatlands church. He succeeded to the paternal estate on Flushing Bay, and acquired several other farms which, by deeds dated Mar. 2, 1726, he distributed among his sons. He d. Mar. 27, 1729. His wife, Annetie, dau. of Teunis Jansz Coevers,\* d. June 11, 1750, a. nearly 85. Their ch. were Sarah, b. Dec. 18, 1691, m. Rem Adriaense; Susannah, b. Mar. 4, 1693; Abraham, b. Dec. 10, 1694; Teunis,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 29, 1697; Isaac,<sup>8</sup> b. April 26, 1699; Aeltie, b. April 13, 1704, m. Cor. Rapelje; Neeltie, b. July 22, 1706; Hendrick,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1709; and Antie, b. Oct. 4, 1712, who m. Abm. Rapelje. *Abraham* had a farm now owned by Mrs. McMurray and others. He d. May 6, 1767, a. 72. His ch. were Abraham, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff, but d. without issue

\* This was the common ancestor of the COVERT family in this country. He emigrated in 1651 from Heemstede, in Holland, and settled at Bedford, L. I. subsequently serving as an elder in the Brooklyn church. He and his consort, Barbara Lucas, were both living in 1690. Their children (all church members, with possibly one exception,) were Hans, Lucas, Maurits, Marritie, who m. Jean Mesurolle, (whose father Jean, ancestor of the Meserole family, came from Picardy, France, in 1663;) Aeltie, m. Wm. Post; Sarah, m. Arent Fredericks, and Annetie, who m. Joris Brinckerhoff. Each of the sons left issue, and their descendants are now numerous and scattered over several states of the Union.

in 1780, a. 53; Ann, m. Theodorus Polhemus; Sarah, m. Johannes Brinckerhoff; Elizabeth, m. John Rapelje, and Mary, who m. William Bloodgood.

7. Tunis Brinckerhoff, son of Joris,<sup>6</sup> m. Elizabeth Ryder, Nov. 24, 1721, and occupied the farm now of Mr. Kneeland, at Dutch Kills. He became an elder of the Dutch church in 1748, and for many years was a justice of the peace. He d. at the Kills, Jan. 16, 1784, in his 87th yr. his wife having d. in her 46th yr. Oct. 24th, 1745. His ch. were Elizabeth, b. May 10, 1724, m. John Fish; and George, b. October 17, 1726, who m. Dec. 18, 1746, Catharine, dau. of Elbert Herring and granddaughter of Abraham Lent. He had issue, Elizabeth, b. Oct. 6, 1747, m. Simon Bloom; Elbert, b. Jan. 4, 1751; Tunis, b. Dec. 27, 1757; and George, b. Jan. 18, 1765. Mr. Brinckerhoff owned the farm now of Samuel Waldron, but after the Revolution he removed to Hopewell, Dutchess co. and left this farm to his grandson George, son of Elbert. He d. Dec. 5, 1797, and his widow July 11, 1807, in her 79th yr. His sons Tunis and George moved to Dutchess co. in 1783. *Tunis* m. Jane, dau. of John Bragaw, and d. Feb. 3, 1790, in his 33d yr. His descendants live in the town of La Grange, in the above county. *George* m. Jan. 9, 1785, Elizabeth, dau. of John Wiltsie, d. a. 69, July 8, 1834, and had issue, Margaret, who m. Isaac Adriance, and sons, Tunis and John, residing at Fishkill; the former, who was b. May 12, 1791, and m. Sept. 28, 1814, Maria Van Wyck, is the father of T. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff of that place. This gentleman, whose praiseworthy efforts have done much to preserve the history of the B. family, is in possession of an antique writing desk, to which tradition ascribes a Holland origin, it being said to have been brought over by Joris Dericksen Brinckerhoff himself. *Elbert* m. Antie Storm, and d. on the paternal farm Jan. 23, 1780, a. 29, leaving issue George, and Catharine, now widow of Cor. R. Remsen. *George* m. Rebecca, dau. of Abm. Berrien, and d. June 26, 1808, a. 35, and his widow Oct. 6, 1843, a. 67. Their ch. were Mary B. b. Mar. 30, 1795, m. David Moore; Ann S. b. Dec. 25, 1797, widow of James H. Kolyer; Catharine R. b. Oct. 15, 1798, m. Wm. L. Riker and Jeremiah Simonson; Grace B. b. Aug. 25, 1800, wife of Charles Cook; Pelatiah W. b. Sept. 22, 1802, wife of



And. B. Ryerson ; and George-Berrien, b. June 29, 1806. The latter, Geo. B. Brinckerhoff, Esq. of Newtown, m. Sarah-Ann, dau. of Johannes Kolyer.

8. Isaac Brinckerhoff, son of Joris,<sup>6</sup> m. his cousin Diana, dau. of Derick Brinckerhoff. He occupied a farm conveyed to him by his father, Mar. 2, 1726, being that now owned by Wm. Bragaw, near the Narrow Passage. He d. suddenly June 4, 1745, in his 47th yr. His widow d. Sept. 13, 1749. Their ch. were Anna, b. May 6, 1733, m. Wm. Lawrence ; Aeltie, b. June 18, 1735, m. Cor. Van Wyck ; Sarah, b. May 11, 1738, m. Thos. Carman, and George, b. Oct. 18, 1739. The latter succeeded to the paternal farm and was thrice married ; *first*, to Susannah Fish, who d. July 18, 1772, a. 30 ; *secondly*, to Sarah, dau. of Jacob Rapelje, who d. Mar. 17, 1787, a. 32 ; and *thirdly*, to Elizabeth, dau. of Charles Palmer, who survived him, and d. in her 96th yr. Mar. 16, 1847. Mr. Brinckerhoff was a well esteemed citizen, and was a whig during the Revolution. British troops often encamped on his premises. He d. April 17, 1802, in his 63d yr. He had issue (by his first wife,) Susannah, m. John Storm, (and by his second wife,) Catharine, m. Thomas Alsop, and Diana, who m. Jacob Storm.

9. Hendrick Brinckerhoff, son of Joris,<sup>6</sup> m. Lammetie, dau. of Daniel Rapalje, and succeeded to the homestead on Flushing Bay, (now W. T. Hendrickson's,) where he resided till his death, in 1777, a. 68. He was a pious and exemplary man, an elder of the Dutch church at Newtown, and a magistrate for many years. His ch. were George, Daniel,<sup>10</sup> Abraham, Tunis, Jacob, d. unm. Johannes, Isaac, and Aeltie, who m. Richard Cooper. *George*, b. 1732, m. in 1753, Ida Monfort, and had issue, Hendrick, Lammetie, d. unm., and Abraham. The latter b. 1760, m. in 1793, Hannah Laton, and d. Sept. 23, 1823 ; issue, George, David, Abraham, Henry, and Ida, who m. John Chapman. *Abraham* m. Sarah Onderdonk, and had ch. John, Isaac, Lammetie, Cornelius, who m. but had no issue, and Ann, who m. John Ludlum. *John* m. Rebecca Lott in 1791, and had issue, Margaret, b. 1792 ; Sarah, b. 1794 ; Abraham, b. 1798 ; John, b. 1803 ; Cornelius, b. 1806 ; Hendrick, b. 1808 ; Isaac, b. 1810 ; and Ann-Eliza, b. 1813 ; all living and married. *Tunis* m. Catharine, dau. of John Rapelye, and had ch. Hendrick, John, Elizabeth, Ann, Aletta, Jacob, and James. *Johannes*

m. Sarah, dau. of Abraham Brinckerhoff, settled at New Hackensack, in Dutchess co. and d. Nov. 23, 1764, in his 28th yr. His widow, a pious and excellent woman, returned to Newtown with her only child, Hendrick, and afterwards m. Elbert Adriance. Hendrick m. Elizabeth, dau. of Rem Hege-man, and had issue, Elbert A. now of New-York; Sarah, m. Abm. Snediker; Ida, m. Isaac T. Reeves; Eliza, m. David Hendrickson, and Aletta, who m. Jason Beebe. *Isaac* b. 1743, m. Annetie Bennet, and was a farmer at the Head of the Fly. He was constable of Newtown from 1775 till '80, and served as an elder in the Dutch church, Jamaica. He d. Dec. 6, 1815, a. 72, and his widow in her 75th yr. Dec. 11, 1820. They had ch. Annetie, b. Feb. 7, 1772, m. Jacob Brinckerhoff; Aletta, b. Jan. 12, 1776, d. unm., and Hendrick, b. Sept. 15, 1780, who succeeded to the paternal farm, was also an elder of the Jamaica church, and d. Sept. 22, 1828. He had issue, (by his first wife Sarah Snediker,) Isaac, Elbert, and Anna, (and by a second wife Phebe Bloom,) Hendrick, Sarah-Maria, and Aletta-Magdalene.

10. Daniel Brinckerhoff, son of Hendrick,<sup>9</sup> was b. Oct. 26, 1734, m. April 3, 1756, Ann Monfort, and d. Sept. 28, 1781. His widow d. Oct. 8, 1793, a. 61. Their ch. were Hendrick, b. June 19, 1757; Abraham, b. Mar. 27, 1760; Jacobus, b. June 5, 1762, d. Dec. 4, '62; Sarah, b. Mar. 17, 1764, m. Wm. Laton; Jacob, b. Aug. 27, 1766; Lammetie, b. Dec. 5, 1768, d. Oct. 15, '69; Daniel, b. Aug. 26, 1770; Peter, b. Jan. 21, 1774; and Aletta, b. Oct. 8, 1779, who m. Jacob Rapelye. *Hendrick* m. but d. without issue. *Abraham D.* m. in 1782, Gertrude, dau. of Peter Onderdonk, and secondly Deborah, dau. of John Lawrence, a grandson of William, son of Major Thos. Lawrence, of Newtown. He d. Mar. 30, 1843, a. 83, having had issue, (by his first wife,) Elizabeth, m. Griffin Sands; Ann, m. John Wright; Jane; Daniel, now of Williamsburgh, L. I.; Sarah, m. Derick Brinckerhoff; Gertrude; Peter d. young; Hendrick, d. unm.; (and by his second marriage,) Aletta, and Charlotte who m. Styles P. York, Tarrytown. *Jacob* succeeded to the paternal farm at Manhasset, L. I. being that now owned by his only surviving child, Daniel. He m. in 1793, Annetie, dau. of Isaac Brinckerhoff, and d. July 28, 1841, in his 75th yr. having been an elder of the Manhasset church. *Daniel* m. in 1792 Maria, dau. of John Luyster, and d. Sept.

20, 1828, a. 58 ; issue, John, and Jane-Smith, who m. Nicholas Bennet. *Peter* resides at Lakeville, L. I. ; no issue.

11. Derick Brinckerhoff, son of Abraham,<sup>5</sup> was b. Mar. 16, 1677, m. in 1700, Aeltie, dau. of John Couwenhoven, and became a farmer in Flushing, where he enjoyed a commission as justice of the peace. He was connected with the Dutch church at Newtown. His wife d. in her 62d yr. Mar. 9, 1740, after which he again m. but had no further issue. He d. April 26, 1748. His ch. were Abraham,<sup>13</sup> John, Joris,<sup>12</sup> Jacob and Isaac, twins, Diana, m. Isaac Brinckerhoff ; Aeltie, m. Wm. Hoogland, and Susannah, who m. Cornelius Luyster. Of these sons, Abraham, John, Isaac and Jacob settled in Rombouts Precinct, now Fishkill, Dutchess co. on 1000 acres of land purchased of Madam Brett. *John*, styled colonel, m. Jane, dau. of Johannes Van Voorhees, and d. in 1785, a. 81. He gave his farm to his grandson, John B. Van Wyck, son of his dau. Aeltie, wife of Dr. Theodorus Van Wyck. He left another farm to his grandson Adrian Brinckerhoff. *Jacob* m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Lent, and d. at Fishkill, in 1758, a. 44, leaving issue Ann-Catharine, m. Johannes De Witt, and Derick. The latter m. Catharine Van Vlack and located at the Dutch Kills. His ch. were Elizabeth, m. Abm. Paynter ; Aaron ; Catharine, m. Raynor Willett ; and Jacob, now of New-York. Aaron was the father of Andrew Bragaw Brinckerhoff, of New-York, lumber dealer. *Isaac*, b. Jan. 12, 1714, m. Feb. 28, 1737, Sarah, dau. of Daniel Rapalje. He d. on his farm at Fishkill, April 22, 1770. His widow d. in 1793, a. 74. Their ch. were Derick, and Aletta who m. Gen. Jacobus Swartwout. Derick, b. May 21, 1739, became a merchant in New-York city, and m. May 20, 1761, Rachel, dau. of Cor. Van Ranst. He was a member of the Dutch church, and at the Revolution, being a whig, fled to Fishkill, and d. Nov. 17, 1780. His ch. were Isaac, Cornelius, Jacobus, d. in infancy, John, Sarah, m. Gerrit H. Van Wagenen ; Gertrude, d. unm. ; Catharine, who alone survives ; and Mary-Godby, who d. single. Of these, Isaac, b. Mar. 14, 1762, m. Sophia Quackenbush, and d. at Troy, Dec. 29, 1822, having had ten children, one of whom is Walter, of New-York city, and another, Isaac, is a surgeon in U. S. navy. Cornelius, b. Mar. 5, 1770, m. Mary, dau. of Dr. Jos. Chapman, and

d. Mar. 10, 1813; his son, William C. now residing in New-York. John, b. Oct. 17, 1773, m. Gertrude, dau. of Abm. Schuyler, of Albany, where Mr. B. d. Mar. 10, 1835. His son, Dr. John Brinckerhoff, lives at Chicago, Ill.

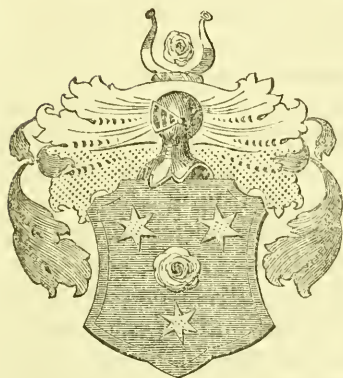
12. Joris Brinckerhoff, son of Derick,<sup>11</sup> was b. in 1705, and became a merchant in New-York. He joined the Dutch church in 1726, and subsequently served for ten years as a member of the city council. He was twice married, and d. in 1768, a. 63, leaving ch. Derick, Abraham, and Lucretia, who m. Jacobus Lefferts. *Derick*, b. 1729, a merchant, church-member, and alderman, m. in 1766, Catharine, dau. of Christopher Abeel, and d. at Fishkill, in 1775; issue, George, Elizabeth, m. Fash, and Catharine, who m. Harry Peters. *Abraham*, b. 1745, half brother of Derick, was a merchant, and m. Dec. 17, 1772, Dorothy, dau. of Peter Remsen; he d. in Broadway, Mar. 7, 1823, in his 78th yr. His ch. were Peter, (several of whose children reside at Albany;) Maria, m. John H. Remsen; George; Abraham, (whose family mostly reside at Freehold, New Jersey;) Lucretia L. m. John S. Selhermerhorn; James, and Jane.

13. Abraham Brinckerhoff, eldest son of Derick,<sup>11</sup> predeceased his father, but the date of his death is not ascertained. By his wife, Femmetie, he had issue, Derick, John A., Abraham, d. without ch.; Elizabeth, m. Abm. Brinckerhoff; Aeltie, m. Abm. Adriance; Diana, m. Rudolphus Swartwout, and Antie, who m. Abm. Lent. *John A.* m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Brinckerhoff, and d. in the Revolution; issue, Phebe, m. James Humphrey; Abraham; Elizabeth, m. Smith; George; Isaac, d. unm., and Derick. The latter left sons, John, Abraham, Isaac, George, and William. *Derick*, entitled colonel, m. Aug. 27, 1747, Geertie Wyckoff, of Flatlands, and was an extensive miller at Fishkill. His ch. were Abraham, Jacob, and Phebe, who m. Col. Aaron Stockholm. Abraham m. Sarah Brett; issue, Gertrude, m. Gen. John Van Wyck; Catharine, m. James Bailey; and Derick, who m. twice and had issue Abraham, Robert, Sarah, Matthew, James, and Catharine. Jacob, son of Col. Derick, was b. June 7, 1754, m. Oct. 23, 1774, Dientie Van Wyck, and d. Aug. 12, 1818. His ch. were Gertrude, Aletta, Maria, Elizabeth, Derick, Hannah, Phebe, and Diana; of whom Derick, b. Oct. 19, 1786, m. Mar. 24,



1813, Sarah, dau. of Abraham D. Brinckerhoff, and resides at Fishkill, having had issue Gertrude, Diana, Richard-Henry, Sarah-Jane, Cordelia and Abraham.

## THE RIKER FAMILY.



We are informed by writers on European genealogy, that the Rikers were originally a German family, located at a very remote period in Lower Saxony, where they enjoyed a state of allodial independence, at that day regarded as constituting nobility. They there possessed the estate or manor of Rycken, from which they took their name, then written *von*

Rycken, indicating its territorial derivation. Subsequently the name suffered various changes, being found written *de Rycke*, *de Ryk*, *Riecke*, &c. and in America finally assuming its present form.

Hans von Rycken, the lord of the above manor, and a valiant knight, with his cousin, Melchior von Rycken, who lived in Holland, took part in the first crusade to the Holy Land, in 1096, heading 800 crusaders in the army of Walter the Penniless. Melchior lived to return, but Hans perished in that ill-fated expedition. The coat of arms first borne by the family are represented above, and are thus to be explained; the color of the shield (azure) is emblematic of the knighthood, the horns indicate physical strength, the golden stars a striving for glory, and the white roses are symbols of discretion and fidelity. But in the year 1225 the descendants of Hans von Rycken adopted as a new coat of arms the escutcheon of their fee-farm, Barrenhop, which name signifies in Low-Saxon *a heap of bears*, and hence there were bears' heads

in their arms and crest. Their posterity is now most numerous in Lower Saxony, Holstein and Hamburg. In time the descendants of Melchior von Rycken extended themselves from Holland to the region of the Rhine, and into Switzerland, and from these originated a branch of the family which became distinguished in the city of Spire, to one of whom, a patrician of that city, the emperor, Lewis Fifth, in the year 1329, in consideration, as we are told, of the self-acquired honors and estates of his family, presented a new armorial device, the shield bearing crossed spears and a fish. This branch of the family wrote its name *Ricker*, by which as well as by its escutcheon, it continued to be distinguished.

As regards the American portion of the Riker family, I am, with present information, disposed to believe them descended from a branch of the family of considerable wealth and importance at Amsterdam, where they had occupied places of public trust for two centuries, until the Spanish war occasioned a great reverse in their fortunes. In this war Capt. Jacob Simonsz de Rycke, a wealthy corn merchant of the above city, and a warm partizan of the Prince of Orange, distinguished himself by his military services. It has been conjectured that he was the grandfather of Abraham de Rycke, the head of the family in America, from the early occurrence of the name of Jacob in the family here,\* and since tradition states that their ancestor was an early and zealous supporter of William of Nassau, when that prince took up arms in defence of Dutch liberty, and that the family, for several successive generations, during the long and sanguinary struggle with Spain, followed a military career.

\* Notices of the Riker family, contained in Knapp's Treasury of Knowledge and Thompson's Long Island, state that the father of Abraham was named Gysbert, who locating early at the Poor Bowery, obtained a grant of land, &c. I have failed to find a particle of documentary evidence in favor of this statement, which probably refers either to Hendrick Harmensen, the father-in-law of Abraham, (see pages 21, 22,) or to Abraham himself who afterwards settled there; and though a Gysbert Riker appears among the early emigrants to New Netherland, our records warrant the belief that *he* was *not* the father of Abraham. If we may judge from that almost unerring guide among the Dutch at that day, the names of the elder grandsons, we may conclude with much confidence that the father of Abraham was named Jacob, who probably never came to America.

But it remains for future research to remove the uncertainty which envelopes this era of the family history.

When New Netherland invited the virtuous and the daring to seek a home in her wilds, several of the Rikers joined the adventurers coming hither. These were Abraham, Gysbert, Rynier, and Hendrick Rycken, the last of whom came out a few years after the others, and was the ancestor of the Suydam family, his sons assuming that name. Gysbert owned land at the Wallabout, and is last named in 1640, and Rynier was an intelligent merchant in New Amsterdam, named as a church member in 1649, and living in the *Waal Straat* in 1665; but it is not known that either of these two left issue. In addition to these, our records mention "Hendrick Rycken, skipper, under God, of the ship *Sphæra Munda*," who, trading on this coast in 1658, was compelled by misfortune to touch at New Amsterdam, where he shipped a quantity of beavers and tobacco for the European market. There is no further notice of this skipper, and though possible, it is hardly to be supposed that he afterwards abandoned the sea, took up a residence here, and was identical with the Suydam ancestor.

1. Abraham Rycken, or de Rycke, as his name is indiscriminately written in our early records, was the progenitor of the present Riker families in New-York, New Jersey, and other parts of the Union; his descendants, in the third generation, having assumed the present mode of spelling the name. He is presumed to have emigrated in 1638, as he received in that year an allotment of land from Gov. Kieft, for which he afterwards took out a patent, dated Aug. 8, 1640. This land was situated at the Wallabout, and now either joins, or is included within the farm of the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson. In 1642 Riker is found in New Amsterdam, where he continued to live many years upon premises of his own, on the Heeren Gracht, now Broad-street. He was probably engaged in trade, for it appears that in 1656 he made a voyage to the Delaware river for the express purpose of purchasing beaver skins, then a leading article of traffic. The voyage proved an unlucky one, for, as they were ascending the Delaware at night, the bark stranded near the falls of that river. She was unloaded and after some time got afloat, during which operation the passengers abode in tents on shore. Riker visited Fort Casimir, near the present

New Castle, and returned, unable to get any peltry. He and his wife, Grietie, a dau. of Hendrick Harmensen, were members of the Dutch church, as appears by a list dated 1649, and most of their children were baptized in the church within Fort Amsterdam. In 1654 Riker obtained a grant of land at the Poor Bowery, to which he subsequently removed, afterwards adding to his domain the island known as Riker's Island. (See pages 36, 64, 65.) Having attained to more than three score years and ten, he d. in 1689, leaving his farm by will to his son Abraham.\* His ch. were Ryck-Abramsen, the eldest, who adopted the name of Lent, (see Lent genealogy;) Jacob, b. 1640, d. in infancy; Jacob, b. 1643; Hendrick, b. 1646, d. young; Mary, b. 1649, m. Sibout II. Krankheyt, afterwards of the manor of Cortlandt; John, b. 1651; Aletta, b. 1653, m. Capt. John Harmense, also of the manor of Cortlandt; Abraham,<sup>2</sup> b. 1655, and Hendrick, b. 1662. The latter also adopted the name of Lent. John m. in 1691, Sarah Schouten, widow of Paulus Vanderbeeck, and their son Abraham, b. 1695, settled in Essex co. N. J. where his descendants are to be found. Jacob united with his brother Ryck and others in buying Ryck's Patent, in Westchester co. but sold his interest in 1715 to his nephew Hercules Lent. He was then living at "Upper Yonkers," and is said to have d. without issue.

2. Abraham Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1655, in New Amsterdam, and on Jan. 10, 1682, m. Grietie, dau. of Jan Gerrits Van Buytenhuysen, of New-York, by his intermarriage with Tryntie, dau. of Jan Van Luyt, of Holland. He proved to be a man of intelligence, and inheriting the paternal estate, added considerably to the extent of his lands, his most important purchase being that of a third of the Tudor patent, on Nov. 2, 1688. (See page 114.) His estate he settled on his sons, Abraham and Andrew, Nov. 10, 1733, and having been for a number of years entirely blind, he suddenly recovered his sight, and almost immediately expired, Aug. 20,

\* His will, dated Mar. 9, 1688-9, and the inventory of his personal estate, taken on April 5, succeeding, are recorded in the county clerk's office, Jamaica, in Deeds, liber A. page 36. An ancient copy of the will, and also the original Dutch patents to Riker for his said farm and island, are still in possession of his descendant, John L. Riker, Esq. through whose kindness I have inspected them.



1746, in his 91st yr. A rude slab marks his grave in the family cemetery at the Poor Bowery.\* Mrs. Riker d. Nov. 15, 1732, a. 71. Their ch. were Catharine, Margaret, Mary, Abraham,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>7</sup> Hendrick,<sup>9</sup> Andrew,<sup>10</sup> and Jacob. Of the daughters, *Mary* m. Hasuelt Van Keuren, of Kingston. *Margaret* m. in succession Peter Braisted, Thomas Lynch, and Anthony Duane, father of the Hon. James Duane, afterwards mayor of New-York. She had no ch. and d. Jan. 8, 1775, in her 90th yr. An interesting obituary of this lady is contained in Rivington's N. Y. Gazette, of Jan. 12, '75. *Jacob*, the youngest son, b. in 1702, m. May 25, 1729, Catharine, dau. of Rev. Sam'l Punroy, and settled in New-York, where for many years he conducted a bakery in Beekman-street. When that city became a prey to the enemy in the Revolution, he retired, first to Long Island and then to Rhinebeck, where he d. in 1778. His ch. who attained to adult years, were Lydia, b. 1732, m. Capt. Isaac Sheldon; Abraham, b. 1734; Margaret, b. 1740, m. Capt. Abm. Riker; Catharine, b. 1742, m. successively Capt. Dennis Candy, and Cornelius Bradford; and Elizabeth, who m. Capt. Geo. Collins. Abraham, the only son, pursued his father's occupation, and m. Oct. 29, 1757, Sarah, dau. of Henry Rousby, a son of Christopher Rousby by his intermarriage, in 1703, with Sarah, widow of the noted Capt. Wm. Kidd. Mr. Riker d. respected, during the Revolution. His widow, a lady of intelligence and exemplary piety, (as was also her grand-mother, Sarah,) d. in 1802, a. 62. They left issue, Sarah, b. 1768, m. John Walgrove, ornamental painter, and father of Effingham W. Walgrove, of Dobb's Ferry, N. Y.; Emma, b. 1772, m. Wm. Whitehead, Esq. late president of the Commercial Bank, of Perth Amboy; and John, b. 1780, who removed to Philadelphia.

3. Abraham Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>3</sup> was b. in 1691, m. Geesie, dau. of Johannes Van Alst, of the Dutch Kills, and located upon that part of his father's estate which included a

\* This yard was early appropriated by the Rikers and Lents, and in all subsequent sales of the farm on which it is located, it has been duly reserved to those families. The late worthy owner of the farm, Mr. Isaac Rapelye, generously enlarged the ground by the gift of a strip of land adjoining. The premises now contain many graves of the departed; may no ruthless hand ever disturb their gentle repose.

third of the Tudor patent. The tenement which he erected yet remains, and forms the centre room of the house standing on these premises, now owned by the heirs of Chas. Rapelye, dec. Mr. Riker took an active part in the erection of the first Dutch church built at Newtown, and was one of the trustees to whom the deed for the church plot was executed. Of this church he and his wife were members, and he, subsequently, at the time of his death, a ruling elder. He was a consistent christian, and noted for the uniform gentleness of his manners. His wife d. Oct. 20, 1758, and he Feb. 23, 1770, in his 79th yr. He had ten ch. to wit, Aletta, d. unm. Nov. 30, 1752, a. 33; Johannes, d. 1744, a. 23; Margaret, m. John Bragaw; Abraham, Peter, Grace, m. Richard Berrien; Andrew,<sup>4</sup> Joris, d. Feb. 8, 1753, a. 20; Jacobus,<sup>5</sup> and Hendrick.<sup>6</sup> *Abraham*, who d. Sep. 17, 1758, a. 33, is reputed to have possessed unusual talents and a remarkable flow of humor and wit. He devoted a part of his life to teaching. *Peter* acquired considerable property in New-York as a ship-blacksmith, and was a gentleman highly respected. Being devoted to liberty, he spent the period of the Revolution within the American lines. For some years before his death he was an elder of the Brick church, now Dr. Spring's. He m. successively, Esther Brasher, and Jane, dau. of Daniel Bonnett, but left no issue. He d. during a temporary abode at the house of Jesse Leverich, Esq. Oct. 29, 1799, a. 72. Mrs. R. d. Jan. 25, 1808, a. 76.

4. Andrew Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>3</sup> was b. in 1730, removed to New-York, and wrought successfully at the anvil. He m. May 9, 1755, Elizabeth, dau. of Peter G. Wyckoff, of Flatlands. She d. Mar. 5, 1779, in her 48th yr. Two years after the peace of 1783 Mr. Riker bought the half of Riker's Island, erected a house there, and made it his residence, subsequently purchasing the other half of the Island. Here he d. in his 86th yr. Nov. 14, 1815, leaving the Island to his sons Abraham and Peter, who, with a dau. Elizabeth, who m. Henry Lent, were his only ch. *Abraham*, b. May 10, 1756, was employed during the Revolution as an artificer in the continental shops at Peekskill. Here he m. Mar. 9, 1779, Mary, dau. of John Delanoy. The latter part of his life was spent on Riker's Island, where he d. Jan. 28, 1843, and his wife Apr. 12, 1841, in her 82d yr. He had issue, Peter, d. unm. Nov. 10, 1829, a.

49; Elizabeth, m. successively, Benj. Welch and And. Van Horn; John, d. unm. Feb. 14, 1823, a. 37; and Abraham. The latter, b. Nov. 30, 1789, m. Harriet, dau. of Thos. Dickerson, and d. in New-York, Mar. 14, 1823; issue, Harriet, Hannah, and William. *Peter*, b. May 25, 1760, m. May 19, 1782, Mary, dau. of Capt. Edward Kelly, who d. in the south seas while commanding a whaler. Peter removed with his father to Riker's Island, where he lived nearly sixty years. His wife d. a. 64, May 25, 1827, and he on Feb. 5, 1851, in his 91st yr. being at the time, I believe, the oldest member of the Riker family. His ch. were Andrew, b. April 1, 1784, d. at Williamsburgh, L. I. June, 15, 1851; Hannah, b. June 16, 1787, m. Jacob I. Mott, of Tarrytown, N. Y.; Edward, b. Sep. 4, 1789, a resident of New-York city; Henry, b. Jan. 3, 1792, now of Newtown; Wm.-Charles, b. Aug. 22, 1795, d. Aug. 11, 1837, without issue; and Robert, b. Sept. 18, 1798, and living at Tarrytown.

5. *Jacobus Riker*, son of Abraham,<sup>3</sup> was b. in 1736, and named after his uncle, Jacobus Van Alst. He remained on the paternal farm at Newtown, m. Feb. 20, 1761, Anna-Catrina, dau. of John Rapelje, dec. and after his father's death bought the homestead, May 1, 1770. In the Revolution Mr. R. desired to take no part, and only by circumstances and influences peculiarly adverse was he forced, like many others, to yield an apparent compliance with loyalist measures. But his observation and own bitter experience, during that reign of terror, had the effect of attaching him firmly to the republican party, with which, from the peace of 1783, he uniformly acted in exercising the right of suffrage. He was a man of considerable ingenuity, and thoroughly Dutch in language and habits. Living in the practice of useful industry, prudence, and strict integrity, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of his fellow-townsmen. Truly pious, he served several years in the eldership of the Dutch church at Newtown. Death overtook him suddenly in his 73d yr. Aug. 26, 1809. His widow, an amiable christian, d. July 1, 1815, a. 80 yrs. save one month. They had issue, Maria, b. Mar. 29, 1762, m. Cor. Rapelye; Grace, b. Aug. 9, 1764, d. Oct. 6, 1776; John-Rapelye, b. Dec. 24, 1766, d. upon the homestead unm. Dec. 8, 1796; Abraham, b. May 6, 1769, d. Oct. 22, 1774; and Daniel, b.

Mar. 7, 1771. The latter was named after his maternal uncle, Daniel Rapelye. While a youth his father entertained some thought of giving him a medical education, Dr. Samuel Cutler, then a boarder at their house, offering to furnish him letters of introduction to eminent physicians in Great Britain, but the offer was at length declined, and Daniel was destined to an agricultural rather than a professional life. He m. in Feb. 1791, Deborah, dau. of William Leverich, and (with the exception of two years, between 1795 and 1797, when he resided successively at Middletown and Bushwick,) continued to live on the paternal estate, which became his own at the demise of his father. On June 7, 1808, he was appointed a justice of the peace for Queen's county by a special commission, and for nearly eighteen years performed its duties without having a single decision reversed by a higher court. In Jan. 1827, he sold his farm (now owned by the heirs of Chas. Rapelye,) and removed to the city of New-York, where he resided till his death. Having lost his wife Apr. 9, 1818, in her 46th yr. Mr. Riker m. May 1, 1831, Ann-Eliza, dau. of Isaac Martin, dec. He d. suddenly on Sept. 16, 1850. His ch. were James, b. Dec. 25, 1791; William-Leverich, b. Dec. 8, 1793; Maria-Rapelye, b. Dec. 22, 1795, m. Nov. 2, 1825, Samuel Valentine, and d. Mar. 3, 1828; Patience-Stanton, b. Feb. 25, 1798, m. Mar. 4, 1841, John T. Welling; John-Rapelye, b. Jan. 26, 1800; Ann-Catharine, b. May 1, 1803, d. unm. Oct. 31, 1826; Joseph-Lawrence, b. Aug. 17, 1805, d. unm. Oct. 27, 1823; Hannah-Eliza, b. Mar. 20, 1807, m. May 17, 1826, George Elder; Susan-Ann, b. Jan. 10, 1832, m. Nov. 13, 1850, Isaac Webb; and Daniel, b. July 26, 1836, who d. Dec. 7, 1844. John R. Riker d. Feb. 4, 1824, a. 24, leaving issue, Maria, and John. William L. Riker, m. Feb. 16, 1819, Catharine-Remsen, dau. of George Brinckerhoff, and d. Mar. 8, 1828, in his 35th yr. His ch. are Daniel, Evelina, and William L. James Riker, the eldest child of Daniel Riker, Esq. entered upon a clerkship in New-York in 1806, and in 1813 began business in Pearl-street as a grocer, which he continued at various locations till 1846, when he retired; the next year built a residence at Harlem and removed thither in 1848. In 1832 Mr. R. enjoyed a seat in the city council. He m. Dec. 29, 1814, Elizabeth, dau. of John Van



Arsdale,\* a discreet, amiable and pious companion, who d. in her 44th yr. Oct. 10, 1834; by which marriage Mr. R. has six ch. namely, Mary-Jane, Ann-Catharine, James, John-Lafayette, Daniel J. and Charles-Bodle. Ann C. m. Nov. 6, 1839,

\* The Van Arsdale family derive their origin from Jan Van Arsdale, a knight of Holland, who, in 1211, erected the castle (now county house) Arsdale, and from it took his name. His armorial bearings now constitute the public arms of the bailiwick of Arsdale. From him descended "Symon Jansen Van Arsdalen," (as his signature is,) who emigrated to New Amsterdam in 1653, and located at Flatlands, where he served as a civil magistrate and an elder of the Dutch church; and our records prove him to have been a person of means, education, and influence. He d. about 1710, leaving sons Cornelius and John, from whom the entire Van Arsdale family in this country have sprung. Cornelius left six sons, who all removed to New Jersey, and one of whom, named Philip, was the grandfather of the late Elias Van Arsdale, Esq. of Newark, N. J. and also of the present Dr. Peter Van Arsdale of New-York city; another named John, was the father of Simon, grandfather of the Rev. C. Van Arsdale. John Van Arsdale, the son of Symon Jansen, was a leading member of the Dutch church, and d. in the town of Jamaica, leaving also six sons, one of whom, Christopher, removed with several of his brothers to New Jersey, and had three sons, John, Okie, and Cornelius. Of these the first was b. on Long Island, and d. at Murderer's Creek, Orange co. N. Y. in 1798, a. 76. His son John, the person named in the text, and the great-great-grandson of Symon Jansen Van Arsdalen, was b. at the latter place, Jan. 5, 1756. He served in the American army during nearly the whole of the Revolution. Being wounded and made a prisoner at the battle of Fort Montgomery, he endured a distressing captivity of nine months in New-York, from which he was relieved by exchange, July 20, 1778. The next year he accompanied Gen. Clinton's expedition against the Indians in western New-York, and served in every successive campaign till 1782, in which year he was nearly eight months a sergeant under Capt. Hardenbergh of Weisenfelt's regiment, with which he closed his service. He m. June 16, 1783, Mary, dau. of David Crawford, a respectable farmer of Orange co. whose father, James Crawford, came to America in 1718, with certificate of recommendation from the Presbyterian church of Golan, in Ireland. Mr. Van Arsdale, after his marriage, sailed a packet on the North and East rivers for thirty years, then served for twenty as wood inspector in the city of New-York. Having survived his partner four years, he d. Aug. 14, 1836, and was interred with military honors by the veteran corps, of which he was then first captain-lieutenant. He was a man of singular bodily activity, of great resolution, and generous even to a fault. His ch. who survived childhood were Elizabeth, b. in New-York, April 10, 1791, who m. James Riker; David, b. Sept. 1, 1796; Deborah, b. Aug. 12, 1801, now widow of John Phillips; Jane, b. Mar. 20, 1804, widow of Jacob G. Theall; and Mary, b. Oct. 9, 1808, who m. Capt. Andrew Dorgan, of Mobile, Ala. and d. Oct. 4, 1849.

William W. Bodle, son of the late Hon. Charles Bodle, of Bloomingburgh, N. Y.\*

6. Hendrick Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>3</sup> was b. 1738, m. Apr. 26, 1760, Jane, dau. of Daniel Rapelje, by his intermarriage with Rensie, widow of Peter G. Wyckoff, and mother of Elizabeth, wife of And. Riker. The same year of his marriage he became a freeman of New-York, and for many years was a cabinet-maker in Pearl-street. In the Revolution, being known to have rebel predilections, he did not escape ill-treatment by the enemy. In 1788 he was made a commissioner of the alms-house and bridewell, which office he retained for a series of years. Hendrick Riker was extensively known and respected; a good hearted, upright man, and a genuine Dutchman. His wife d. July 13, 1803, a. 67, and he Mar. 16, 1807, a. 69. His ch. were Rensie, (called Nancy,) b. Oct. 23, 1762, d. unm.; Abraham, b. Dec. 27, 1764, d. unm.; Grace, b. Mar. 13, 1769, m. Mar. 28, 1795, Cornelius Herttell; Daniel, b. July 17, 1771; Jane, b. Apr. 3, 1774, m. Aug. 2, 1793, Capt. John O'Brian, (and were the parents of Jane R. widow of the late distinguished artist Henry Inman,) and Peter, b. Feb. 8, 1777. The latter, a silversmith, m. May 24, 1806, Sarah, dau. of Col. Edward Meeks. He d. of apoplexy May 28, 1821, and his widow Oct. 11, 1830, a. 48; issue, Joseph-Lopaz Dias, Sophia-Josephine, dec. and Sarah-Ann. Daniel,

\* This gentleman was the grandson of Daniel Bodle, who emigrated from Armagh co. Ireland, in 1742, and settled at Little Britain, Orange co. N. Y. where he m. Elizabeth, widow of Jas. Graham, and dau. of Wm. Thompson. This lady was an own cousin to the mother of Gov. George Clinton. By this marriage Mr. Bodle had issue, William, Patrick, Samuel, and Alexander, whence come all the Bodles of this state. He d. about 1786, a. 94. His son William, b. Mar. 31, 1746, m. Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Owen, and became a leading citizen of Orange, for a long period serving both as a civil magistrate and an elder of the Goshen Presbyterian church. He was generally respected for his integrity and high moral excellence. In 1826 he removed to Tompkins county, N. Y. where he d. Jan. 23, 1838; his sons Jonathan, William and James, having also located in that county. His dau. Mary is now the widow of Nath'l Tuthill. His son, Charles Bodle, was b. July 1, 1788, and m. Esther, dau. of Samuel Wood. As a civil magistrate, an amiable friend and christian, Mr. Bodle was endeared to all his acquaintances. He represented his district (the counties of Ulster and Sullivan) in the first session of the twenty-third congress, was prevented by illness from appearing at the second session, and d. much lamented, Oct. 31, 1835.

son of Hendrick, visited France and Copenhagen in 1795, with his brother-in-law, Capt. O'Brian, afterwards became a merchant in New-York, and m. Apr. 28, 1804, Helen, dau. of Abm. Polhemus. In 1819 he was appointed overseer of the almshouse, which post he filled with credit till his death in his 57th yr. Mar. 24, 1828. His ch. were Jane R. m Robert M. DeWitt, Abraham P., Christina T. m. Wm. B. Kellum, Henry, Edgar, Elizabeth, m. Altheus Y. Stocking, Ann P. and Helen, m. to Harvey Stocking.

7. John Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> m. Geertie, dau. of Teunis Wiltsee of Newtown, and after living some years at the latter village removed, in 1744, to Closter, then Rockland co. N. Y. and now Bergen co. N. J. where he had bought a farm. The next year he erected a house on the spot where his grandson, Jacob Riker, now resides. Mr. Riker and his partner were members of the Dutch church, and they yet live in the memory of their descendants as devout christians. He survived his partner two years, and d. in 1783, a. over 90. He left issue, Abraham,<sup>8</sup> John, Gerardus, Deborah, m. Dan'l Martine, Margaret, m. Cor. Blauvelt, Mary, m. John Bell, Elizabeth, m. Abm. Blauvelt, and Catharine, who m. John Lawrence and John Ryder. *Gerardus* m. and before his father's death, removed to Kentucky; he has descendants living in Indiana. *John*, b. Oct. 25, 1736, served both in the French war and as a patriot in the Revolution. At the age of fifty he m. Margaret Blauvelt. He owned the paternal farm, was a kind and worthy gentleman, and d. Oct 6, 1828, a. 92. His ch. were Jacob and Gertrude, twins, and Abraham. Gertrude m. Michael Hines. Abraham m. Grace Gracie. Jacob, b. Aug. 19, 1786, m. Leah, dau. of Martin Paulas, and resides on the ancestral estate at Closter.

8. Abraham Riker, son of John,<sup>7</sup> was b. Nov. 25, 1721, and inherited that part of his father's estate now owned by Peter R. Haring. In the war of Independence he was a warm friend of liberty, and most of his sons did service in the militia. He was withal an eminent christian, and d. Feb. 9, 1820, at the patriarchal age of 98 yrs. By his wife, Elizabeth Coneklin, he had issue, John, b. ———; Sophia, b. Oct. 20, 1750, m. John Johnson; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1751, m. John Nagle; Abraham, b. May 22, 1753; Margaret, b. Nov. 24, 1754, m. John Sneden; Matthias, b. Sep. 10, 1756; Gerardus, b. Apr. 13, 1758;

Maria, b. Jan. 29, 1760, m. John Banta; James, b. Oct. 5, 1761; Henry, b. July 25, 1764; Peter, b. Sep. 3, 1766; Samuel, b. May 19, 1768; and Tunis, b. Aug. 10, 1770. Of these *John* m. Maria, dau. of Andries Onderdonk, of Tappan; he and his only son Henry, are now dec. *Abraham* removed to New-York after the Revolution, as did all his brothers except Peter. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jacobus Van Valen, and d. at Hoboken, May 21, 1825, a. 72. He had issue, John, Sarah, m. John V. W. Warner, Abraham, and James, who d. without issue. Abraham m. Sarah J. Vincent, and d. June 19, 1825, a. 42, having ch. Margaret, Abraham, Elizabeth, and Sarah. John m. Esther Davis, and d. in New-York a few years since; issue, John, formerly chief engineer of the fire department, Henry, Edgar, now of New Haven, Augustus, James, William, Elizabeth, d. young, Sarah, m. Henry Mallory, and Mary, who m. Westwood W. Wright. *Matthias* m. Ann, dau. of Henry Nagle. He d. in New-York, Sep. 8, 1837, a. 81. His children were Henry, and John; the latter m. Mary, dau. of Thos. Demarest, and d. in New-York, Aug. 28, 1828, a. 50, having issue, an only dau. Ann. *Gerardus* d. in New-York, Oct. 31, 1833, in his 76th yr. By his wife Margaret, dau. of Wm. Nagle, he had but one ch. that reached mature years, namely, William, who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob Woolsey, and distinguished himself in the war of 1812 by his attempts to blow up the British armed vessels in Long Island Sound. He d. in New-York, Jan. 20, 1827, a. 49, and left one son, Gerardus. *James* m. first Ann-Dorothy, dau. of And. Zimmerman, and secondly, Mary, dau. of David Hustace and widow of Gabriel Briggs. He is living at a venerable age, having had issue as follows, John J., Ann D. m. Cor. Haring; Sophia, m. Wm. Berrien; Susan, Abigail, James, William H. and Elijah H. John J. m. Eliza W. dau. of Wm. Berrien, and d. Sep. 2, 1850, a. 57, leaving several ch. *Henry* came to New-York, but afterwards removed to North Carolina, m. and d. at Beaufort. His only ch. Abraham, is thought to be living in Savannah, Geo. *Peter* remained on the paternal farm at Closter, and m. Margaret Mabie. He d. April 21, 1844, in his 78th yr. and his only ch. Elizabeth, m. Jacob D. Haring. *Samuel* m. Rachel Moore, of English Neighborhood. He d. at New-York, of yellow fever, Oct. 8, 1799, in his 32d yr. having issue, Mary, and Elizabeth, who



both m. *Tunis* m. Ellen Moore, sister of Samuel's wife. Many years since he removed from New-York city to Toga co. in this state, where he is still living, or was recently. In the war of 1812 he held the commission of major in the militia. He has had issue, Abraham, Thomas, Samuel, Anthony, Perry, James, Maria, Jane and Eliza.

9. Hendrick Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> removed to New-York, where he m. Oct. 20, 1722, Elizabeth, dau. of John Peek. He was a blacksmith at Burling slip, where he owned property. He was connected with the Dutch church, and in 1756 was elected alderman of the Out ward, but soon after resigned. He d. July 27, 1761, a. about 65. His widow d. at a country seat on Chatham square, north side of James street, Aug. 6, 1791, a. 92 yrs. Their ch. who attained adult years, were Abraham, b. 1723, d. Sep. 8, 1742; John, b. 1725; Henry, b. 1740, and James, b. 1742. *James* studied law and was admitted to the bar Apr. 3, 1763. On June 5, succeeding, he m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Viner Leaycraft, but had no issue. Mr. Riker pursued his legal vocation in New-York, having his office at the corner of James and Chatham streets. He d. Feb. 20, 1792, a. 50. *Henry* chose "a life on the ocean wave," and long commanded a New-York merchantman. He m. but had no issue that survived infancy. Where he d. is uncertain; his will, dated June 8, 1781, was proved Feb. 15, 1790. *John* m. Dec. 10, 1747, Dorothy, dau. of Rem Remsen, and wrought many years at the anvil at Burling slip, and having amassed a fortune retired to the country seat on Chatham square. His wife d. Nov. 2, 1785, and he Jan. 23, 1806, in his 81st yr. He was a good man, and was sincerely respected. At family devotion it was his custom to read two chapters from the scriptures, one in Dutch, the other in English. Of his ten children but five reached maturity, namely, Henry, b. 1748, John, b. 1755, Jeromus, b. 1760, James, b. 1763, and George, b. 1768. Henry received the command of a vessel, and it is said d. in the West Indies. George removed in 1818 from Chatham square to Greenwich, on New-York island, where he d. unm. Sep. 8, 1827, a. 59. James m. in 1793, Margaret, dau. of Lamb Turner, and was for a time a merchant, and then a clerk in the Naval and Surveyor's offices. He d. in 1800, or the year preceding, leaving issue, Margaret, and John-Turner. Jeromus, though at first engaged in

mercantile business with James, spent most of his life in the easy enjoyment of the wealth derived from his father. He resided with his brother George, and d. at Greenwich unm. Apr. 6, 1824, a. 63. His brother John, a sail-maker, m. Martha, dau. of Henry Relyea, an amiable woman, who survived him many years. He d. of yellow fever, Oct. 11, 1795, in his 41st yr. His ch. were *John*, Dorothy, m. James Patton, Elizabeth, m. Capt. John Hacker, Phebe, m. John Wade, and Ann who m. John I. Decker.

10. Andrew Riker, son of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> was named after his uncle, Andrew Buytenhuysen. He inherited the homestead at the Bowery Bay, and m. Nov. 13, 1733, Jane, widow of Capt. Dennis Lawrence and dau. of John Berrien, Esq. Both were members of the Dutch church, and their house was much frequented by the dominies. Mr. Riker d. Feb. 12, 1763,\* in his 64th yr. and his widow in her 73d yr. Sep. 26, 1775. Their ch. were Margaret, who d. unm. Apr. 3, 1760, a. 25; John-Berrien, Abraham, Samuel,<sup>11</sup> and Ruth, who m. Major Jona. Lawrence. *John Berrien Riker*, b. in 1738, received an education at Princeton College and became eminent as a physician. He located in Newtown, and m. in Nov. 19, 1771, Susannah, dau. of Nath'l Fish. In the difficulties with Great Britain he espoused the cause of his oppressed country, and before hostilities began exerted himself to promote the measures of resistance to British tyranny. He fled from Newtown when the enemy entered, and joined the army under Washington, with which he continued as surgeon during the entire period of the war. On several occasions he performed most valuable service as a guide to the army. His commission as surgeon of the 4th battalion of New Jersey troops, bearing date Feb. 18, 1777, is yet preserved. At the peace he resumed the practice of his profession in his native town, where he lived respected and eminently useful till his death on Sep. 5, 1794, in his 57th yr. Dr. Riker's widow d. in New-York, Dec. 6, 1836, in her 83d yr. His ch. neither of whom married, were John, b. Sep. 29, 1772, who commanded a merchant ship, and d. at Hamburg, Nov. 3,

\* The tomb-stone of Andrew Riker dates his death on April 11, 1762, but the Presbyterian church record, doubtless a more reliable authority, gives it as in the text.

1797; Nathaniel, b. Apr. 17, 1775, who practised as a physician both in Newtown and New-York, and d. at sea in returning from the West Indies, Aug. 24, 1802; Jane, b. June 24, 1780, and Abraham, b. Feb. 4, 1785, for eighteen years a respected druggist in New-York, where he d. Feb. 6, 1826. *Abraham Riker* was b. in 1740, and m. Sep. 2, 1766, his cousin Margaret, dau. of Jacob Riker. He remained in Newtown till the Revolution, when he received a captaincy in the American army, and was present at the fall of Montgomery, at Quebec. The next year he was placed at the head of a company in the 2d New-York continental regiment, and in several engagements acquired the reputation of an active and intrepid officer. His regiment sustained the brunt of the action and a heavy loss at the battle of Saratoga. The next spring, at Valley Forge, Capt. Riker was seized with the spotted fever, which terminated fatally, May 7, 1778, in his 38th yr. His death scene was affecting. He signified his willingness to die, but expressed with great feeling his regret that he could not live to witness the freedom of his country. His widow d. at Orange, N. J. Nov. 19, 1835, a. 95 yrs. Their only child, Jane, b. 1768, m. June 8, 1791, the Rev. (since Dr.) Asa Hillyer.

11. Samuel Riker, son of Andrew,<sup>10</sup> was b. Apr. 8, 1743. After serving a clerkship at mercantile business in New-York, he returned to the family estate, which he ultimately purchased. He was justly esteemed for his integrity, usefulness and love of liberty, having, from the first, taken part against the usurpations of the crown. In 1774 he was chosen as one of the Newtown committee of correspondence, in which capacity he was actively engaged till forced to flee before the approach of the British troops. He ventured to revisit the town with an intention of rejoining the American army, but while concealed at the house of his father-in-law, finding himself discovered, he saved himself from violence by a voluntary surrender to the commanding officer. After the war he was much engaged in public life, and for several years held the supervisorship. He was in the state assembly in 1784, and the last public act of his life was to represent his district in congress, in 1808-9, having also on a previous occasion had a seat in that national body. He possessed a well-informed and vigorous mind, and a memory remarkably retentive. He was exceed-

ingly careful in his attentions and kindness to his friends and the poor. Mr. Riker d. in the full possession of his mental faculties, May 19, 1823, a. 80. His wife was Anna, dau. of Joseph Lawrence, whom he m. Jan. 17, 1769. She d. Jan. 5, 1833, a. 83. Their ch. were Joseph-Lawrence, b. Mar. 26, 1770, who adopted a maritime life, and d. unm. at the Island of Jamaica, July 20, 1796; Andrew, b. Sep. 21, 1771; Richard, b. Sep. 9, 1773; Abraham, b. May 24, 1776; Patience L. b. May 10, 1778, m. John Lawrence; Samuel, b. Mar. 3, 1780; Jane-Margaret, b. Apr. 4, 1782, m. first John Tom, and secondly Dr. Wm. James Macneven; Anna-Elvira, b. May 1, 1785, wife of Dr. Dow Ditmars, and John L. b. Apr. 9, 1787. *Andrew* commanded a vessel, and was successively in the European and East India trade. In the last war with England he engaged in privateering, and in command of the *Saratoga* and the *Yorktown* was eminently daring and successful, but in the end was himself captured off New-Foundland. He was soon parolled. After the war he continued his sea life, but while absent on a voyage to St. Domingo he d. at that island, Oct. 17, 1817, a. 46. By his wife, Margaret, dau. of Nath'l Moore, whom he m. Feb. 6, 1802, he had issue Nathaniel M., Samuel and Andrew, both dec. Martha M., Anna, Abraham, dec. and Margaret. The residence of Capt. Riker, in Newtown, is now owned by his son-in-law, J. C. Jackson, and appropriately called Oak Hill. *Richard* was educated chiefly under the tuition of the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, of Nassau Hall, N. J. In 1791 he entered the office of the elder Jones, and was admitted to the bar in 1795. He received the appointment of district attorney of New-York in 1802, and in 1815 was made recorder of the city, which he retained, with short intermissions, till 1837. "Of the eminent talents and profound judicial knowledge of the late recorder little need be said; they are both extensively known and universally acknowledged. The able manner with which he presided for so long a period in the court of sessions in New-York, and the extraordinary qualities he displayed in the discharge of his onerous and important duties, are conclusive evidence of his great attainments and high moral worth." He enjoyed uncommon health through a long life, and d. Sep. 26, 1842, in his 70th yr. On Apr. 23, 1807, he m. Jennet, dau. of Daniel Phœnix, Esq. and left issue, Daniel P., Ann E., Elizabeth P., Jennet,



John H., and Rebecca P. Riker. *Abraham* remained on the paternal farm. In the war of 1812 he held the command of captain of marines under his brother Andrew. He was accidentally drowned in the East river, Aug. 25, 1821, in his 56th yr. By his wife Hannah Pierson, he had issue, Hannah, Alpheus B., Mary B., and Abriana. *Samuel* was educated at Columbia College, and pursued the legal profession for some ten years in New-York, but his hopes of usefulness and eminence were arrested by consumption, which terminated his life Sep. 17, 1811, in his 32d yr. He was m. but left no issue. *John L. Riker*, the youngest of these brothers, received his education at Erasmus Hall, L. I. at sixteen entered the office of his brother Richard, with whom he studied law five years, and then began the practice of his profession in New-York, which he yet continues, enjoying the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens. He resides at Newtown, upon the paternal estate. Mr. Riker m. in succession Maria and Lavinia, daughters of Sylvanus Smith, Esq. of North Hempstead, and has issue, Henry, Sylvanus S., Mary A., Lavinia, John, Samuel, Richard, Daniel S., Jane, William J. and Julia L. Riker.

---

### THE LENT FAMILY.

This family is of common origin with the preceding one, being descended from Ryck and Hendrick, the eldest and youngest sons of Abraham Rycken, who, for some reason not clearly ascertained, renounced their own cognomen and assumed that of Lent. It may be the latter was suggested because of some connection existing with an old noble family of Brunswick bearing that name, or perhaps some portion of their family had resided in a place so called, and the name have been adopted for this reason, as was quite customary in those days. The last idea accords with a tradition to that effect current in the family fifty years ago, and which receives strength from the fact that in certain old records that have been consulted, the above names appear written Hendrick van Lent, &c. the Dutch *van* signifying *of* or *from*. And there is

also some reason for the belief that it was their maternal grandfather who came from Lent, and that he is the person intended in a letter to Gov. Stuyvesant, in 1654, from his superiors in Holland, where allusion is made to one "Hendrick Harmensen van Lent," a soldier sent to Curacoa, but who was not to be found there, (see page 22, note.)

Hendrick Lent, the youngest son of Abraham Rycken, was b. in 1662, m. Catrina, dau. of Jan Van Texel, (now Van Tassel,) and removed to Westchester co. His descendants are still to be found in the town of Yonkers. His ch. were Abraham, John, Hendrick, Anna, Margaret, Cornelia, and Aletta. *Abraham*, b. 1684, m. Maria De Pew, and had sons, Hendrick, b. 1707, Abraham, b. 1713, John, b. 1718, and Jacob, b. 1725. *Hendrick* m. Sarah Beesley, and had sons, Hendrick, b. 1718, John, b. 1723, and Abraham, b. 1726. *John*, m. Mary De Ronde, and their sons were Hendrick, b. 1716, William, b. 1717, John, b. 1718, and Jacob, b. 1723.

1. Ryck Abramsen Lent, eldest son of Abraham Rycken, m. Catrina, dau. of Harek Siboutsen,\* and in 1685, in union with several others, bought from the Indians an extensive tract of land in the upper part of Westchester co. He settled upon this tract which thence took the name of Ryck's Patent. From the fact that in his will he is styled a miller, it is supposed that he became engaged in milling operations. He served as an elder of the Sleepy Hollow church, was much respected, and d. at a good old age. His will was made Mar. 30, 1720 and was proved Mar. 28, 1723. His children were Elizabeth, m. Thomas Heyert, Abraham,<sup>2</sup> Ryck, Harek, Margaret, m. Thomas Benson, and Catharine, who m. Joseph Jones. *Ryck*, b. 1678, m. Mary Blauvelt and predeceased his father, leaving

\* Harek Siboutsen m. at New Amsterdam, in 1642, Wyntie Teunis, from Naerden. He owned property near the Heeren Gracht, adjoining Abm. Riker. In or about 1650 he removed to the Poor Bowery, where he d. between 1681 and '84. (See pages 36 and 236.) His widow survived him many years. They had sons Sibout, Teunis, John and Jacobus, the last of whom obtained the paternal farm in Newtown, and m. but dying without issue Feb. 18, 1729, in his 70th yr. left his farm to his nephew, Abm. Lent, by testamentary devise. His three brothers settled in the manor of Cortlandt, Westchester co. assumed the name of Krankhey, (now written Kronkhite or Cronkhite,) and have many descendants there.

sons John, b. 1705, Hercules, b. 1707, and Ryck, b. 1709. *Harck*, or Hercules, b. 1681, m. Cornelia, dau. of Jacob Van Wart, and by several purchases became the owner of the whole of Ryck's Patent, which before his death he divided between his children. He d. in 1766, being blind and aged. His ch. were Jacob, b. 1701, Rachel, b. 1703, m. James Lamb, Catharine, b. 1705, m. Henry De Ronde, Christiana, b. 1708, m. John Lamb, Elizabeth, b. 1710, Hendrick, b. 1712, and Abraham, b. 1715. The descendants of these are now numerous in Cortlandtown.

2. Abraham Lent, son of Ryck,<sup>1</sup> was b. Mar. 10, 1674, and m. late in 1698, Anna-Catrina, dau. of Adolph Meyer, Esq.\* After living some years in Westchester he returned to Newtown in 1729, and took possession of a farm left him by his uncle, Jacobus Krankheyt, being that now forming the estate of Isaac Rapelye, dec. Mr. Lent was a leading member of the Dutch church. He d. Feb. 5, 1746, and his widow, July 21, 1762, in her 86th yr. Their ch. were Ryck,<sup>3</sup> Adolph, Isaac, Abraham, Jacob, Jacobus,<sup>4</sup> Catrina, m. Elbert Herring, Elizabeth, m. Jacob Brinckerhoff, Maria, m. John Rapelje, Wyntie, m. Jeromus Rapelje, and Ann, who m. John Brinckerhoff. Of these, *Abraham* m. Margaret, dau. of John Snediker. *Isaac* m. Sarah, dau. of Peter Luyster, and probably settled in Fishkill. *Adolph*, b. 1703, removed to Rockland co. where his descendants are still found.

3. Ryck Lent, son of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> m. Dec. 26, 1722, Cornelia Waldron, of Harlem. He d. in Westchester, in 1732, leaving issue, Abraham, John, Catharine, m. John Deits, and Margaret, who m. Theodorus Snediker. *Abraham* settled in Dutchess co. m. Ann, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff, and had ch. Abraham, and Cornelia, who m. Isaac Lent, of Tuckahoe. Abraham, last named, m. Margaret Waldron, of Harlem, was for many years associated with David Barkins in mercantile business at Fish-

\* ADOLPH MEYER came from Ulfen, in Westphalia, and locating at Harlem, m. in 1671, Maria, dau. of Johannes Verveelen, of that place, a young lady born at Amsterdam. He was much in public life, and in 1694, sat in the common council. He d. in 1711 or '12. His ch. were Johannes, Hendrick, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Adolph, Anna-Catrina, aforesaid, Maria, m. Samson Benson, and Anneke who m. Zachariah Sickels. These have a numerous posterity at Harlem and elsewhere, including the families of Myers, Benson, Sickels, and by intermarriage those of Adriance, Kenyon, &c.

kill, and had sons, John-Abraham, David-Barkins, of Poughkeepsie, and Peter Waldron Lent, of New-York. *John* was a captain in Braddock's expedition during the old French war. He was also present at the fall of Wolf, and is represented as possessing great energy and resolution. His old cutlass is still preserved. Going to North Carolina, in the prosecution of his business, as a master-builder, he there d. in or about 1768. By his wife Ann, dau. of Adrian Hoogland, of New-York, he had issue, Ann, m. John Lawrence, Cornelia, m. Edward T. Young, of N. Carolina, Catharine, m. Wm. Rayburgh, of Baltimore, James-Webber, and John. The latter, a silversmith, m. Sarah, dau. of Thos. Oglevie, and left sons, Abraham and John. James W. Lent, aforesaid, b. Aug. 24, 1761, served his country during the Revolution, after which he engaged in mercantile business in New-York. In 1784 he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Nath'l Macaul. For nine years he was inspector of pot and pearl ashes, and for about the same period held the office of county register. He d. Aug. 4, 1849, and his only surviving son is Geo. W. Lent of New-York.

4. Jacobus Lent, son of Abraham,<sup>2</sup> was b. July 3, 1714, and m. Margaret, dau. of Daniel Rapalje. He succeeded to the paternal farm, and was a much esteemed citizen and an elder of the Newtown Dutch church. He d. Dec. 13, 1779, and his widow in her 74th yr. Sep. 11, 1794. Their ch. were Abraham,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 15, 1745, Aletta, b. Apr. 24, 1747, m. Geo. Rapelye, and Daniel, b. May 31, 1754. The latter m. Dec. 9, 1792, Rensie, dau. of Martin Rapelye, and was the last of the family who occupied the Lent estate at the Poor Bowery. It was sold just prior to his death, which happened Apr. 20, 1797. Daniel, his only child that survived infancy, was b. Aug. 30, 1797, m. June 6, 1821, Jane-Catharine, dau. of Cor. R. Remsen, and now resides upon the estate on Flushing Bay formerly owned by Capt. Thos. Lawrence. His ch. are James-Rapelye, (now a minister of the Reformed Dutch church,) Cornelius-Remsen, Charles-Henry, and Eliza-Catharine.

5. Abraham Lent, son of Jacobus,<sup>4</sup> m. Diana, dau. of Wm. Lawrence, Esq. and occupied for some years a portion of the paternal farm, but d. at the residence of his son-in-law, in Trains Meadow, Apr. 13, 1816, a. 71 yrs. His widow d. Mar. 20, 1833, a. 77. They had issue, James, Anna, m. Anthony Bar-



clay,\* and Margaret, who d. single. *James Lent* was b. at Newtown in 1782, and m. Miss Jane Bull of Connecticut. Having been for some years a merchant in New York, he retired to his native town, and bought the estate of Col. Daniel Lawrence, dec. now Woolsey's Point. Possessing fair talents and a reputation for strict integrity, Mr. Lent officiated for some years as first judge of Queen's co. and in 1829 was chosen to represent his district in congress, to which being elected for the third time, he d. at the city of Washington, while discharging the duties of that responsible station, Feb. 22, 1833, in his 51st year.

## THE SUYDAM FAMILY.

It appears from Dutch annals, that there is a family bearing this name, of great antiquity in Holland or the Netherlands, where, as early as the eleventh century, they held large estates. But no evidence is as yet presented to favor the belief that the American family of Suydam is descended from the former, as the latter appear to owe their name to a custom in vogue among our Dutch fathers of assuming the title of the place in Europe whence the family had emigrated. Their first ancestor in this country was Hendrick Rycken, as his name is

\* ANTHONY BARCLAY d. in Newtown, where he had resided many years, Aug. 23, 1805, a. 43. He was the father of the present Henry Barclay of this town, and the grandson of the Rev. Thomas Barclay, from Scotland, who settled at Albany in 1708 as missionary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel. Henry, son of the latter, took holy orders, and after a ten years' ministry among the Mohawk Indians, succeeded to the rectory of Trinity Church, N. Y. in 1746, where he labored with assiduity till his death, sustaining a most excellent character. He was honored with the title of doctor of divinity. His death took place in his 53d yr. Aug. 20, 1764. By his wife Mary, dau. of Anthony Rutgers, he had issue, Thomas, Anthony, Anna-Dorothea, m. Col. Beverley Robinson, Cornelia, m. Col. Stephen De Lancey, and Catharine. The youngest son was Anthony Barclay of Newtown, before named, and the elder was the late highly esteemed Thomas Barclay, British Consul General in the United States, which office is now ably filled by his son Anthony.

usually written, or, as his own signature is, "Heyndryck Rycken," a member of the Riker family, as stated on page 301, and who came hither in 1663. He was "from Suydam," our early records inform us; but, unless either Schiedam or Saardam be intended, (which is perhaps to be questioned,) I am in doubt as to its locality.

1. Hendrick Rycken was a smith, and located in the suburbs of New Amsterdam, at what was called the Smith's Fly, where he purchased a house and land in 1678. But being annoyed (as tradition in the Suydam family states) by the snakes which then infested the low lands in that vicinity, he removed to Flatbush, and with his wife, Ida Jacobs, united with the church there in April 1679; afterwards disposing of his city property to Direk Van der Cliff, from whom Cliff street took its name. Rycken subsequently acquired a large estate at Flatbush and other places, and enjoyed a very respectable standing among men of that day. He d. in 1701. In his will he enjoins upon his wife a careful attention to the religious education of his children. These were Jacob,<sup>2</sup> Hendrick,<sup>6</sup> Ryck,<sup>8</sup> Ida, Gertrude, and Jane. It is a curious though well established fact, that, about the year 1710, the sons of Hendrick Rycken adopted the name of Suydam, and from these three persons all the Suydams in this and the adjoining states are descended.

2. Jacob Suydam, son of Hendrick,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1666, remained a farmer and smith at Flatbush, and lived where the old brewery stood, near that village. His wife was Seytie Jacobs. He was a person of intelligence and influence, and served as supervisor in 1706 and 1717. He d. in 1738, a. 71, having issue Jacob, Hendrick,<sup>4</sup> Johannes, Jan,\* Ryck, Cornelius,<sup>3</sup> Dow, Ida, Adriana, Gertrude, Isabella, Jane, and Seytie. Of these, *Jacob* left no issue. *Jan* had a son Jacob, who d. childless. *Johannes* settled at Bay Side, in Flushing, and d. in 1791, in advanced yrs. having by his wife Cornelia, issue, Seytie, m. Areson; Jane, m. Eldred; Ida, m. Thorne; and Jacob, b. 1731, who fell heir to his father's farm, which is believed to be now possessed by his descendants. *Ryck* removed

\* The names of Jan and Johannes, though in fact the same, one being the Dutch and the other the Latin for John, were sometimes borne by brothers, as in the above case and several others which I have noticed.

to Somerset co. N. J. where he d. in 1798, a. 95, having by his wife Mary, issue, Peter, Jacobus, Abraham, Isaac, Ryck, Mary, m. Lawrence Van Cleef, and Ida who m. Peter Pumyea. Of whom Ryck d. unm.; Isaac had issue Peter, John, and Ann; Abraham had issue Joseph, Peter, Maria, and Ann; Jacobus had issue John, Peter, Ryck, Joseph, Jacob, and Jane; and Peter had issue Ryck, Lawrence, Peter, Abraham, Ann, and Jane. *Dow Suydam* m. Sarah Vanderveer, and settled at Hempstead Swamp, in Newtown, on land obtained of his father in 1736, being now the estate of Rem Suydam, dec. He was the first of the name who located in this town. Prior to the Revolution, he sold his farm to his nephew John Suydam, and left Newtown, living in various parts of the Island during the war, and suffering on account of his whig principles. Having survived his consort 37 yrs. he d. at the house of his son John, in Jamaica, in 1794, a. 87. His ch. were Seytie, m. Garret Martence, Jacob, and John. Jacob m. Mary, widow of Peter Totten, but left no issue. John, b. 1740, m. Phebe, dau. of David Sprong, and in 1783 bought the farm of Dow Ditmars of Jamaica, where he resided till his death in 1789. His widow d. in 1822, in her 76th yr. His farm is now divided between his two ch. Sarah, wife of Hendrick Lott, and Barnard Vandewater Suydam, the last of whom m. Leah, dau. of Minne Suydam, and has one surviving child, namely Sarah, wife of Daniel Rapelye Suydam, of Jamaica.

3. Cornelius Suydam, son of Jacob,<sup>2</sup> settled in Oyster Bay, and d. in 1759, his wife Margaret, dau. of Ferdinand Van Sickelen, surviving him. His ch. were Jacobus, Ferdinand, Jan, Minne, Johannes, Cornelius, Hendrick, Seytie, Geertie, m. Jacob Voorhees; Jane, m. Wm. Simonson; Adriana, m. John Williamson, and Ida. All of these sons married, except Ferdinand, and most of them have posterity at Oyster Bay. *Minne* m. Catharine, dau. of Mouris Simonson, and d. at the above place, Mar. 12, 1818, in his 81st yr. His ch. were Cornelius, b. 1769; Cornelia, b. 1771, m. Rev. Wm. P. Kuypers; Margaret, b. 1775, d. unm.; Leah, b. 1778, m. Barnard V. Suydam, and Mouris, b. 1782, some of whose children now occupy the homestead at Oyster Bay. His elder brother Cornelius m. in 1799, Ida dau. of Daniel Rapelye, and had issue Catharine m. first, Hewlett T. Coles, and is now wife of Daniel

Smith; Sarah-Ann, m. Hanmer Ludlow, of Newtown; Cornelia, wife of Isaac Hendrickson; and Daniel R. of Jamaica.

4. Hendrick Suydam, son of Jacob,<sup>2</sup> was b. in 1696, and m. in 1719, Geertie dau. of Evert Van Wicklen. He lived at Flatbush, and d. in 1774. His ch. were Evert, Jacob, who d. a bachelor, Hendrick, John,<sup>5</sup> Seytie, m. Evert Hegeman; Mettie, m. Samuel Garretson; Pieterella, m. Jacobus Vanderveer, and Geertie. *Hendrick* m. Maria Ammerman, and d. on his farm in Flatbush, May 16, 1791, in his 61st yr. having issue Jane, m. Abm. Ditmars, and Gertrude who m. Cor. Bergen. *Evert*, b. Mar. 25, 1720, m. Maria Bogart of the Wallabout, and lived as a farmer in New Utrecht, where he d. Oct. 14, 1797. His ch. were Hendrick, b. June 4, 1751, was twice m. and d. at Bedford, Dec. 15, 1819; Catharine, b. July 26, 1753, m. Jacques Barkuloo; Tunis, b. Nov. 21, 1755; Geertie, b. May 21, 1758, m. Jacob Stellenwerf; Evert, b. Jan. 8, 1760, who m. and d. at New Lots; and Anne, b. Mar. 18, 1764, who m. Ferdinand Bennet. The said Tunis m. Ida Voorhees, and d. in New Utrecht, Aug. 7, 1828, his son Evert now occupying his estate.

5. John Suydam, son of Hendrick,<sup>4</sup> was b. 1737, m. Femmetie dau. of Rem Hegeman, and became a farmer at Hempstead Swamp, having bought the farm of his uncle, Dow Suydam. He was a good man, and repeatedly served as an elder in the Dutch church at Newtown. His wife d. in her 62d yr. Mar. 16, 1799, and he, a. nearly 72 yrs. Jan. 11, 1809. Their ch. were Nelly, m. Capt. Johannes Lott; Hendrick, d. unm.; Geertie, m. Timothy Nostrand,\* and Rem. *Rem* was b. Jan. 22, 1767, and remained on the paternal farm, now occupied by his widow, Maria, dau. of Martin Johnson, whom he m. Nov. 30, 1798. He d. Nov. 22, 1829. His ch. (except three who d. young) were, Phebe-Hegeman, b. Sep. 18, 1799,

\*The family of NOSTRAND, or VAN NOSTRAND, on Long Island, derive origin from Hans Jansen, who came over in 1640 from Noortstrandt in Holstein, and whose sons adopted the name of the place whence their father emigrated, which time has reduced to the present orthography. Hans m. in 1652 Janneken Gerrits van Loon, and d. at Flatlands in 1690. His will is recorded both in New-York and Brooklyn. He left sons John, Gerrit, Peter, and Folkert, whose descendants, now greatly multiplied, form, in point of means and respectability, a valuable part of our population.



m. Dominicus Snediker and Jona. Burnet; Catalina-Johnson, b. Aug. 25, 1803, wife of Dow D. Rapelje; John, b. Feb. 7, 1806, d. unm. Mar. 3, 1844; Maria-Johnson, b. Aug. 18, 1808, m. Matthew Van Zandt; Nelly, b. Nov. 29, 1810, m. Ansel H. Concklin; Martin-Johnson, b. Apr. 7, 1813, m. Henrietta, dau. of Rev. Dr. J. Schoonmaker; Gertrude, b. Mar. 17, 1817, m. John R. Briggs; George and Henry, twins, b. Dec. 11, 1821, the last of whom m. Ellen, dau. of Benj. Hegeman.

6. Hendrick Suydam, second son of Hendrick Rycken,<sup>1</sup> became a farmer at Bedford, in Brooklyn, where he bought a farm of his father in 1698. He died subsequent to 1743. By his wife, Bennetie, he had ch. Lambert, Hendrick,<sup>7</sup> and Elsie, who m. John Lott, of Flatlands. *Lambert*, the eldest son, remained a farmer at Bedford, and m. Abigail Lefferts. In 1749, he was commissioned captain of the King's co. troop of horse. He d. in 1767, and his widow m. Nicholas Veghte, Esq. in 1772. Capt. Suydam's ch. were Hendrick, d. at Bedford, unm. Dec. 26, 1789; Bennetie, d. single, in her 90th yr. Feb. 1, 1826; Jane, m. Gilliam Cornell; Ida, m. Martin Schenck; and Jacobus, who was b. at Bedford, Dec. 4, 1758, and m. Adriana, dau. of Capt. Cor. Rapelye. Having engaged successfully in commerce in the city of New York, he finally retired, and resided several years at Bedford; but, in 1794, bought the estate of Wm. Lawrence, dec., in Newtown, (late Whitfield's, and now S. A. Halsey's property,) where he lived respected till his death, June 11, 1825, having served as an elder in the Dutch church. Mrs. S. d. in her 74th yr. Oct. 13, 1840. Their ch. were Cornelia, now widow of Abm. Polhemus, Lambert, Cornelius-Rapelye, Abigail, Adriana, James, Jane-Maria, m. Geo. Rapelye, and Henry. Of these, Lambert, b. at Bedford, Mar. 5, 1791, m. in 1818, Anne E. dau. of Maj. Rich. Lawrence, and is now the president of the Union Mutual Insurance Co. in the city of New York. Cornelius R. b. July 31, 1793, m. Jane E. dau. of the late Cornelius Heyer, and d. lamented, Nov. 12, 1845. James, b. Mar. 12, 1798, m. Charlotte A. second dau. of Cor. Heyer; and Henry, b. May 23, 1803, m. Elizabeth, dau. of the late Nath'l L'Hommiedieu.

7. Hendrick Suydam, son of Hendrick,<sup>6</sup> was b. Dec. 2, 1706, m. Geertie Ryerson, of the Wallabout, and was a farmer and smith at Bedford, where he d. July 16, 1768. His widow d.

Dec. 7, 1770, a. 64. Their ch. were Hendrick, Jacob, Lambert, and Christiana, who d. unm. *Lambert* was b. Aug. 30, 1743, and lived at Bedford. Like his uncle Lambert, he was commandant of the King's co. horse, and at the opening of the Revolution, being a whig, did essential service. He m. Apr. 10, 1766, Sarah, dau. of Joseph Hegeman, who dying in her 40th yr. July 28, 1784, he m. secondly, Sep. 20, 1786, Anna, widow of Barent Johnson, of the Wallabout. She d. Oct. 26, 1793. Capt. Suydam d. Apr. 1, 1833, a. 89. His ch. who reached maturity, were Hendrick, b. Mar. 13, 1767; Gertrude, b. Mar. 23, 1771, now widow of Peter Wyckoff;\* Maria, b. Nov. 25, 1782, m. Daniel Lott; and Anna, b. May 15, 1789. Hendrick, last named, m. Gertrude, dau. of Rem Van Pelt; issue a son Lambert. He then m. secondly, Margaret dau. of D. Rapelye, and widow of Abm. Snediker; further issue, Abraham, Charity, Hendrick, Sarah A. and Daniel R. *Jacob* was b. Feb. 3, 1740, settled at Bushwick, and m. Elizabeth Leaycraft, Apr. 14, 1764. Mr. S. was a worthy and respected citizen, and d. in the above town, July 27, 1811, a. 71. His ch. who attained mature age were George, b. June 20, 1767, m. Jane Voorhees, and d. at Gravesend; Gertrude, b. June 25, 1770, m. Adrian Martence; Jacob, b. Mar. 3, 1773, m. Cornelia Farmer, of Brunswick, N. J.; and Hendrick, b. May 16, 1778, who m. Helen, dau. of John Schenck. *Hendrick*, eldest son of Hendrick, was b. in 1732, and m. June 15, 1753, Rebecca Emans of New Utrecht. He removed from Bedford to Flatbush in 1759, and lived in good repute till his death, July 9, 1805, a. 73. His wife d. Oct. 25, 1797, a. 68. They had sons Hendrick and Andrew, the first of whom d. in his 74th yr. May 24, 1828, having issue Rebecca, Ida, wife of John Vanderveer, Jeromus, Henry, dec., and Cornelius. Andrew,

\* The common ancestor of the WYCKOFF family in this country was Pieter Claesz Wyckoff, who emigrated from Holland in 1636, and settled at Flatlands. Of this town he was a magistrate in 1662, and also one of the patentees named in the town charters in 1667 and 1686. His wife was Grietie, dau. of Hendrick Van Ness, and his sons were Claes, Hendrick, Cornelius, John, Gerrit, Martin, and Peter Wyckoff. It is not in my plan to trace the descendants of these, now as the stars for multitude; though it would be no very difficult matter to form, from existing materials, quite a complete history of this highly respectable family.

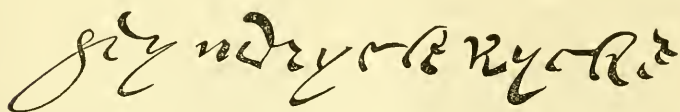
above-named, d. Dec. 11, 1831, in his 74th yr. and his only ch. is Sarah, wife of John Ditmars of Flatbush.

8. Ryck Suydam, youngest son of Hendrick Rycken,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1675, and resided at Flatbush. From 1711 till his death, he served repeatedly as supervisor of that town, and was also for some years a judge. He was m. twice, and d. in 1741. His ch. were Hendrick, John,<sup>9</sup> Ryck, Ida, Anna, Gertrude, Jane, Christiana and Mary. *Ryck*, usually called Richard, settled in Freehold, Monmouth co. N. J. m. Sarah dau. of Johannes Luyster, and d. in 1750. His ch. were Richard, Elizabeth, Jane, Lucretia, and Sarah. Richard m. Jemima Wall, resided near what is now Keyport, and d. in 1799, leaving sons Richard, who lived in New-York; Garret, who retained the homestead, and Humphrey, who removed to Canada. *Hendrick* is believed to have been the father of Cornelius Suydam, who d. in Somerset co. N. J. in 1771, having sons Charles, Hendrick, Cornelius, and Jacob. Cornelius inherited the homestead on the Raritan river. Charles located in Piscataway, Middlesex co. and d. in 1799. He had sons Okie, Cornelius, Charles, Jacob, and Henry; the first of whom was the father of the late eminent lawyer, John Suydam of Kingston, N. Y.

9. John Suydam, son of Ryck,<sup>8</sup> d. in Brooklyn about the close of the Revolution. He had issue Ryck, Ferdinand, Hendrick,<sup>10</sup> Rynier, and Maria, who m. successively Crawley, Freeke, and Bell, and was the mother of the late John C. Freeke of Brooklyn. *Ryck* d. at Red Hook in 1761; issue Catharine, m. John Reid, (grandfather of Rev. John Reid Mosier, of Geneva, N. Y.) and Jane, who d. unm. *Ferdinand* was supervisor of Brooklyn from 1784 till 1800, m. Maria dau. of Geo. Debevoise, and had ch. John F. dec., Maria, d. unm., Phebe, m. Henry J. Wyckoff, Ida who d. single, and Jane. *Rynier* m. Elizabeth dau. of Peter Clopper, Esq. and d. in 1833, in his 91st yr. having issue several daughters.

10. Hendrick Suydam, son of John,<sup>9</sup> was b. in 1736. Prior to the Revolution, he removed to Hallett's Cove, and bought the mill on Sunswick Creek, which he conducted during the rest of his life. Mr. Suydam served as an elder of the Dutch church, Newtown. "Urbanity of manners, 'using hospitality without grudging,' characterized his life; he lived esteemed, loved, revered," till his death, Feb. 9, 1818, a. 81. He was

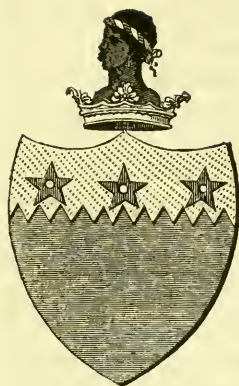
thrice m. ; first on Aug. 30, 1762, to Letitia Sebring, who d. Feb. 14, 1765; secondly to Harmtie Lefferts, who d. childless; and lastly, on Aug. 3, 1770, to Phebe dau. of Sam'l Skidmore. She d. Apr. 11, 1832, a. 87. Mr. S. had thirteen ch. of whom the following reached maturity, namely: John, b. May 14, 1763; Letitia, b. Sep. 30, 1771, m. Capt. Peter Manifold; Samuel, b. May 21, 1773, d. Sep. 23, 1797; Jane, b. Mar. 9, 1776, now widow of Isaac Heyer, late a distinguished merchant; Hendrick, b. Mar. 22, 1779; Mary, b. Sep. 5, 1780, m. Henry Whitney and Adrian Van Sinderen, Esq.; Harriet, b. Sep. 1, 1782, now Mrs. Stephen Whitney of New-York; Richard, b. Aug. 4, 1784; Ferdinand, b. Sep. 13, 1786, and James, b. Mar. 9, 1788. Of the above sons, all became merchants in New-York, except *James*, who remained on the paternal estate at Hallett's Cove, m. Matilda, dau. of John Greenoak, and d. Sep. 17, 1834, without issue. *Ferdinand*, one of the late firm of Suydam, Sage & Co. m. Eliza dau. of Anthony L. Underhill, and d. Mar. 24, 1851, having issue Henry L., Ferdinand, and Charles. *Richard* m. in 1811, Rachel E. Henderson of Lancaster, Pa. and has ch. Mary A., Caroline, Adaline, Jane, and Louisa. *Hendrick* m. in 1802, Jane dau. of Wm. Lawrence, Esq., and has issue Mary, Aletta, Samuel, Elizabeth, William L. dec., Julia, Cornelia, and Margaret. *John* m. in 1800, Jane Mesier of Poughkeepsie, amassed a fortune, and d. much lamented, some years since, leaving issue Maria, m. to Philip M. Lydig, Henry, Peter-Mesier, John R., Letitia, Eliza, dec., David L., James A., and Jane, now Mrs. William Remsen.



Fac-simile of the signature of HEYNDRYCK RYCKEN, ancestor of the SUYDAM FAMILY.



## THE MOORE FAMILY.



The several families of English extraction bearing this name, are said to find a common head in Thomas De Moore, who came from Normandy with William the Conqueror in the year 1066, and whose name is enrolled in the ancient list taken at their embarkation at St. Valery, and also in the list of those who survived the memorable battle of Hastings, fought on October 14th, in the above year, in which he had a considerable command. From him two English families of distinction claim descent,

namely, those of the Earls of Mount-Cashell and Drogheda.

1. Rev. John Moore, the more immediate ancestor of the Newtown family, was, doubtless, of English birth, though it is unknown when or from whence he emigrated. He was an Independent, and the first minister of the town, having been "permitted in New England to preach, but not authorized to administer sacraments." After this mode he officiated "for many years," till his death in 1657. He was reputed a good preacher. In consequence of his interest in the purchase of Newtown from the Indians, the town awarded eighty acres of land to his children, thirty years after his decease. For more of his history see the preceding pages. Soon after his death his widow m. Francis Doughty, son of the Rev. F. Doughty. Mr. Moore left issue John, Gershom, Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Joseph, and Elizabeth, who m. Content Titus.\* *Joseph* removed to South-

\* Capt. CONTENT TITUS was b. at Weymouth, Mass., Mar. 28, 1643, being the son of Robert Titus, a respectable husbandman, who, with his wife Hannah, emigrated from near Stansted Abbey in Hertfordshire, Eng. in 1635, and settled first at Weymouth, and then at Seekonk, whence they removed, in or about 1650, to Oyster Bay, L. I. From Robert, through his sons John, Edmund, Samuel, Abiel, and Content, has descended a numerous posterity on Long Island and elsewhere. Content, having lived at Huntington, came to Newtown in 1672, and in the aforesaid year bought the premises given to

ampton, L. I. where he d. in 1726, his posterity still remaining at that place. *Gershom* m. Mary, the widow, I believe, of Jonathan Fish. He was a useful man, and d. in or about 1691, leaving sons Gershom and Jonathan. *John* left sons John, b. 1668, and Thomas, b. 1670. Several of the sons of Gershom and John Moore are believed to have removed to New-Jersey.

2. Samuel Moore, son of Rev. John,<sup>1</sup> became a grantee of land at Newtown village in 1662, and afterwards purchased an adjacent tract, previously owned by his father, and which is now included in the premises of John J. Moore. In 1684 he bought from Wm. Hallett, Sen. a farm near the Poor Bowery, (part of which is now the property of S. H. Moore) to which he removed. Capt. Moore held various public offices, and served in the magistracy for a series of years. He d. July 25, 1717, and his widow, whose maiden name was Mary Reed, d. May 4, 1738, a. 87. His ch. were Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>6</sup> Benjamin,<sup>8</sup> Nathaniel, Mary, m. Nath'l Woodward; Margaret, m. Pretton; Elizabeth, m. Hicks, and Sarah, who m. Daniel Coe. *Nathaniel* settled at Hopewell, N. J. where his posterity yet remain, as I am informed.

his father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Moore. At his death Mr. Titus left this property to his son Robert, who sold it in 1731 to Wm. Sackett, and it afterwards became the Episcopal parsonage. (See the history of these premises, pp. 40, 45, 49, 75, 250.) Mr. Titus proved a most valuable citizen, and so vigorous were his faculties at fourscore years, that he was then chosen an elder of the Presbyterian church. He d. Jan. 17, 1730. In the southwest corner of the ancient public burial ground at Newtown, stands a rude stone that marks his grave, bearing the simple inscription, "Content Titus." He left issue Robert, Silas, John, Timothy, Hannah, d. unm.; Phebe, m. Jonathan Hunt; and Abigail, who m. George Furniss. *Robert* removed, in 1731, to New Castle co. Del.; and *Timothy* settled at Hopewell, N. J., where his posterity is still found. *Silas* remained in Newtown, m. in 1715, Sarah dau. of Edw. Hunt, and having served as a trustee of the town and an elder of the Presb. church, d. Nov. 2, 1748. His ch. were Ephraim, who settled at Hopewell, afore-said; Edward, John, Sarah, m. Francis Cornish and John Leverich; and Susannah, who m. Nowell Furman. Edward m. in 1741, Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Cornish, and d. in 1780 on his estate at Fresh Ponds, now Nicholas Wyckoff's. He had issue Susannah, m. Jona. Furman; Abigail, m. Daniel Wiggins; Hannah, m. Daniel North; Amy, m. Richard Leverich; Judith, m. Luke Remsen; and James, who m. Jane dau. of John Debevoise, and had issue Edward, b. 1800, and late of Williamsburgh, L. I. dec.; Eliza-Jane, b. 1801; and John Titus, b. 1803, and now living at the last named place.

3. Samuel Moore, son of Samuel,<sup>2</sup> also entitled captain, m. Apr. 1, 1705, Charity, dau. of Wm. Hallett, Esq. and occupied the farm now of Sam'l B. Townsend, which passed out of the family but a few years since. Capt. Moore d. Jan. 3, 1758, leaving issue Samuel;<sup>4</sup> b. Apr. 22, 1709; Charity, b. Feb. 19, 1713, m. Fitch; Sarah, b. Dec. 25, 1714, m. Tucker; William, b. Feb. 20, 1717; Mary, b. July 15, 1719, m. Richard Williams; John,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1721; Nathaniel, b. Apr. 8, 1723; Augustine, b. Apr. 28, 1724; Pelatiah, b. June 9, 1726, m. Joseph Titus; and Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1729, who married Benjamin Moore of Pennington. *William*, a schoolmaster and surveyor, d. single in 1752. *Augustine* m. and had issue only Augustine, who d. unm. *Nathaniel* m. Mrs. Rebecca Barnwell, dau. of Jacob Blackwell, and succeeded to the paternal farm, now S. B. Townsend's. He d. Apr. 3, 1802, a. 79, his wife having d. June 6, 1790, a. 67. Their ch. were Charity, m. Daniel Hallett; Mary, m. Abm. Berrien; Nathaniel, and Rebecca, who became the wife of Stephen Hallett. *Nathaniel* m. June 19, 1783, Martha, dau. of Joshua Gedney, and had issue Samuel, d. unm.; Joseph W. now a merchant at Mobile, Ala.; Margaret, m. successively Capt. Andrew Riker and James Perrott; Rebecca, m. Cornelius Purdy, and Elizabeth, who m. Robert Blackwell.

4. Samuel Moore, son of Samuel,<sup>3</sup> m. his cousin Sarah, dau. of Benj. Moore, who, dying Mar. 22, 1750, he m. Anna Bates, Dec. 6, 1755. He was some years in the commission of the peace, and d. Dec. 11, 1767, in his 59th yr. His ch. by his first wife were Samuel, Vernon, and Thomas; and by his second, Amy, Anna, Daniel, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Richard; all of whom d. unm., except Samuel, Richard, and Sarah. The latter m. Thompson. *Richard* m. Catharine, dau. of Cor. Berrien, was by occupation a cooper, and resided in New-York. His ch. who survived infancy were Anna, m. Zebulon Grant; Cornelius, m. but had no issue; Jane-Eliza, Strong-Vernon, and William-Bates. The latter m. Elizabeth Cortel-you, and had issue William-Berrien, Catharine, Richard-Riker, Elizabeth, Virginia, Angeline, Edward C. Henry, and Cornelius. Strong V. Moore, aforesaid, m. Martha Jadwin; issue Jane E., Anna M., Strong V., Richard P., Rebecca J., Martha A., Charles L., Sarah C., and Cornelius B. *Samuel*, usually de-

signated as Samuel Moore 3d, m. Jan. 18, 1769, Amy, dau. of Wm. Leverich, after whose death he m. Anna Lawrence. He was an intelligent man, and devoted his life to school-teaching. For fifteen years he was clerk of Newtown, his father having previously filled that office nine years. His sons by his second marriage were Samuel and James-Lawrence; and by his first, William; now all dec. and only the latter leaving issue.

5. John Moore, son of Samuel,<sup>3</sup> m. Patience, dau. of Joseph Moore. He d. Mar. 7, 1806, a 84. His ch. were Joseph, b. Feb. 12, 1750; Augustine, b. Apr. 9, 1752, d. Nov. 23, '69; David, b. Sep. 10, 1756; and Jemima, b. Jan. 21, 1763, who m. Jesse Fish. *Joseph* m. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Moore of Trénton, and had issue Mary, d. single; and Catharine, who m. Benjamin Titus. *David* m. May 24, 1780, Jemima, dau. of Capt. Samuel Hallett, and succeeded to his father's estate, now owned by S. H. Moore. Here he d. Jan. 12, 1823, a. 66, and his widow, June 20, 1846, a. 86. They had twelve ch. to wit, Patience, b. Aug. 15, 1781, d. Jan. 1, '82; Susannah, b. Mar. 28, 1783; Thomas, b. June 12, 1784, d. Sep. 21, 1828, being the father of David and Cornelius Luyster Moore; Anna, b. Mar. 16, 1786, m. Peter Luyster; Samuel-Hallett, b. Jan. 11, 1788, d. unm. June 26, 1813; Joseph, b. May 15, 1790, has no issue; David, b. Aug. 22, 1791, m. Mary B. dau. of Geo. Brinckerhoff, and resides at Brooklyn; Patience, b. Dec. 30, 1793, now widow of Col. E. Leverich; Sarah, b. Nov. 12, 1796, present wife of Peter Luyster, Esq. aforesaid; John, b. Sep. 26, 1798; Martha, b. Apr. 26, 1800, d. unm. Aug. 21, 1824; and Elbert-Luyster, b. Jan. 4, 1802, d. single, Dec. 13, 1822. John Moore, last named, m. Martha-Ann, dau. of Gerdon Manwarring, and has surviving ch. Samuel-Hallett, Van-Zandt-Mumford, Elbert-Luyster, and Mary-Ann.

6. Joseph Moore, son of Samuel Moore,<sup>2</sup> was b. Dec. 11, 1679, and came in possession of that part of his father's estate near the Poor Bowery, which was subsequently purchased by John Moore, the great-grand-father of S. H. Moore, its present owner. He m. successively Elizabeth and Sarah, daughters of Jos. Sackett. He d. suddenly July 10, 1756, and his widow Sep. 25, 1760, a. 71. His ch. were seven by his first marriage, and eight by his second, to wit, Sarah, b. Sep. 29, 1706, m. Benjamin Fish; Joseph, b. Sep. 28, 1708, d. (unm. it is



believed,) Nov. 10, 1757; Nathaniel, b. Jan. 1, 1710, d. young; Mary, b. Nov. 14, 1712, m. John Davis; Abigail, b. Apr. 10, 1715, m. Samuel Washburn; Sackett and Benjamin,<sup>7</sup> twins, b. Sep. 3, 1716; Anna, b. Mar. 21, 1718, died single Dec. 1, 1769; Elizabeth, b. Mar. 28, 1720, m. Joseph Baldwin; Patience, b. Feb. 5, 1722, m. John Moore; Samuel, b. Jan. 15, 1724; Martha, b. Mar. 20, 1726, m. Joseph Titus; Nathaniel, b. Jan. 15, 1728; Phebe, b. Mar. 28, 1730, m. Burroughs; and Jemima, b. October 18, 1732, who d. unm. Apr. 11, 1758. *Nathaniel* m. Joanna Hall, and d. Sep. 29, 1781, in his 54th yr. having issue Nathaniel, who m. but had no ch.; and Sarah, who m. Benjamin Waite. *Sackett* m. and removed to Hopewell, N. J. where he d. in his 37th yr. Aug. 18, 1753. His ch. were Joanna, m. Smith; Joseph, Jesse, and Sackett. *Samuel*, entitled captain, m. Abigail, dau. of Robert Field. He espoused the whig cause in the Revolution, and was an active member of the Newtown committee. He managed to remain after the British came, and d. in or about 1782. His widow d. Jan. 15, 1805. Their ch. were Robert (Major), d. a bachelor Feb. 2, 1843, in his 86th yr.; and Sarah, who m. Samuel Blackwell.

7. Benjamin Moore, son of Joseph,<sup>6</sup> m. Mary Hart of New Jersey, to which state he removed, and settled in Trenton township. Mrs. Moore d. Dec. 5, 1789, and he on June 5, 1792, in his 76th yr. Their ch. were Israel, William-Sackett, and Sarah, who m. Joseph Moore. *Israel* m. Catharine Carpenter, and d. Mar. 8, 1829, in his 78th yr.; issue Sarah, d. single; Elizabeth, who m. Josiah Hart; and Aaron, residing in N. Jersey. *William S.* m. Elizabeth, dau. of Benj. Moore of Hopewell, N. J. by his intermarriage with Eliz., dau. of Sam'l Moore of Newtown. He d. at Trenton, Feb. 3, 1825, a. 65 yrs. His ch. are Benjamin; Maria, now Mrs. Benj. Fish of Trenton; Ann, m. Capt. Lewis Parker; Eliza., and William I. Moore, residing at Danville, Ill.

8. Benjamin Moore, son of Samuel,<sup>2</sup> came in possession of the property near Newtown village, previously owned by his grand-father, Rev. John Moore, and now the residence of John J. Moore. He m. Dec. 27, 1710, Anna, dau. of Joseph Sackett, and d. Mar. 22, 1750. His widow d. Sep. 30, 1757, a. 66. Their ch. were Samuel,<sup>10</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1711;

Mary, b. Jan. 10, 1714, m. James Renne, 2d; Anna, b. Nov. 5, 1715, m. Thos. Hallett; Sarah, b. May 17, 1718, m. Samuel Moore; Benjamin, b. Mar. 23, 1720; John, b. June 28, 1723, d. young; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 10, 1725, m. Wm. Hazard;\* Patience, b. Oct. 18, 1727, m. Jos. Lawrence, and John,<sup>9</sup> b. July 5, 1730. *Benjamin*, a young physician of promise, d. in the West Indies in or about 1745.

9. John Moore, son of Benjamin,<sup>8</sup> remained on the homestead, and m. May 2, 1752, Hannah dau. of Thos. Whitehead. She d. in her 44th yr. Aug. 4, 1772. Mr. Moore survived till Oct. 18, 1827. He was in his 98th yr. His ch. were Eliza-

\* The HAZARDS were, prior to the Revolution, one of the most prominent families in Newtown. Their ancestor, Thomas Hazard, came from Wales, and was admitted to freemanship at Boston in 1636: in 1652, he became one of the founders and first magistrates of Newtown. He had several sons, one of whom, Robert, settled in Rhode Island, and originated the Hazards, so highly distinguished in the annals of that state. JONATHAN, another son, remained at Newtown, m. Hannah, dau. of Jas. Lauronson, acquired a large property, and filled various offices. He d. in 1711, having had issue Thomas, James, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, m. Edward Hunt, and Sarah, who m. James Renne. *Thomas*, styled captain, was supervisor of Newtown from 1720 till his death, which occurred Aug. 31, 1733, at the age of 51, occasioned by a fall from his horse. By his wife Mercy, dau. of Thos. Betts, he had ch. Thomas, Daniel, Samuel, John, and Jonathan: the last of whom settled in Orange co., N. Y. Daniel, a sea captain, d. in New-York in 1747, and his only son, Thos. Hazard, Esq. d. in the same city in 1787, a. 43. His ch., as their births are recorded, were William-Howard, b. 1770; Charles-Smith, b. 1772; Frances S. b. 1773, and Benjamin, b. 1774. *James*, for fifteen years a judge of common pleas, occupied the farm now of John Duryea, in Newtown. The family vault on this estate fell into decay, and was filled up a few years since. Judge Hazard d. Apr. 25, 1765. His ch. were Rebecca, m. Robert Morrell; William, and Jonathan: the latter m. Abigail Pumroy, and left a son James, b. in 1752. William was a prominent citizen of Newtown, m. Miss Moore, as above, and d. Aug. 25, 1773, a. 58. He left several daughters, and a son Morris, who was the grandfather of Mr. Wm. H. Hazard, of New-York, shipping merchant. *Nathaniel*, a merchant, finally removed to Philadelphia, and d. in 1749. He had issue Nathaniel, Samuel, Hannah, m. Rev. Sam'l Sackett, and Sarah, who m. Capt. Dan'l Hazard. Nathaniel was a successful merchant in New-York, d. in or about 1764, and left sons Nathaniel, Samuel, and Joseph, besides daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, m. Joseph Hallett, father-in-law of the late Major John Delafield. Nathaniel, last named, m. Mary, dau. of Col. Jos. Robinson, and d. in 1798; issue, Maria and Nathaniel. Samuel, son of *Nathaniel*, was the father of the late Ebenezer Hazard, Esq. of Philadelphia, a former Post-master General of the United States and, editor of valuable contributions to American history.

beth, b. Apr. 23, 1753, d. unm. Aug. 25, 1827; James, b. July 24, 1754; Daniel, b. July 19, 1756, d. Sep. 25, '61; Anna, b. Mar. 11, 1761, m. John McViekar, father of the Rev. Dr. McViekar, of New-York; Patience, b. Nov. 9, 1762, m. John Charlton Dongan; Mary, b. Mar. 19, 1764, m. Dr. Rich. Lawrence and Wm. Stewart; Benjamin, b. Jan. 25, 1766; Daniel-Sackett, b. June 17, 1768, and Abigail, b. Jan. 11, 1770, who m. Thomas Billopp, a New-York merchant, who afterwards perished in the Miranda expedition, in 1806. *Benjamin* had issue James, Uretta, and Richard. *James* m. Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Sam'l Hallett, and d. Feb. 25, 1799, a. 44, having ch. Maria, Eliza, Jane, John, and Hannah. *Daniel-Sackett* owned the paternal residence near Newtown village. He chose a sea life, and was for many years a successful and respected shipmaster. Capt. Moore d. in his 61st yr. Sep. 20, 1828. He m. successively Hannah, dau. of David Titus, and Hannah, dau. of Jacob Moore, and by the latter had issue Elizabeth, m. Jacob P. Leverich; John-Jacob, William, Sarah, now Mrs. Henry Barclay; Mary, m. Charles Judson; James, Frances, and Benjamin.'

10. Samuel Moore, (styled lieut.) son of Benjamin,<sup>8</sup> was a respected farmer near Newtown village, owning the property now of John Penfold, (south side of the high-way,) on which he erected the house still standing. He m. Sarah Fish, who survived him, and d. a. 79, June 17, 1796. He d. Apr. 7, 1788, in his 77th yr. His ch. were Benjamin,<sup>11</sup> Jacob, William,<sup>12</sup> Sarah, m. Thomas Barrow; Patience, m. David Titus; and Judith, who m. the Rev. Thos. L. Moore. *Jacob* m. in succession Hannah and Elizabeth Waters, the latter on June 2, 1781. He d. July 22, 1825, a. 74, having (by his last wife) issue Hannah, m. Capt. D. S. Moore; Benjamin, and John, who d. a young man. Benjamin m. Jane, dau. of John Rapelye, and owns part of the farm of his late father-in-law in Newtown. His ch. are Mary-Jane, Elizabeth, John, and Lemma-Ann.

11. Benjamin Moore, son of Samuel,<sup>10</sup> was b. at Newtown, Oct. 5, 1748, and received a liberal education at King's (now Columbia) College, N. Y. of which institution he afterwards became an honored president. After pursuing theological studies, he went to England, in 1774, and was ordained to the Episcopal ministry; and, after his return, officiated as assistant

minister of Trinity Church, till, on the resignation of Bishop Provost, he was appointed rector, in 1800. The next year he was elected bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the state of New-York, and continued to perform the duties of this high vocation till his death, Feb. 27, 1816, in his 68th yr. He was a man of deep learning, true benevolence, and exemplary piety. Bishop Moore m. Apr. 20, 1778, Charity, dau. of Maj. Clement Clark, of New-York, and his only child is Clement C. Moore, Esq. of this city.

12. William Moore son of Samuel,<sup>10</sup> and brother of the bishop, was b. at Newtown, Jan. 17, 1754. Adopting the study of physie, he went to Europe in 1778, and two years after graduated at Edinburgh doctor of medicine. He returned home, and, for more than forty years, continued unremittingly engaged in the arduous duties of an extensive practice. For many years, he was president of the New-York Medical Society, and a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, as well as a vestryman of Trinity Church. "Seldom, indeed," remarks Dr. Francis, "has it happened that the two professions were adorned with such attainments, and such private excellence, as were exhibited in the instances of Dr. Moore and his brother Benjamin, the late pious and venerable bishop of the church." Dr. Moore d. in his 71st yr. Apr. 2, 1824. He m. Feb. 4, 1782, Jane, dau. of Nathaniel Fish, of Newtown, and had issue Nathaniel F. late president of Columbia College; Maria-Teresa m. Henry C. De Rham, merchant; Samuel W., physician; Jane, m. Henry Major, merchant; Susan, dec.; Benjamin, also dec.; Sarah, m. Edward Hodges, prof. of music; and William, of the mercantile firm of De Rham & Moore, New-York.

---

### THE ALSOP FAMILY.

Writers on English surnames inform us, that this family derive their name from the village of Alsop, in Derbyshire; where, says a late English work, "there are numerous Alsops of every grade in society." Some distinguished persons of the name lived in the seventeenth century, and among these,



several Episcopal divines who were ejected from their cures under the act of uniformity. Of a period somewhat earlier was Richard Alsopp, lord mayor of London, in 1597. A namesake of the latter, and perhaps a descendant, Richard Alsop, was the originator of the Newtown family, who was induced by his uncle, Thomas Wandell, to locate in this town. Mr. Wandell, according to reminiscence in the Alsop family, had been a major in Cromwell's army; but, having some dispute with the protector, was obliged to flee for safety, first to Holland, and thence to America. But some doubt of this may be justly entertained; because Mr. Wandell was living at Mespat Kills in 1648, which was prior to the execution of King Charles, and when Cromwell enjoyed but a subordinate command in the parliamentary army. Mr. Wandell m. the widow of Wm. Herrick, whose plantation on Newtown Creek, (originally patented to Richard Brutnell,) he bought in 1659, afterwards adding to it fifty acres, for which Richard Colefax had obtained a patent in 1652. On this property, since composing the Alsop farm, Mr. Wandell resided. He was selected, in 1665, as one of the jury for the trial of Ralph Hall and his wife for witchcraft, (the only trial for witchery in this colony,) and shared the honor of acquitting the accused. Some years later, he made a voyage to England, returning by way of Barbadoes, and, it is supposed, brought with him from England his sister's son, Richard Alsop, who, about this time, came to America, and was adopted by Mr. Wandell as his heir, he having no issue. He d. in 1691, and was interred on the hill occupied by the Alsop cemetery. Many years after his death, the silver plate of his coffin was discovered, in digging a new grave.

1. Richard Alsop, while yet under age, received a commission in the Newtown troop of horse. Inheriting the estate of his uncle Wandell, he continued to reside upon it during life. He d. in October, 1718, a. about 58; but his widow, Hannah, (who, tradition saith, was a Dutch lady, whom he courted through an interpreter,) attained her 91st yr. and d. Aug. 23, 1757. Their ch. were Thomas, Richard,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Hannah, m. Jos. Sackett; Deborah m. Capt. John Sipkins and Nath'l Hazard; Amy, m. Jona. Wright; Elizabeth, m. Phineas McIntosh, and Susannah, who m. Nath'l Lawrence. *Thomas* was b. Sep. 7, 1687, and m. Feb. 5, 1708, Susannah dau. of Robert Black-

well. He served for some years as a magistrate in Newtown, but subsequently entered into mercantile pursuits in New-York, where he d. in Sep. 1743, having the previous year lost his wife and three of his daughters. He left ch. Richard, Robert, Thomas, Mary, wife of James Way, Lydia, and Sarah, who m. John Leggett of Westchester. The three sons became Quakers. Robert remained many years at Newtown; Thomas located in Hempstead, and Richard, at Oyster Bay.

2. John Alsop, son of Richard,<sup>1</sup> m. in Dec. 1718, Abigail dau. of Jos. Sackett. He adopted the profession of law, and located at New Windsor, in Orange co.; but afterwards returned to New-York, became a freeman of that city, in 1749, and there continued his legal pursuits during life. He d. Apr. 8, 1761, a. 64. Mrs. A. d. in her 57th yr. Dec. 8, 1752. Of their two daughters, Euphemia and Frances, the first m. Thomas Stevenson, and the latter d. single. Their two sons, John and Richard,<sup>3</sup> were bred as merchants, and were successfully engaged together in the cloth and dry good line. John became eminent as a politician, represented the city in the colonial legislature, and was a delegate to the first continental congress in 1774. He was not in congress, as has been supposed, when the independence of the American colonies was declared, but was at that time a member of the New-York convention, and, on the adoption of the above measure by the latter body, he resigned his seat. He survived the Revolution; was for several years a vestryman of Trinity Church, and d. Nov. 22, 1794. Mr. Alsop m. June 8, 1766, Mary Frogat, who d. Apr. 14, 1772, a. 28, and by whom he had an only ch. Mary, a most estimable lady, who m. Mar. 30, 1786, the distinguished Rufus King, father of the Hon. John A. King, and Charles King, president of Columbia College.

3. Richard Alsop, the younger son of John Alsop,<sup>2</sup> after serving his time in the mercantile house of Philip Livingston, and engaging in business on his own account, as before mentioned, removed to Middletown, Ct. and m. Miss Mary Wright, by whom he had eight children. He d. at that place, Apr. 10, 1776, in his 50th yr. His sons were Richard, Joseph-Wright, and John, the last of whom d. a bachelor. *Richard*, b. Jan. 23, 1761, was bred a merchant, but devoted himself chiefly to literary pursuits, and excelled as a poet. He d. at Flatbush,

Aug. 20, 1815. (See Thompson's Hist. Long Isl. ii. 212.) His ch. were two daughters, (the younger of whom m. Francis J. Oliver, Esq. of Boston,) and one son, Richard, an eminent merchant of Philadelphia, and founder of the well known houses of Alsop & Co., Valparaiso, Chili, and Lima, Peru. He d. May 29, 1842, without issue. *Joseph W. Alsop*, b. Mar. 2, 1772, d. Oct. 16, 1844. His ch. are Lucy W. m. to Henry Chauncey, of the firm of Alsop & Chauncey, New-York; Charles R., Esq. of Middletown, Ct. formerly mayor of that city; Joseph W. of the commercial firm above-named; Clara P.; Elizabeth W. m. to Geo. H. Hoppin of Providence, R. I.; and Mary W. wife of Dr. Thos. D. Mütter, of the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

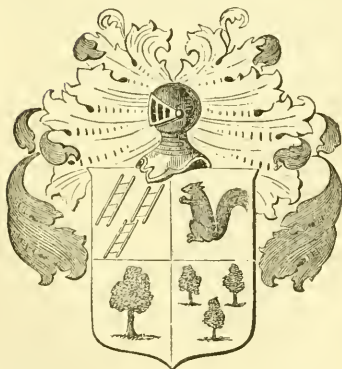
4. Richard Alsop, son of Richard,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1695, and entered into mercantile life in New-York, where he was admitted to freemanship in 1727. He subsequently bought the paternal farm in Newtown, on which he afterwards resided; and for twenty years was a justice of the peace. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Crooke, Esq. through whom he became possessor of a share in the Great Nine Partners, in Dutchess co. He d. suddenly, Nov. 21, 1764, in his 70th yr. and his widow in her 73d yr. Mar. 29, 1776. Their ch. who attained maturity were Richard,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth, d. unm., Hannah, m. Dr. Jos. Sackett, and Mary, who m. George Willocks Leslie, a Scotch gentleman of distinction, whose death occurred at Jamaica, Apr. 26, 1774.

5. Richard Alsop, son of Richard,<sup>4</sup> was b. Oct. 6, 1730, and was usually designated as Richard 4th. He fell heir to his father's estate, and became a highly respected and influential citizen of Newtown, serving in the magistracy many years. On Nov. 22, 1766, he m. Abigail dau. of Thos. Whitehead. He d. in his 60th yr. Apr. 5, 1790, and Mrs. A. in her 81st yr. Jan. 12, 1821. Of nine ch. only five survived infancy, to wit, Elizabeth, b. Nov. 20, 1772, d. Jan. 26, '94; Richard, b. Sept. 2, 1774, d. Aug. 8, '98; John, b. Feb. 5, 1779; Hannah, b. Sep. 22, 1780, m. Patrick G. Hildreth, of New-York, lawyer; and Thomas, b. Mar. 25, 1785. *Thomas*, who alone survives, shared his father's estate, being that portion now owned by Paul Rapelye. After leaving Newtown and living some years in New-York, he removed in 1848, to Jacksonville, East Florida, to reside with his son William, a merchant at that place.

By his wife, Catharine, dau. of Geo. Brinekerhoff, Mr. Alsop has had issue, Eliza, m. first Joseph Wood, and now the wife of Alex. Leaird of N. Y.; Richard, dec.; George B. of Alabama; John, of N. Y.; Thomas E. d. young; Catharine M. wife of Dr. Marinus H. Van Dyke, a grandson of Rev. Henry Van Dyke, and William, before named. *John Alsop* succeeded to the paternal dwelling, and was supervisor of Newtown in 1821. He d. Apr. 23, 1837, a. 58. His wife was Ann N. dau. of the late Jos. Woodward, but he left no issue. Mrs. Alsop, (since m. to S. G. Raymond, attorney-at-law,) having sold the farm and removed from the town, the name of Alsop thereby became extinct in Newtown. A considerable part of this farm has been converted into a Catholic burial-place, and is known as Calvary Cemetery.

The *arms* of the Alsops are: on a field sable, three doves argent, wings expanded, legs and beak gules. *Crest*, a dove argent, wings expanded, holding in his beak an ear of wheat.

### THE BERRIEN FAMILY.



All testimony unites in ascribing to this family a French origin, and it is made probable that the seat of their ancestors was at Berrien, now a considerable town in the department of Finisterre. Concurrent traditions existing in diverse branches of the family declare that their ancestor was a Huguenot, who, during the civil wars of France, was forced to

flee and take refuge in Holland.

1. Cornelis Jansen Berrien, as appears by reference to our early records, was the first of the name that emigrated to this country, and the common progenitor of the family here. He



settled in Flatbush as early as 1669, there m. Jannetie, dau. of Jan Stryker; and, being a person of character and education, enjoyed offices in the town government, and was likewise a deacon of the Dutch church. In 1683, by appointment of the colonial assembly, he formed one of a commission to levy a special tax in this province. In 1685 he removed his residence to Newtown, where during the previous year, he and his brother-in-law, Abm. Brinckerhoff, had bought over 400 acres of land at the head of Flushing Bay, which they afterwards divided. Mr. Berrien d. here in 1689. Samuel Edsall, Esq. afterwards m. his widow. His ch. were John,<sup>2</sup> Peter,<sup>6</sup> Nicholas, Catharine, m. Jeromus Remsen, and Agnes who m. Lieut. Joris Rapelje. *Nicholas* was an intelligent farmer, and for a time a magistrate. His farm on Flushing Bay he had bought in 1712 of Wm. Stevenson, it having been owned at an earlier day by John Ramsden. He married his cousin Sarah, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff and widow of Jacob Rapelje, but dying without issue Dec. 27, 1737, a. 56, he bequeathed his farm to the children of his brother John, who sold it to Nath'l Fish, and it is now owned by Daniel Lent.

2. John Berrien, eldest son of Cornelius,<sup>1</sup> was a farmer and brewer on the paternal estate at the head of Flushing Bay, being that afterwards in the Rapelye family. (See p. 272.) He m. Apr. 5, 1697, his step-sister Ruth Edsall, served for some years as a justice of the peace, and d. in April 1711. Samuel Fish m. his widow. His ch. were Cornelius,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1698; Samuel, b. Aug. 30, 1700; Jane, b. Mar. 1, 1703, m. Dennis Lawrence and Andrew Riker; Richard, b. Sep. 11, 1706; Catharine, b. Nov. 13, 1709, m. Rem Remsen; and a twin-sister, Agnes, b. Nov. 14, 1709, who m. Capt. Sam'l Fish. *Samuel* and *Richard* were "mariners," or, as the term then meant, masters of vessels. The former, it is said, d. in the West Indies.

3. Cornelius Berrien, son of John,<sup>2</sup> m. Dec. 29, 1719, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Hallett. In 1727, he bought from Timothy Wood, the island since called Berrien's Island, with adjoining property, now composing the farm of Ezra N. Berrien. (See p. 36.) Here Mr. Berrien d. Mar. 30, 1767, a. 69. His widow d. Jan. 11, 1797, a. 93. Their ch. were John, Samuel, Richard,<sup>4</sup> Nicholas, Cornelius,<sup>5</sup> Peter, Jacob, Phebe, m.

Wm. Warner, and Ruth who m. Jacob Hallett. *Jacob Berrien* d. on a voyage to the Bay of Honduras. *Nicholas* and *Samuel* settled in Westchester co. where both left families. The latter, b. 1723, m. Doreas, dau. of Geo. Tippet, became proprietor of Tippet's, now Berrien's Neck, and had sons Cornelius, George, James, Richard, and William, one of whom, Richard, b. April 29, 1765, was the father of the Rev. William Berrian, D. D., rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., who m. Oct. 27, 1812, Jane, dau. of Col. Elias B. Dayton of Elizabethtown, N. J. *John*, b. Sep. 27, 1720, m. Ellen Brasher, and it is said became a merchant in N. York, though he appears at one time to have commanded a vessel. He d. Dec. 26, 1773, and his widow in her 75th yr. Sep. 17, 1806. Both were interred in Trinity Church yard. Their ch. who survived infancy, were Abigail, b. Jan. 8, 1754, m. Capt. Alexander Cameron; John, b. Dec. 20, 1756; Sarah, b. Dec. 31, 1758, m. Jacob Hegeman, and Daniel, b. Aug. 20, 1762. The latter, a ship builder, d. of yellow fever in 1795, and was the father of the late Daniel Berrien of N. Y. brush-dealer, who d. Feb. 2, 1849, a. 63, his business being now conducted by his son Daniel.

4. Richard Berrien, son of Cornelius,<sup>3</sup> m. Dec. 24, 1748, Grace, dau. of Abraham Riker, of Newtown, and occupied the farm since of Jesse Leverich, Esq., and where the widow of B. Denton, now resides. In the Revolution, being a whig, he was an exile in Connecticut, though his family remained. His wife had d. Dec. 12, 1771, a. 42. He d. in 1802, a. about 76, having served as an office bearer in the Presb. church. His ch. were Abraham, b. July 21, 1751; Sarah, b. Mar. 31, 1754, m. Sam'l Leverich, and Grace, b. Nov. 24, 1759, who m. Jesse Leverich, above named. *Abraham* removed to Westchester, and in 1796 bought from his uncle Samuel, the estate of Tippet's Neck, near Kingsbridge. He m. Feb. 18, 1775, Mary, dau. of Nath'l Moore, who dying Feb. 13, 1788, a. 33, he m. secondly, Pelatiah Williams, Feb. 4, 1794. He d. Oct. 1, 1830, and his widow Oct. 26, 1839, both a. 79 yrs. and both buried in Newtown. Mr. Berrien's ch. who reached adult yrs. were all by his first marriage, namely, Abraham, d. 1851, a. 71; Nathaniel, d. 1847, a. 65; Richard, blind, d. 1827, a. 40; Rebecca, m. Geo. Brinckerhoff; Grace-Moore, m. Maj. Leonard Bleecker; Charity, m. John Hoogland, and Mary.

5. Cornelius Berrien, son of Cornelius,<sup>3</sup> was b. Jan. 30, 1735, remained on the paternal farm, and m. Jane dau. of Charles Warner, of Westchester. She d. in her 40th yr. Feb. 22, 1777, and he on July 17, 1810. They had twelve ch. of whom the following attained maturity, viz. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 20, 1753, m. John Bogart; Sarah, b. Mar. 29, 1755, m. her cousin, Samuel, son of Nich. Berrien, of Fordham; Jane, b. Dec. 24, 1757, m. John Deacon and Daniel Farrington; Samuel, b. June 7, 1760, m. Sarah, dau. of Ezra Newman, of Conn.; Lydia, b. Apr. 8, 1768, m. Wm. Lawrence; Catharine, b. Mar. 30, 1772, m. Richard Moore; James, b. Aug. 18, 1773, m. Charlotte, dau. of Jos. Cooper, and Cornelius, b. Oct. 13, 1775, who obtained the paternal farm in Hellgate Neck, and dying unm. Aug. 6, 1833, left it to his kindred; his nephew, Ezra N. Berrien, son of Samuel, now occupying the same.

6. Peter Berrien, son of Cornelius,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1672, and m. Aug. 10, 1706, his step-sister Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Edsall, Esq.\* He was a surveyor by profession, and became a large landholder. (See p. 160.) He served several years as supervisor, and enjoyed a large measure of public confidence. He

\* SAMUEL EDSALL, whose descendants are now found in New-York, New Jersey, and other states, was a native of Reading, in Berkshire, Eng.; and after his arrival at New Amsterdam, m. in 1655, Jannetie Wessels, from Aernhem. Here he pursued the business of a beaver-maker or hatter. He acquired large plantations at Bergen and Hackensack, in New Jersey, to the former of which places he removed "in Col. Nieoll's time," and in 1668 was appointed one of the council for that province. Through a long term of years he was an active public man. His zealous support of the unfortunate Leisler, incurred the hatred of the opposite party, though he enjoyed in a large degree the respect of the people of Newtown, among whom he had previously fixed his residence. He here m. his second wife, Jannetie, widow of Cor. Berrien. He was still serving in the magistracy at Newtown in 1700; but the time and place of his decease is uncertain. His sons, John and Richard, settled at Hackensack, where the former d. in 1714, a. 54, leaving sons Samuel and John. Richard m. in 1712, Kezia, dau. of Philip Ketcham, of Newtown, by his intermarriage with Martha dau. of Capt. Rich. Betts. His son, Philip Edsall, inherited half of his grandfather Ketcham's estate in Newtown, m. Dec. 11, 1734, Elizabeth dau. of Rev. Mr. Pumroy, and served long and faithfully both as a civil magistrate and an elder of the Presb. church. He d. Feb. 21, 1791, a. 78, and was buried on that part of his farm at Fresh Ponds, now held by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Lhar. His dau. Elizabeth m. Judge Coe, and his son Samuel, who d. Oct. 11, 1806, in his 62d yr. has several ch. living.

presented the ground on which the first Dutch church in Newtown was erected. The coat-of-arms at the head of this account is taken from an impression of the seal carried by this gentleman. He d. very suddenly, while riding from Newtown village to his own house, Apr. 5, 1737. His widow d. May 6, 1763. Their ch. except two that d. in infancy, were Cornelius,<sup>7</sup> b. May 24, 1707; Samuel, b. Sep. 29, 1709, d. Aug. 29, 1742; John,<sup>9</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1711; Peter, b. Feb. 6, 1714; Jane, b. Sep. 29, 1716, m. Nath'l Fish; Nicholas, b. Aug. 3, 1720, and Jacob, b. Apr. 10, 1723. The last two became merchants in New-York, but only *Nicholas* married. *Peter* settled on a farm in Somerset co. N. J., where he d. in 1781, a. 67. By his wife, Anna Emmons, he had sons Henry and John, and daughters Elizabeth, m. Col. Van Dyck; Sarah, m. Schureman, and Ann, who m. Richard Betts. The sons m. Van Dycks, of different families, but only Henry had issue.

7. Cornelius Berrien, son of Peter,<sup>6</sup> remained in Newtown, and in 1740 bought the paternal farm, being that afterwards owned by Rich. Berrien, and now the residence of Mrs. Denton. He m. Amy Smith, served as a civil magistrate, and in the eldership of the Presb. church, and d. Jan. 14, 1758, in his 51st yr. His widow, a woman of intelligence and education, d. Dec. 22, 1793. Their ch. were Cornelius,<sup>8</sup> John, Peter, Elizabeth, m. Rich. Betts; Amy, m. Rich. Lawrence; Jane, m. Wm. Nicoll, and Catharine who m. Nathan Fish. *Peter*, a shipmaster and member of the Marine Society, sailed a vessel owned by his brother Cornelius, and lost his life on the Spanish main in 1777. *John* studied medicine, but relinquished this for a mercantile life, in which he was prosperous. He m. Apr. 27, 1763, Sarah dau. of Elnathan Fish, by whom he had an only child, Rachel, who m. Col. John Jameson of Virginia. In 1775 Mr. Berrien was chosen on the committee of safety for the city of New-York; and throughout the war of independence gave strong evidence of faithfulness and ability in legislative and other offices. His private life was adorned by many virtues. He d. Sep. 25, 1784, in his 49th yr.

8. Cornelius Berrien, son of Cornelius,<sup>7</sup> was b. Oct. 14, 1734, and m. in 1765, Elizabeth dau. of Rich. Penfold. In the French war he served as first-lieutenant on board the privateer *Tartar*, Capt. Thos. Lawrence; and at the termination of their



successful cruises against the French, he engaged in commerce, owning and commanding several vessels. In 1777, he despatched three vessels to the West Indies, in command of his brother Peter, his brother-in-law John Penfold, and Capt. Richardson. On the Spanish main, while obtaining a shipment of mules, they were attacked by the natives, and of the three crews only two seamen escaped to reveal the tragedy. After the war, Capt. Berrien resided on the Penfold farm at Hellgate, and followed husbandry till his death, Dec. 12, 1805, in his 72d yr. His widow d. Sep. 10, 1817, a. 70. Their ch. who reached mature age were Richard-Penfold and Cornelius-Penfold, twins, b. Oct. 5, 1779, the latter of whom m. Elizabeth B. dau. of John Morris, and d. Apr. 3, 1828, having had issue Sarah, John M., Cornelius A., Mary, Elizabeth, and Jane. Rich. P. Berrien, now of New-York, m. Elizabeth dau. of Sol. Vanderbeck. His ch. are Eliza P., Cornelius P., Richard P., William E., and Gertrude A.

9. John Berrien, son of Peter,<sup>6</sup> became a merchant at Rocky Hill, in Somerset co., N. J., and m. Margaret Eaton of that state. From 1763 till his death, he was one of the trustees of Princeton College, besides holding other responsible public stations. On his tombstone, at Princeton, is the following: "Sacred to the memory of the honorable John Berrien, Esq., one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Province of New Jersey, who died much lamented on the 22d day of April, A. D. 1772, in the 61st year of his age." His ch. were John, William, Samuel, Thomas, Eliza, m. Nath'l Lawrence and John Lawrence, and Mary who m. Dr. Thos. Montgomery. *William*, a physician, d. at Arneytown, New Jersey, and his brothers *Samuel* and *Thomas* are or were recently living in the above state. *John* emigrated to Georgia in 1775, commanded a company in the regular service at the age of seventeen, and at eighteen was commissioned a brigade-major, in which capacity he made the campaign of the Jerseys, and was engaged at the battle of Monmouth and elsewhere. At the close of the war, he m. Margaret Macpherson of Philadelphia, dau. of Capt. John Macpherson, an officer in the provincial navy, and a sister of John and William M. both distinguished in the revolutionary struggle; the former an aid-de-camp to Gen. Montgomery, with whom he fell in battle at Quebec. Mr.

Berrien returned to Georgia, and settled in Savannah, where he d. in 1815, having held the office of surveyor of that port for many years, and, for a shorter period, that of state treasurer. His son, the present Hon. John Macpherson Berrien, is a native of Georgia. Having graduated at Princeton College, and engaged in the study of law, he was admitted to the bar before he was eighteen years of age. His first public office was that of recorder of the city of Savannah, and his next that of solicitor-general. At the age of twenty-nine he was called to the state bench, which office he held for ten years, and resigning in 1822, served in the state senate the two succeeding years. In 1825, he took his seat in the senate of the United States, where he remained till 1829, when he was appointed U. S. attorney-general. In the same year the mission to England was offered him, and declined chiefly from domestic considerations. He resigned the office of attorney-general in 1831, and resumed the practice of his profession in Savannah; but in 1840 was again called to the U. S. senate, and yet holds a seat in that body. These numerous marks of public favor are very creditable to their worthy recipient.

---

### THE SACKETT FAMILY.

Among the early puritan emigrants to New England, was Mr. Simon Sackett, who, about the year 1628 or '29, came from the Isle of Ely, Cambridgeshire, Eng., and located at Cambridge, Mass., where he d. in 1635. His sons Simon and John removed in 1653 to Springfield, on the Connecticut river, where they took the oath of fidelity, Mar. 23, 1656. John afterwards removed to Northampton, and thence to Westfield, where he d. in 1719, a. 87. His posterity have been numerous in Westfield and its vicinity, and are also found in western New-York. His brother, Simon Sackett, d. at Springfield, July 9, 1659, a. 29, his wife Sarah, dau. of Wm. Bloomfield, surviving him. His only child, as far as known, was Joseph, the progenitor of the Newtown family.

1. Joseph Sackett, son of Simon 2d, was b. at Springfield, Feb. 23, 1656. Left fatherless at a tender age, it is probable he was taken into the family of his grandfather Bloomfield, and accompanied the latter on his removal to Newtown in 1662. However, Sackett was here in 1674, and for many years enjoyed a prominent standing in the town. By his own exertions and favor shown him by his bachelor uncle, Daniel Bloomfield, he accumulated a large estate in Newtown and elsewhere. He m. thrice; first, Elizabeth dau. of Capt. Rich. Betts; secondly, Anna ———, and lastly to Merey, widow of Thos. Betts, Esq., who survived him. Capt. Sackett d. near the close of 1719, in his 64th yr. His ch. were Simon, Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Richard, John,<sup>2</sup> William, Samuel, Elizabeth and Sarah, who, in succession, m. Jos. Moore; Anna, m. Benjamin Moore; Abigail, m. John Alsop; and Patience, who m. John Lawrence. *Simon* d. at Hopewell, N. J. in 1718, leaving no issue. *Richard* m. and d. at Greenwich, Ct. *William* remained at Newtown, and in 1727 was appointed by the town the "general whipper." In 1729 he m. widow Mary Janes, but had no issue. Having served some years in the magistracy, and survived his consort, he d. Aug. 29, 1761, in his 64th yr. He occupied the premises since known as the old Episcopal parsonage. *Samuel* studied divinity, and was settled over the Presbyterian church at Bedford, Westchester co. in 1743, ministered there for ten years, and then removed to the congregation at Yorktown, in the same county, where he d. June 5, 1784. His grave is in the village of Crompond, the scene of his labors. He was a judicious, laborious, and successful minister of Christ. He m. Apr. 6, 1732, Hannah dau. of Nath'l Hazard, and left sons Nathaniel and James, besides daughters.

2. John Sackett, son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> remained in Newtown, owning the farm now belonging to the estate of John A. Kelly, dec. He m. Jan. 11, 1719, Elizabeth, dau. of Elnathan Field, after whose death, he m. her sister Susannah. He d. Dec. 31, 1728, and his widow m. John Leverich. Mr. Sackett left two ch. namely, Elizabeth and William, the first of whom m. her step-brother, John Leverich. *William*, b. Dec. 29, 1727, m. Feb. 14, 1749, Anna, dau. of John Lawrence. He occupied the paternal farm, and there d. Apr. 28, 1802, his wife having d. Apr. 11, 1798, in her 67th yr. Their ch. who reached maturity

were John, b. July 27, 1755; Daniel, b. Mar. 29, 1759, m. Martha Green, but d. at Old Milford, Ct. without issue, Jan. 7, 1822; Jonathan, b. Sep. 28, 1761, and Nathaniel L., b. Aug. 23, 1764, who d. unm. Mar. 26, 1797. Jonathan m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. Jacob Banks, and had issue Jacob B., b. June 4, 1786; Anna L., b. May 17, 1789; William, b. Sep. 28, 1792, d. July 3, 1802; John L., b. Nov. 7, 1794, and Jonathan, b. May 9, 1801. Capt. John Sackett, son of William and Anna, m. Elizabeth Gibbs, of Conn., and remained in Newtown, where he d. May 12, 1819, in his 64th yr., and his widow, a. 71, May 27, 1836. Their ch. were William, b. Feb. 28, 1784, m. Gertrude, dau. of John Meserole, and d. Feb. 4, 1849; Lawrence, b. Sep. 14, 1786; Anna, b. Feb. 24, 1791, m. Peter Gorsline;\* Mary, b. Apr. 28, 1793, the widow of Jos. Lawrence; Patience, b. July 21, 1795; Elizabeth G., b. Dec. 18, 1799, and Amy L., b. Jan. 6, 1804. The last three d. single.

3. Joseph Sackett, son of Joseph,<sup>1</sup> received a considerable property from his father, and resided at the English Kills, on the premises late Judge Jones'. He was a man of probity, a justice of the peace, and a judge from 1749 till his death, which occurred at an advanced age, Sep. 26, 1755. His wife Hannah, dau. of Richard Alsop, survived till June 17, 1773.

\* The family of GORSLINE is of French extraction. The name dates back to a period of great antiquity; and, besides being mentioned in an honorable connection by the annalists of France, is also found enrolled upon the tables of nobility in that country. Branches of the family now reside in Alsace, Brabant, Switzerland, and England. JACOB GOSSELINE, a respectable French emigrant, came to Newtown near the close of the seventeenth century. Having means, or acquiring it in the prosecution of his trade as a weaver, he purchased a farm, which he cultivated till his death, in or about 1722. He left sons Jacob, Jose, John, and Samuel. JOSE owned the farm now of William Leverich, near Newtown village, and was also a weaver. For nine years he was constable of the town. He m. in succession Elizabeth Alburtis and Martha Smith, and d. Nov. 20, 1772. His ch. were Samuel, Jacob, John, William, Joseph, James, Daniel, Richard, Elizabeth, Mary, Judith, Thomas, and Benjamin. Of these, *Samuel* left a family in Dutchess co. *Richard* d. in the Island of St. Croix, in 1771, leaving Richard, who settled at Delhi, N. Y., and Ann, who m. Capt. (afterwards Gen.) Æneas Shaw, of the British army. *Joseph* m. successively Sarah Leverich, and widow Hannah Underhill, and d. in his 86th yr. Mar. 30, 1822. His sons were James and John, the last of whom m. Helen Conselyea, and was the father of the present Andrew and Peter Gorsline, of Newtown.



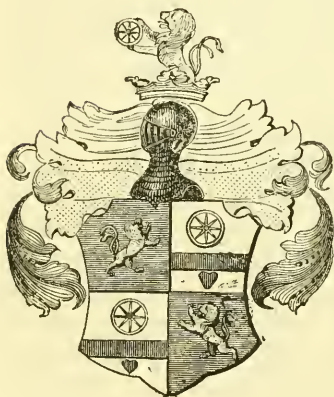
Their ch. were Joseph,<sup>4</sup> John, James, Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Thomas, William, Elizabeth, who m. Jonathan Fish; Hannah, m. Thomas Whitehead; Frances, m. Jacob Blackwell; and Deborah, who m. Jas. Stringham. Of the sons, *William* continued in Newtown, and was a vestryman of the Episcopal church. He m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. Sam'l Fish, who after his death m. John Woods, of New-York, attorney at law. Mr. Sackett left a son, William, who removed west. *Thomas* practiced medicine in Newtown for many years, where he m. Sep. 21, 1762, Phebe, dau. of Sam'l Alburtis. He d. June 27, 1769, a. 40, and his only ch. Hannah m. John Ruggles, and settled in Nova Scotia. *James* was associated with his brother Samuel in mercantile business in New-York, where he m. Frances DeKay, Nov. 2, 1749, and d. during the Revolution. His only ch. Frances m. William Laight, father of Mr. Edward W. Laight, of New-York.

4. Joseph Sackett, son of Joseph,<sup>3</sup> m. Mar. 23, 1731, Millicent, dau. of Samuel Clowes, of Jamaica. After doing business in New-York as a merchant for some years, he removed to Orange co. where he held a large tract of land. His son *Joseph* was b. Feb. 16, 1733, old style, became a physician and practiced in Newtown, for a considerable period, before the Revolution. During this war, being a whig, he lived at Peramus, N. J. He d. in New-York, July 27, 1799. His widow, Hannah, dau. of Richard Alsop, whom he m. Apr. 9, 1752, d. at the same place, May 31, 1817, in her 82d yr. Of twelve ch. most d. in infancy or early life, unm. James, b. Mar. 20, 1755, a surgeon in the navy, d. single; Peter, b. Mar. 4, 1757, went to England; Elizabeth-Crooke, b. Jan. 16, 1772, m. Capt. Daniel Tingley, of N. York, and Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1774, has several daughters residing in the last named place.

5. Samuel Sackett, son of Joseph,<sup>3</sup> was b. in 1728, and after engaging in business in New-York retired to Jamaica, where he m. his wife, Mary Betts. There he d. Sep. 29, 1780, a. 52, and his widow Apr. 20, 1784, a. 43. They had issue Samuel, Richard, Augustus, and Sophia, wife of Oliver Goodwin of Ohio. *Richard* never married; after the Revolution he served many years in the British navy. *Augustus* m. June 19, 1795, Minerva, dau. of Elisha Camp, of Catskill, and enjoyed some prominence in New-York. In 1802 he removed to, and began

the settlement of Sackett's Harbor, which took his name, and where he has sons residing. *Samuel Sackett*, b. 1765, m. Nov. 9, 1786, Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Kissam, Esq. He d. at Brooklyn, in his 57th yr. Mar. 7, 1822, leaving issue, Edwin K. now dec., Clarence D. and Grenville A. both of New-York, lawyers, and Elizabeth K. wife of Thos. W. Titus, of Brooklyn.

### THE POLHEMUS FAMILY.



For a long period this name has held a distinguished place among officers of state and men of letters, in the Netherlands, where the family originated. Anciently some of its members enjoyed celebrity in the cities of Antwerp and Ghent, in the first of which Eleazar Polhemus, a learned jurist, held the office of burgomaster as early as 1310. The annexed cut represents the family arms.

1. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus, a minister of the Reformed Church of Holland, was the progenitor of the entire American family. He came to New-Amsterdam in 1654 from Itamarca in Brazil, where he had been settled. He immediately accepted a call from Flatbush, and took up his residence there, where, in 1662, he received a patent for a part of the premises now owned by Jeremiah Lott, Esq. In 1665, his connection with this church ceased, from which time his services were given to the Brooklyn congregation till his decease, June 9, 1676. In recording the death of their "worthy and beloved pastor," they deplore the loss of "his pious instructions, godly example, and edifying preaching." His widow, whose maiden name was Catharine Van Werven, survived him several years. His ch. were Theodorus,<sup>2</sup> Daniel,

Elizabeth, m. Denys Teunisz, Adriana, m. John R. Seubering, Anna, m. Cornelius B. Van Wyck, and Margaret, who m. Wm. Guillianse Cornell. *Daniel* m. Aug. 13, 1685, Neeltie, dau. of Cor. Vanderveer. He was captain of the King's co. troop, and supervisor of Flatbush in 1705. He was afterwards county judge. He d. in or just prior to 1730, having sons, Cornelius, Daniel, Hendrick, and Jacob. The latter settled at Haverstraw; Hendrick in Somerset co. N. J.; Daniel in New-York, and Cornelius in Hempstead, L. I. All left families.

2. Theodorus Polhemus, eldest son of Johannes,<sup>1</sup> was b. on the Island of Tamarica in Brazil. He m. Oct. 14, 1677, Aertie, dau. of Teunis G. Bogart, by his intermarriage with Sarah, dau. of Joris Jansen de Rapalie. Soon after this, Mr. Polhemus was chosen a deacon of the Flatbush church, in which he served two years. Prior to 1692, he removed to the town of Jamaica, where he d. in 1722, leaving sons, Teunis, Johannes, and Abraham.<sup>3</sup> *Teunis* returned to Flatbush, where he d. leaving sons, Theodorus, b. 1720, and Andries, b. 1722. *Johannes* had male issue, Theodorus, b. 1718, Hendrick, b. 1730, and Eldert, b. 1740.

3. Abraham Polhemus, youngest son of Theodorus,<sup>2</sup> was b. in 1697, and m. Gertrude, dau. of Jacob and Gertrude Remsen. He and his wife were respected members of the Dutch church. They had sons, Theodorus, b. 1719, Jacob, b. 1725, and Abraham,<sup>4</sup> b. 1727. *Theodorus* m. Ann, dau. of Abm. Brinckerhoff, and settled in Bushwick, where he d. in 1781, in his 63d yr. His ch. were Abraham, Theodorus, Jacob, George, d. a bachelor, Aletta, m. Thomas Stagg, and Gertrude, who m. Paul Vandervoort. Of these sons, 1, Abraham m. Christina, dau. of Francis Titus, and d. in New-York, Sep. 11, 1826, a. 84, having had issue, Ann, Elizabeth, who m. Jacob Stagg, Helen, now the widow of Daniel Riker, Theodore, and Francis; 2, Theodorus, m. Maria Johnson, and d. at Gowanus, May 29, 1820, a. 70, leaving issue, Garretta, wife of Adrian Van Brunt, Cornelia, now widow of Jacob Van Wyck, and Theodorus, of Gowanus; 3, Jacob resided in Newtown, m. his cousin, Gertrude, dau. of Abm. Polhemus, and dying Apr. 13, 1791, a. 37, his widow m. James Larremore. Jacob's ch. were Anne, m. Garret Stryker, Esq., (father of the late esteemed Dr. Jacob Polhemus Stryker,) Margaret, widow of Isaac Rapelye, Aletta, who m. John G. Van Alst, and Jacob.

4. Abraham Polhemus, son of Abraham,<sup>3</sup> m. Margaret Schenck, and settled in Newtown, where he d. Sep. 8, 1809 in his 83d yr. He had issue, Abraham, Elizabeth, who m. Dan'l Rapelye, Gertrude, m. Jacob Polhemus and Jas. Larremore, and Peter who d. a young man. *Abraham* m. Aletta, dau. of Abm. Rapelye, and secondly, his cousin Elizabeth Bogart. He d. in his 80th yr. May 24, 1831, having ch. Anne, who m. Isaac Snediker, and Abraham. The latter m. in 1811, Cornelia, dau. of Jacobus Suydam. He d. in his 59th yr. Aug. 28, 1843, but his widow still occupies his estate at Hellgate. (See p. 37.) His son, James S. is a merchant of New-York, and another, the Rev. Abraham Polhemus, of the Ref. Dutch church, is settled at Hopewell, in Dutchess co.

---

### THE LEVERICH FAMILY.

The learned and reverend William Leverich, than whom his descendants need wish no better ancestry, first appears as a student at Emanuel college, Cambridge, where he graduated, taking his degree of A. B. in 1625, and that of A. M. in 1629. From his autograph in the college register at Cambridge, and in the town records of Newtown, it appears, unquestionably, that he wrote his name as above, though a few of his descendants now write Leveridge. Engaging to become the minister of Dover, in New Hampshire, he embarked at London in the ship *James*, and, after a passage of eight weeks, arrived at Salem, Oct. 10, 1633. He immediately entered upon his work at Dover; but, after a stay of less than two years, he left, and came to Boston, where he united with the church, Aug. 9, 1635. His residence here was also brief, for he soon became an assistant to the Rev. Mr. Partridge at Duxbury, where, in 1637, a house-lot was assigned him. Three years later, we find him in office at Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and here he remained a good many years, engaged in imparting religious truth to the Indians, and proving himself a worthy cotemporary of the apostle Eliot. In 1653 he became a purchaser and settler of Oyster Bay, L. I. the inhabitants agreeing to give him £15 per year as minister among them. At this place, Huntington, and



Newtown, he spent the rest of his life, as has been before related. He left sons Caleb and Eleazer, the former of whom took out letters of administration on his estate, June 19, 1677. Eleazer m. Rebeeca, dau. of Nicholas Wright, but had no issue. *Caleb Leverich* came with his father to Newtown, at his first settlement here. He acquired much land in different sections of the town, enjoyed the esteem of his townsmen, and was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church. He d. in 1717, a. 79, having survived his wife Martha. His ch. were John,<sup>1</sup> Mary, m. Job Wright; and Eleanor, m. Jos. Reeder.

1. John Leverich, son of Caleb, and grandson of the Rev. Wm. Leverich, d. in or shortly prior to 1705, leaving a widow Hannah, and ch. John,<sup>2</sup> William, Benjamin, Hannah, who m. Jas. Way, and Martha, who m. John Way. *William* m. July 23, 1722, Martha, dau. of Jas. Way. He was by trade a carpenter, but from 1732 owned and occupied the farm now of Geo. Kouwenhoven, in Hellgate Neck. He d. Mar. 25, 1754, leaving issue Martha, m. Sam'l Gosline; Mary, m. Richard Penfold,\* Ruth, m. Robert Hallett; and Sarah, who m. Jos. Gosline. *Benjamin Leverich* d. in Newtown, in or about 1732, his wife, Mary, surviving. Their son, Caleb, early began business in New-York, as a painter, and m. Susannah, dau. of Wm.

\* WILLIAM PENFOLD, the father of Richard, was an English sea-captain, who m. June 18, 1713, Elizabeth, dau. of John Lawrence, and in 1719 bought the estate at Hellgate, now owned by Dr. Ditmars, then comprising 75 acres. Here his family resided. Capt. Penfold perished on one of his voyages. His widow d. Aug. 11, 1751. Their ch. were Richard, Elizabeth, (probably d. unm.) Deborah, who m. Thos. Parcell, and Edmund. The latter m. in 1760, Catharine Talman, of Flushing, and settled at Whitestone. He had issue Elizabeth, who m. Geo. Farrington; and Peter, who m. but left no ch. RICHARD, named in the text, remained on the paternal farm, where he d. Jan. 7, 1764. By his wife, Miss Leverich, whom he m. about 1745, he had issue Elizabeth, who m. Capt. Cor. Berrien; William L., Mary, m. John Lawrence; Edmund, John, murdered by the natives, while trading on the Spanish main; Martha, m. John Cooper; Richard, and Thomas. *Edmund* and *Thomas* m. but d. without issue. *Richard* m. Catharine Bogart, and d. in 1806, a. 45. His ch. were Catharine-Ann, who m. Wm. Tilton; Thomas, dec., and Nicholas B. now of New-York. Thomas has three daughters living, namely, Catharine, wife of Edmund Charles; Eliza-Jane, wife of Dan'l Riker, and Ann-Maria. *William L. Penfold* m. Mar. 9, 1785, Catharine, dau. of John Fish. He d. at Newtown, in his 81st yr. Aug. 22, 1828. His ch. all living, are John, Samuel, Edmund, and William.

Burch. Being induced to enlist in the service during the French war, he lost his life, July 6, 1758, at Sabbath-day Point, on Lake George, while accompanying the ill-fated expedition of Gen. Abercrombie. His widow d. Sep. 11, 1814, a. 88. Their ch. were Benjamin and John, the first of whom became an officer in the British navy, and d. near Dublin, a few years since. His brother, John Leveridge, b. Sep. 4, 1758, resided in New-York, m. Ann Chase, and d. July 28, 1812. His ch. are Susan, now the widow of John Ball; John Leveridge of New-York city, counsellor-at-law; Benjamin C. of the same place, physician; Sarah, widow of Jos. Lamson, and Ann-Eliza, wife of Elias O. Taylor.

2. John Leverich, son of John,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1696. He m. first on Dec. 14, 1720, Amy Moore; secondly, Susannah, widow of John Sackett; and thirdly, Sarah, widow of Francis Cornish and dau. of Silas Titus. By the latter he had no issue. He d. in 1780, a. 84, and was interred in the family cemetery in Trains Meadow, his widow surviving many years. His ch. were John, William,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Benjamin, and Elnathan, the latter by the second marriage. *Benjamin* d. Mar. 30, 1750, a. 18. *Elnathan* m. May 2, 1767, Mary, dau. of John Coe, and d. Apr. 25, 1784, in his 43d yr. He was the father of William, (the mason,) and Susannah, who m. Thos. Burroughs. *John*, the eldest son, m. May 22, 1743, his step-sister, Elizabeth Sackett. He pursued his father's occupation, that of a mason, and for a season resided at Fishkill on the Hudson. He d. in Newtown, Sep. 18, 1780, a. 59, and his widow Sep. 6, 1809, a. 89. Their ch. were Amy, Sackett, and Richard, of whom the first two d. single. Richard, best known as Deacon Leverich, and much esteemed in his time, m. Amy, dau. of Edward Titus; and secondly, Nancy, dau. of Jacob Lane, and by the latter, who is yet living, had issue Amy-Eliza, and Susan. He d. at his residence in Trains Meadow, May 21, 1836, a. 79.

3. Samuel Leverich, son of John,<sup>2</sup> remained in Newtown, and m. Dec. 29, 1749, Deborah, dau. of Sam'l Wright. He and others were frozen to death in the South Bay, Jan. 21, 1754. (See p. 161.) His widow d. Dec. 4, 1759. Their ch. were Benjamin, Samuel, and Gabriel. The first d. unm. in the West Indies. *Gabriel* m. Hannah, dau. of Samuel Thorp, of Bridgeport, Ct. and d. Sep. 3, 1828, a. 75. His ch. were Deborah,

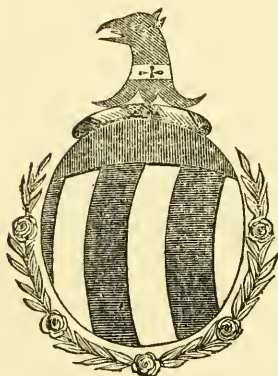
Susan, Sarah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Ann, Samuel, Sackett, Benjamin, and Gabriel, nearly all dec. Samuel, the only surviving son, is a respected farmer at Southport, Chemung co. N. Y. *Samuel Leverich* m. Sarah, dau. of Richard Berrien. He d. Jan. 24, 1816, a. 65. His ch. were Richard B., and Deborah, who m. her cousin, Nath'l Berrien. Richard B. m. Aletta, dau. of Paul Vandervoort. His death occurred in his 50th yr. May 23, 1826, he having had issue Sarah B. b. June 22, 1800; Paul V. b. June 1, 1802, d. Apr. 2, '26; Aletta P. b. Sep. 17, 1804, now Mrs. Smith; Samuel, b. Dec. 11, 1806, d. Oct. 8, '31; Richard B. b. May 23, 1809, and Peter V. b. Aug. 5, 1811.

4. William Leverich, son of John,<sup>2</sup> was b. Oct. 5, 1723, and m. Dec. 13, 1747, Hannah, dau. of John Way, and, secondly, on Sep. 15, 1751, Dorothy, dau. of Ephraim Morse, and sister of Capt. E. Morse of the French war. He occupied the place on the south side of Trains Meadow, afterwards the residence of his son William, and now owned by Mr. Wilcox. Here he closed his life, June 13, 1787, his death resulting from a cold taken while assisting to draw stone for the foundation of the Presbyterian church, of which he was a trustee. His widow d. Apr. 17, 1814, in her 87th yr. Their ch. now all dec. were John, b. Sep. 26, 1748, d. unm. Mar. 18, '72; Amy, b. Oct. 30, 1749, m. Sam'l Moore; Abigail, b. July 16, 1752, m. Alexander Whaley; Hannah, b. Feb. 11, 1754, m. Jas. McDonough; Jesse, b. Feb. 13, 1756; Patience, b. Dec. 2, 1757, m. Henry Stanton; William, b. Jan. 29, 1760; Edward, b. Dec. 3, 1763; Elizabeth, b. Mar. 23, 1765, m. Jas. Hedenberg; James, b. June 13, 1767; Sarah, b. Nov. 22, 1769, m. Frederick Devoo, and Deborah, b. June 4, 1772, who m. Daniel Riker, Esq. of Newtown. *William*, a justice of the peace, m. Cornelia, dau. of Jacob Duryea, but had no issue. He d. May 20, 1831. *James* m. Hannah Mott, whom he survived, and d. Jan. 24, 1811. His ch. were Cornelia, m. Jos. Duryea; Sackett, and James. *Jesse* m. Grace, dau. of Richard Berrien, and was a man of exemplary life and an elder of the Presb. church. He d. Oct. 3, 1829, having had issue, Richard B., William, Patience, widow of Peter Bonnett, John, Grace R. now wife of Andrew Gorsline, Peter R., Sarah, m. Sam'l Leverich, James, and Mary B. Col. *Edward Leverich* m. Elizabeth dau. of Jacob Palmer, and secondly Patience, dau. of Da-

vid Moore, the last of whom survives. He was much known and respected in his day. His death occurred June 14, 1833, in his 72d yr. His ch. all by his first marriage, except two, were Jacob-Palmer, William H., James H., Henry S., Charles P., Ann P. m. Wm. Luyster, Abigail, Eliza F. now wife of Rev. John Goldsmith, Jane P., Aletta, Ann, and Sarah.

---

### THE BLACKWELL FAMILY.



This family is of English origin. That the name was one of some importance in England appears from the fact that no less than six towns in that kingdom bear the name of Blackwell. But nothing has been ascertained respecting the immediate European ancestry of the Newtown family.

1. Robert Blackwell, the progenitor of the latter family, is first found engaged as a merchant at Elizabethtown, N. J., from which place he removed to this province in 1676, being then a widower with several children. Contracting a marriage, in the above year, with Mary Manningham, of Manning's Island, in the East River, he established his residence on said island, which took his name. It originally bore the name of Verken (or Hog) Island, and was first granted in 1651 to Capt. Francis Fyn, a Dutch officer, who several years after acquired near a hundred acres of land, lying opposite the said island, in Newtown. After the conquest of the country by the English, this farm and island were confiscated as belonging to a subject of Holland, and in 1668, the whole was granted to Capt. John Manning, the person whose sword was broken over his head for surrendering New-York to the Dutch in 1673. Of the above island and farm Mr. Blackwell became the proprietor, and they remained in the family until a few years since. He d. in or about 1717. His ch. (all by his second marriage except the



first two) were Robert, Ann, who m. Jacob Reeder, Bridget, m. Samuel Hallett, Thomas, Francis, Walter, Henry, Lydia, m. Jos. Hallett, Sarah, m. John Elsworth, Susannah, m. Thos. Alsop, Jacob,<sup>2</sup> and Mary. *Robert* (see p. 81) removed to Hopewell, N. J. where he d. in 1757, leaving issue Robert, Francis, Thomas, Jacob, Mary, Ann, and Elizabeth.

2. Jacob Blackwell, the youngest son of Robert,<sup>1</sup> was b. Aug. 4, 1692, succeeded to the paternal estate, and occupied the stone house on the farm near Astoria, (see p. 194,) which he is believed to have erected. He d. here, Dec. 1, 1744, in his 53d yr. He was a man of extraordinary size and strength, and it is credibly stated that at his death, it was found necessary to remove the door-jamb, to allow his coffin to pass. In an obituary which appeared in the *Weekly Post-Boy*, it is stated that he "was six foot two inches high, and weighed, about three years before he died, 429 pounds, and by all appearance increased much more in weight before his death; how much is not known, because, though often solicited, he would not consent to be weighed a second time." His wife, Mary, dau. of Capt. Wm. Hallett, whom he m. May 10, 1711, d. Aug. 26, 1743, a. nearly 56. Their ch. were Mary and Sarah, twins, b. Aug. 6, 1712, the first of whom m. Moses Hallett, and the second, John Hallett; Jacob,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1717; Lydia, b. Oct. 20, 1720, m. James Hallett; Rebecca, b. June 5, 1723, m. Barnwell and Nath'l Moore; Robert, b. Dec. 5, 1725, d. Sep. 5, '45; and Bridget, b. Feb. 16, 1731, who d. Apr. 1738.

3. Jacob Blackwell, son of Jacob,<sup>2</sup> m. Frances, dau. of Jos. Sackett, Esq., who, dying Feb. 3, 1754, a. 34, he m. Feb. 19, 1755, Lydia, dau. of Jos. Hallett. She survived him, and d. Feb. 26, 1812, in her 80th yr. He was an enterprising man, and with his brother-in-law, Jos. Hallett, erected the grist-mill on Sunswick Creek. Prior to the French and Indian war, Mr. Blackwell held a captaincy in the Newtown militia, and afterwards became a colonel. On the breaking out of the Revolution, he stood prominent among the whigs, but being forced to flee at the invasion of the British, his large estate was seized and despoiled by the enemy. Deeming his presence in the provincial convention (of which he was a member) to be of little importance, now that Queen's co. was overrun by foreign troops, he returned to Newtown, trusting to the assurances of

protection contained in the proclamation of Lord Howe, but the privations and pecuniary losses which he continued to suffer from the enemy, are believed to have hastened his death, which occurred Oct. 23, 1780, in his 63d yr. Col. B.'s ch. who survived infancy, were Joseph, Robert, and James, by his first wife; and by his second, Jacob, Samuel, Josiah, Lydia, m. Capt. John Hazard, and Mary, who d. single. Of the sons, *Jacob* and *Josiah* d. unm. *Joseph* m. Mary, dau. of Nath'l Hazard, and had issue Joseph, Harriet, now Mrs. Howell, Francis, and William-Drayton, dec. *Robert* was the late Rev. Dr. Blackwell, of Philadelphia. He m. Mrs. Benezet, and his only child is Mrs. Geo. Willing, of that city. *James* m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jas. Hallett, of New-York, and d. Nov. 25, 1831, a. 83. Their ch. were Eliza H. now widow of Lemuel Wells; James, of Yonkers, N. Y.; Jacob A. d. in Florida; Robert, also dec.; Julia, wife of Wm. Ray; Lydia, since Mrs. Shepherd; Harriet, wife of Dr. Hursey Baylies,\* of Astoria; and Sidney,

\* DR. GUSTAVUS BAYLIES, father of this gentleman, was for many years a resident of Newtown, and is associated with the earliest recollections of most of those now living. He was the son of Nicholas Baylies, and was born July 6, 1761, at Uxbridge, Mass., which had been the seat of the family since their emigration, several generations previous, from Colebrook Dale, Shropshire, Eng. Gustavus, at sixteen years of age, with the ardor of youthful devotion, entered the military service of his country, in her struggle for freedom, and served two successive periods of enlistment. Returning, after a season of severe illness, to the paternal roof, he began a course of preparation for college, entered Harvard in 1784, and, having graduated, studied medicine with the celebrated Dr. Spring, of Watertown. At the conclusion of his course, he commenced practice in Bristol, R. I. where he married Hannah, daughter of the Hon. William Bradford, of Mount Hope, a descendant of the first governor of Plymouth Colony, of that name. This lady died in 1811, and her many but unpretending virtues yet live in the memory of her friends. Dr. Baylies, after practising some years in Bristol and Newport, was induced, in 1805, through the urgent solicitation of some friends, to locate in Newtown, where his practice soon became extensive, he being frequently called into the neighboring towns, and performing with skill some of the capital operations in surgery. After the death of his father-in-law, Gov. Bradford, he returned to Bristol, read law, was admitted to the bar, and attained to some distinction in the courts of Rhode Island; but such was his attachment to medicine, the profession of his early choice, that he soon re-entered upon its practice with renewed ardor and devotion. In the war with England, of 1812, he enjoyed a commission as surgeon in the American army, and his surgical skill was called into requisition at the surrender of Little York, &c. On his

residing at Yonkers. *Samuel* m. Sarah, dau. of Samuel Moore, and secondly, Mary, dau. of Jacob Field. He d. Nov. 27, 1832, a. 73 yrs. His ch. were Sarah, (only ch. by first wife,) m. Capt.

return to New-York, his friends in Newtown were anxious that he should resume his practice among them. Entertaining a just appreciation of the integrity and constancy so characteristic of its inhabitants, he, without much hesitation, complied with their wishes, though many of his professional and other friends believed him eminently qualified for a successful career in the city of New-York. His practice in Newtown again became extensive, and he continued to enjoy a large share of public confidence during the residue of his life. He had married here, in 1815, his second wife, Catharine, daughter of Col. Barnardus Bloom. His death, which occurred on Mar. 5th, 1834, in the 73d year of his age, was occasioned by an attack of pneumonia typhoides, induced by exposure while attending to the duties of his profession in that inclement season of the year. In the latter period of his existence, after a life of great usefulness, we find him confessing his entire unworthiness, and relying solely on the all-sufficient merits of the Redeemer.

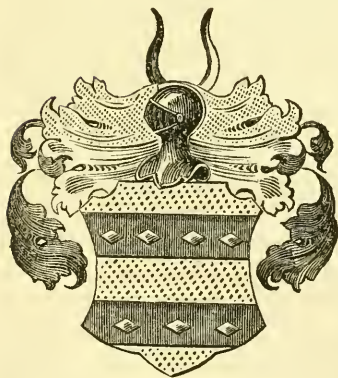
Dr. Baylies was about five feet nine inches high, well formed, and very erect, with a countenance expressive of intellectuality and firmness of purpose, and marked with sympathy for human suffering. His deportment in the sick room won the confidence of the patient and friends, and his success confirmed it. As his perceptions were acute and judgment excellent, with almost unexampled celerity he marked the distinguishing features of disease, and his practice was equally prompt and effectual. Not restricted to the narrow views of such as fabricate theories on unstable hypotheses, his were the result of observation: his inductions were deduced from facts, agreeable to that most rational system of Lord Bacon; though he never yielded subserviency to the opinions of other men, he preferred the lucid and forcible opinions of Dr. Cullen to the unfledged notions of John Brown and the fanciful theories of the more gifted Darwin. In his practice, he seldom resorted to the lancet in the treatment of local inflammations involving the lungs or other organs within the thorax, the prevalent practice of the day. Yet was he singularly successful, such diseases very speedily yielding to his judicious application of remedial agents. His success in dropsies, which earned for him a degree of celebrity attained by few, may be ascribed in a great measure to his directing his attention to organic lesions and a system of depuration most thorough in its course. In fevers and other diseases, where periodicity held superlative sway, he was always at his post, ready to repel renewed assaults with most efficient means; and his success, I may safely affirm, was seldom equalled. As he most ardently loved his profession, so did he most assiduously apply the powers of a mind naturally strong and perfected by mature culture, to the great object of his mission,—the cure or alleviation of the many diseases to which the human race is liable, often involving those of a moral as well as a physical nature,—and, as every conscientious physician should do, implored Heaven for its guidance and its blessing.

Stephen Field; Jacob, Lydia, wife of Henry Schenck; Eliza, m. Jacob Bartow; Maria, m. Homer Whittemore; Samuel, Charity F., Henry F., Robert M., John, of Newbern, N. C.; Margaret, m. Benj. Blossom; Josiah, of Bushwick; Anna, now Mrs. Eli Smallwood, of Newbern; Patience A., Frances, wife of Moses Jarvis, of Newbern; Thomas J. d. an infant; and James M.

The Blackwell farm, at Ravenswood, was sold by the widow and heirs of Col. Blackwell, Apr. 25, 1787, to Joseph Hallett, who conveyed it to his son-in-law, Major Delafield, Sep. 3, 1791, by whom it was much improved, and occupied for a series of years. It is now cut up, I believe, and has several owners. Blackwell's Island was sold to the corporation of New-York at a more recent date.

---

### THE LUYSTER FAMILY.



The progenitor of all in this country bearing this name, was Pieter Cornelisz Luyster, who emigrated hither in 1656. He was descended from a very reputable Dutch family, long resident in Holland and Rhineland, and some of whom had been distinguished citizens of Cologne. They bore the arms here represented.

1. Pieter Cornelisz Luyster soon acquired property in Newtown, and, being a carpenter by trade, he erected a grist-mill at Fish's Point; but it does not appear that he was an actual resident here till some years later. He lived in King's co. and with his wife Jannetie, dau. of Jan Snediker, was connected with the Flatlands church. He eventually removed to Newtown, and bought from the Dutch church the property called the Poor's Farm, which embraced all the farms from Fish's



Point to A. R. Luyster's. (See pp. 35, 37, 84.) He d. in 1695, but his widow survived till in or near 1713. They had several daughters, and also sons Matthias,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> and Cornelius.<sup>4</sup>

2. Matthias Luyster, eldest son of Peter,<sup>1</sup> was b. in Europe, and remained at Flatbush, owning the farm now occupied by John Neefus. He had by his wife Cornelia, a son, Peter Luyster, who d. in Flatbush during the Revolution. He was b. there, and m. in 1719, Anna Burkelo, of N. Utrecht. Their ch. were Matthias, John, Peter, Cornelia, m. —; Margaret, m. Johannes Williamson; Anna, m. John Nevius, of N. Jersey; Maria, m. Cor. Ostrander; and Willemtie, who m. Peter Luyster. Peter, son of Peter, was b. in 1732, and removed to Pennsylvania. Matthias and John settled in the town of Fishkill, Dutchess co.; the former at New Hackensack, and the latter at Hopewell, in which places their descendants remain. Matthias, b. 1725, m. Dec. 21, 1754, Barbara Hulst, of Brooklyn, and had two ch., Ann, m. Peter Hulst, and John, who m. Mary, dau. of Bergoon Van Alst, and had issue George, d. young; Matthew, and John. John aforesaid, son of Peter, was b. in 1728, m. Oct. 1, 1757, Heyltie Snediker, and had issue Peter, Cornelius, Jacobus, John, Ann, m. John Churchill; Catharine, m. David Tidd, and Eve, who m. first, Van Tine, and secondly, Ashael Thrasher. John, last named, removed to Ohio.

3. John Luyster, son of Peter,<sup>1</sup> m. Wyntie, dau. of Harek Siboutsen, and dying in or about 1697, left a son, Peter, in his minority. His widow m. Peter Haff. The son, Peter Luyster, settled at Oyster Bay, L. I., m. Sarah Monfort, and by this marriage had eight ch. namely, John, Peter, Jacobus, Wyntie, m. Garret Van Nostrand; Ida, m. John Monfort; Sarah, m. John Bennet; Jane, m. Frederick Simonson, and Aletta, who m. John Wortman. Of the sons, Jacobus m. Maria Van Nostrand, but d. without issue. Peter m. Phebe, dau. of Jeromus Bennet, and John m. Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Voorhees; these have descendants still living at Oyster Bay.

4. Cornelius Luyster, son of Peter,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1662, and at the age of nineteen joined the church, at Flatlands. After his father's death he bought the estate in Newtown, and removed hither, where he acquired prominence, served in the magistracy, and held a captain's commission. He d. in 1721, a. 59,

devising his estate to his sons. His wife, Sarah Catharine Nevius, d. the next year. They had issue Peter,<sup>5</sup> Johannes,<sup>7</sup> Elbert,<sup>8</sup> Cornelius, d. unm.; Mary, m. Dan'l Rapelje; Hannah, m. Barent Smock; Gertrude, m. Tunis Swart; Adriana, m. Cor. Wyckoff; Aletta, m. Joris Couwenhoven; and Sarah, who m. first, Roelof Bragaw, and secondly, the Rev. Reinhart Erickson, of N. Jersey. All the sons-in-law of Capt. Luyster, except Rapelje and Bragaw, settled in Monmouth co. N. J. and have numerous descendants.

\* 5. Peter Luyster, son of Cornelius,<sup>4</sup> was b. Mar. 10, 1687, m. Apr. 30, 1713, Sarah,\* dau. of Dan'l Rapalje, and inherited a part of the paternal estate, being the farm now of Luke Kouwenhoven. He was a respected citizen and an elder of the Dutch church. He d. Dec. 17, 1759, and his widow, Jan. 23, 1773, a. 85. Their ch. were Sarah, b. Jan. 31, 1714, m. Isaac Lent; Catharine, b. Aug. 7, 1716, m. Johannes De Witt; Adriana, b. Mar. 11, 1718, m. Garret Van Nostrand; Cornelius,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1720; Daniel, b. Sep. 26, 1722; Peter, b. May 6, 1724, d. Oct. 16, '52; Anna, b. Jan. 9, 1726, m. Peter Luyster; and John, b. Jan. 14, 1730, d. Aug. 28, '40. *Daniel* succeeded to his father's farm at the Poor Bowery, and m. Nov. 29, 1744, Anna Van Nostrand. He was an elder in the Dutch church, and during the Revolution was supervisor of Newtown. He d. May 31, 1788, a. 65, and his widow, June 20, 1811, in her 89th yr. His ch. were Rensie, Sarah, and Anna, of whom the first and last d. unm. Sarah m. Geo. Wyckoff, of King's co., whose dau. Anna is the wife of Luke Kouwenhoven, the present possessor of Dan'l Luyster's farm.

6. Cornelius Luyster, son of Peter,<sup>5</sup> m. Susannah, dau. of Derick Brinckerhoff, and removed to Fishkill, where he served as justice of the peace, and commanded a company of militia in the French war. He lived in Newtown during the period of the Revolution, but d. at Fishkill, Oct. 26, 1792, a. 72. His ch. were Peter, Derick, Garret, Aletta, Sarah, Catharine, and Diana. Of these Sarah m. Cor. Luyster, of Newtown; her

\* A silver spoon, once belonging to this lady, and marked with her name, "Sara Rapalje," is now in possession of her descendant, Mrs. Sarah Luyster Willett, daughter of Daniel Rapalje, of Newtown. The belief is that it was a name-gift from her aunt, Sara Rapalje, the first white person born in the province of New-York.  
not the first

three sisters d. unm. *Garret*, b. Nov. 12, 1747, m. Lanah, dau. of Jacobus Vandervoort, and d. Aug. 15, 1821; issue Cornelius, who d. in New-York; Jacobus, and Garret, (both went to sea, and were never heard of,) and Susannah, who m. Moses Pratt, of Albany. *Derick*, b. Sep. 30, 1745, m. Angeline, dau. of Jacob Cowenhoven, and d. Aug. 20, 1824; issue Aletta, who m. Abm. Van Voorhis. *Peter*, b. Aug. 25, 1741, m. Willemtie, dau. of Peter Luyster, and d. Dec. 16, 1800; issue Cornelius P. now of Poughkeepsie, and Ann, who m. Isaac Hanson.

7. Johannes Luyster, son of Cornelius,<sup>4</sup> was b. in Flatbush, Mar. 22, 1691, m. Lucretia Brower, Apr. 10, 1716, and the next year removed to Middletown, Monmouth co. N. J. where he bought a farm which is still held by his descendants, the house he lived in yet remaining. He d. suddenly, in his sleep, Jan. 29, 1756. His widow d. Apr. 12, 1771, in her 83d yr. Their ch. were Sarah, b. Mar. 8, 1717, m. Ryck Suydam and Wm. Conover; Peter, b. May 5, 1719; Cornelius, b. Dec. 13, 1720; Johannes, b. May 25, 1723, m. but d. without issue, Sep. 7, 1766; Anna, b. Apr. 8, 1725, m. Dan'l Barkulo; and Lucretia, b. Aug. 30, 1727, who d. unm. *Cornelius* occupied a farm near Middletown, N. J., either originally a part of, or adjoining the homestead. He m. successively Arintha Conover, and Margaret Vanderbilt, and d. Oct. 7, 1792, in his 72d yr. His only ch. John C. Luyster, succeeded to his farm, and was an eminently good man. He d. Oct. 28, 1847, in his 67th yr. leaving three sons, one of whom, Hendrick, occupies his farm. *Peter Luyster* m. his cousin Anna, dau. of Peter Luyster, of Newtown, and d. on the homestead farm, Feb. 12, 1810, a. 90, having had issue Sarah, b. Apr. 10, 1758, m. Christopher Snyder; Lucretia, b. Aug. 13, 1760, d. unm.; and John P. b. Nov. 29, 1763. The latter m. Anna Conover, and remained on the homestead till his death, Sep. 11, 1848, having been distinguished for his virtues and piety. His son Peter occupies the paternal farm.

8. Elbert Luyster, son of Cornelius,<sup>4</sup> was b. at Flatbush, Mar. 21, 1693, and m. Oct. 6, 1720, Jacomina, dau. of Gerrit Couwenhoven. In 1723 he bought that portion of the paternal estate at the Poor Bowery, now owned by Ab'm R. Luyster, which then included Luyster's Island. He was a highly respected citizen, and served as a trustee of the Dutch church.

He d. suddenly, Sep. 5, 1758. His widow d. Aug. 24, 1766, in her 66th yr. Their ch. were Elizabeth, b. Aug. 30, 1721, d. unm. Sep. 3, '84; Cornelius, b. Aug. 10, 1723, d. single, Sep. 29, '52; Garret,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1725; Sarah, b. Apr. 25, 1728, m. Stephen Ryder; Jacomina, b. Sep. 4, 1730, m. John Swart; Aletta, b. May 30, 1733, m. Cor. Smock; Jane, b. Apr. 9, 1736, m. Abm. Rapelye, and Peter, b. Jan. 9, 1739, who d. Sep. 7, 1742.

9. Garret Luyster, son of Elbert,<sup>8</sup> m. Oct. 26, 1753, Willem-tie, dau. of Peter Wyckoff, and by devise of his father obtained the family estate. He served the Dutch church many years as deacon, and surviving his partner, who d. May 2, 1764, he d. June 13, 1787, a. 61. His sons were Cornelius and Elbert. The latter was b. 1764, and m. Catharine, dau. of Col. Dan'l Lawrence. He removed to Staten Island, where he d., having had thirteen ch. of whom Garret, Daniel, Elizabeth, Cornelius, Ann, Mary, Aletta, Albert, and Catharine, reached maturity. *Cornelius Luyster* was b. May 2, 1758, and m. Sarah, dau. of Capt. Cor. Luyster, who, dying in her 33d yr. Mar. 8, 1782, he m. Aug. 28, 1785, Catharine, dau. of Wm. Lawrence, Esq. In 1788 he bought the ancestral estate, at the Poor Bowery, now (except the island) owned by his son, A. R. Luyster; served for eighteen years as town clerk, and d. Feb. 6, 1816, though his widow still survives. His ch. were Peter, William, who is dec., Abraham-Rapelye, Anna, Sarah, and Jane. Of these Sarah m. Thos. Moore, who, after her death, m. her sister Anna. The eldest son, Peter, the present worthy supervisor of Newtown, m. in succession Anna and Sarah, daughters of David Moore, and resides near the Poor Bowery, having, in 1843, made sale of Luyster's Island, which for many years previous had been his residence.

---

## THE COWENHOVEN FAMILY.

The many families of Dutch descent in New-York, New Jersey, and some other states, who write their names Kouwenhoven, Cowenhoven, Conover, &c., are the lineal descendants



of Wolfert Gerritsen Van Couwenhoven, who was from Amersfoort, in Utrecht, and came over, in 1630, with the colonists who settled Rensselaerswyck, near Albany. He was in the employ of the patroon Van Rensselaer, as superintendant of farms. On June 16, 1636, he joined in purchasing from the Indians a tract of land on the west end of Long Island, where his family located, giving to the place the name of New Amersfoort, now Flatlands. He was living in 1656. His sons were Gerrit, Jacob, Derick, Peter, and John. Several of these were leading characters under the Dutch administration, but only Gerrit and his family remained on Long Island.

1. Gerrit Couwenhoven, son of Wolfert, d. in or about 1644, leaving sons William<sup>4</sup> and John. (See p. 86.) *John* m. Gerdientie, dau. of the Hon. Nicasius de Silie, a noted citizen of that day, and lived at the ferry in Brooklyn. He had issue Gerrit, Nicasius,<sup>2</sup> Cornelia, who m. Gerrit A. Middagh; Nelly, m. Joris Rapalje; and Aeltie, who m. Derick Brinckerhoff. The said Gerrit d. in 1712, leaving a son John, who d. in Bushwick about 1761, having male issue Paulus, Garret, Gabriel, and John.

2. Nicasius Couwenhoven, son of John and grandson of Gerrit,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1681, and d. at Brooklyn in, or just prior to 1749. His ch. were John,<sup>3</sup> Gerrit, Peter, and Diana, who m. Simon Van Wickelen. *Peter* removed to Raritan, N. J. *Gerrit* settled in New Utrecht, and d. Nov. 17, 1783. By his wife, Sarah, he had issue Nicholas, b. Jan. 13, 1742; Sarah, b. Oct. 28, 1743, who m. Martin Schenck, of N. Jersey; and Johannes, b. Oct. 4, 1746. Of these Nicholas d. Oct. 18, 1778, leaving five daughters and an only son, Garret, who m. Anna Ditmars, and d. Jan. 28, 1840, in his 66th yr., being the father of Nicholas, John, Garret, Peter, and Cornelius Cowenhoven, all of N. Utrecht. Johannes, aforesaid, was thrice m. and some of his ch. still live at N. Utrecht.

3. John Couwenhoven, eldest son of Nicasius,<sup>2</sup> was b. in 1707, and became one of the largest landholders in the town of Brooklyn, where he d. during the Revolution, leaving issue Rem, Nicholas, John, Elsie, who d. single; Dorothy, m. Leffert Lefferts, Esq.; Catharine, m. Abm. Lequier, Esq.; and Diana, who m. Robert Benson. *John* m. and d. on the homestead in Brooklyn, having been a merchant in N. York. *Nicholas* m.

Jane, dau. of Geo. Lott, resided on the farm in New Utrecht, now of Egbert Benson, and d. in 1793, being at the time first judge of King's co. He had issue George and John, the last of whom m. in 1802, Susan, dau. of Geo. Martence, and was a respected citizen, and a major of the King's co. militia. He d. Nov. 3, 1806, a. 37, leaving daughters Maria, who m. Egbert Benson, Esq.; and Jane, now Mrs. Roberts, of N. Utrecht. *Rem Cowenhoven* had two sons, John R. and Nicholas R., the last of whom left no issue. John R. m. Garretie, dau. of Tunis Tiebout, and had sons John, dec.; Tunis T. of Brooklyn; and Nicholas.

4. William Couwenhoven, son of Gerrit,<sup>1</sup> m. in 1660, Aeltie, dau. of Joris Brinckerhoff, and secondly, in 1665, Jannetie, dau. of Peter Monfort. After living some years at Brooklyn, where he served as a deacon of the Dutch church, he removed to Flatlands, and there officiated in the eldership. He was living in 1727, at a very advanced age. His ch. were Gerrit, b. Jan. 4, 1662; Aeltie, b. Dec. 14, 1665, who m. Cornelius S. Van Arsdalen; Neeltie, b. Feb. 7, 1669, m. John Wyckoff; Peter, b. Feb. 12, 1671; Cornelius, b. Nov. 20, 1672; Sarah, b. Dec. 27, 1674, m. John Schenck; Albert, b. Dec. 7, 1676; Jacob, b. Jan. 29, 1679; John, b. Apr. 9, 1681; Annetie, b. Apr. 13, 1683; William,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 7, 1686; and Jacomina, b. Dec. 28, 1689, who m. Elbert Willemse. All of the sons married, and most of the family removed to Monmouth co. N. J.

5. William Kouwenhoven, son of William,<sup>4</sup> remained on the homestead in Flatlands, and m. June 5, 1709, Anna, dau. of Lucas S. Voorhees. He d. in his 83d yr., Jan. 19, 1769, and his widow, Sep. 30, 1774, a. 88. He had issue William, Luke, both of whom settled in New Jersey, Gerrit,<sup>6</sup> Jannetie, m. Gerrit Schenck (great grandfather of Rev. G. C. Schanck of Pompton, N. J.;) Aeltie m. Cor. Voorhees; Catryntie m. Albert Schenck, and Neeltie who m. Johannes Duryea.

6. Gerrit Kouwenhoven, son of William,<sup>5</sup> was b. Nov. 11, 1726, and m. May 7, 1748, Anna Lefferts of Flatbush. He d. on the paternal farm, Sep. 23, 1777, and his widow in her 54th yr., Mar. 9, 1782. Their ch. who survived infancy were Anna, b. Aug. 3, 1751, who m. Peter Vandervoort, of Bedford; Peter, b. Sep. 25, 1753; Ida, b. Jan. 17, 1756, m. Hendrick Suydam, Flatbush; William, b. Mar. 29, 1758; Garrit, b. Feb.

21, 1761, d. unm. July 31, '84; Seytie, b. June 30, 1763, m. Jeremiah Remsen, Wallabout; Luke, b. June 3, 1766; Abigail, b. June 1, 1768, m. Johannes Lott, Flatlands; and Jannetie, b. Apr. 14, 1771, who m. Abm. Debevoise of Bedford. Of these, *Peter* m. May 10, 1777, *Lammetie*, dau. of John Lott, and d. May 27, 1787: issue *Garret*, b. Sep. 5, 1778, now residing at Flatlands, and *Johannes*, b. Sep. 3, 1781, who d. unm. May 17, 1837. *William* m. in 1778 *Joanna*, dau. of Johannes W. Wyckoff, and d. Apr. 7, 1825, a. 67: issue *Garret*, John of Gravesend, *William*, *Peter*, *George*, all three of Flatlands, *Joanna* who m. *Jacobus Ryder*; *Ann*, m. *Timothy T. Cortel-you*; *Ida*, m. *James Van Sickelen*, and *Maria* who m. *John Williamson*. *Garret*, the eldest son, m. Jan. 24, 1805, *Cornelia*, dau. of *Peter Wyckoff*, and removed to Newtown, where he d. much regretted, Aug. 27, 1823, in his 40th yr. and where his son *William G.* now resides. *Luke Kouwenhoven* m. *Ann*, dau. of *Geo. Wyckoff*, by his intermarriage with *Sarah*, dau. of *Dan'l Luyster* whose farm, at the Poor Bowery, Mr. K. has long owned and occupied. His ch. are *George*, *Garret*, and *Ann*, the first of whom m. *Ellen*, dau. of *Francis Duryea*, and resides in Hellgate Neck.

---

### THE FISH FAMILY.



The English family of Fish are believed to be a branch from an old Saxon family of *Fisch*, which, in the tables of German nobility, dates from a remote era; but at what time the removal to England took place is not ascertained. From here, at a later period, *Nathaniel*, *John*, and *Jonathan Fish* came to New England, and are first found residing at *Lynn, Mass.*, whence they removed, in 1637, to *Sand-*

*wich*, on *Cape Cod*, where one or more of them remained.

1. Jonathan Fish eventually joined in the settlement of Middelburg, or Newtown, as early as 1659, and served several years in the magistracy, being evidently a person of character. His name appears several times upon the town books, in an official capacity, and also as the owner of a twenty-shilling purchase right in the town lands, which right afterwards devolved to his sons Nathan and Samuel. He d. in or about 1663, leaving a widow, Mary, and sons John, Samuel, and Nathan,<sup>2</sup> all three patentees of Newtown in 1686. *Samuel* d. about 1700, without issue. *John* m. and appears to have left the town. He probably removed to New Jersey, whither several members of this family emigrated at different periods.

2. Nathan Fish, son of Jonathan,<sup>1</sup> remained at Newtown, and devoted himself to husbandry. He d. of dropsy, at an advanced age, Aug. 1, 1734. He had fourteen ch., namely, Jonathan,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 11, 1680; Nathan, b. Sep. 13, 1686, d. without issue, Jan. 11, 1732; Mary, b. Sep. 4, 1687, m. Daniel Betts; Samuel,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 15, 1689; John, b. Feb. 25, 1691; Thomas, b. May 28, 1693; Susannah, b. Dec. 28, 1695, m. Edward Howard; Ambrose and Benjamin, twins, b. May 12, 1697; Sarah, b. Mar. 28, 1699, m. Abraham Kip; Nathaniel,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1700; Hannah, b. Jan. 18, 1703, d. unm. Oct. 13, '44; Temperance, b. Nov. 30, 1705, m. Joseph Woodward, and Elnathan,<sup>3</sup> b. July 27, 1708. Of these *John* m. Feb. 21, 1717, Elizabeth, dau. of Wm. Hallett, and d. in 1743. His dau. Sarah m. Lieut. Samuel Moore; and another, Elizabeth, m. John Greenoak. *Thomas* m. in Mar. 1717, Elizabeth, dau. of Jesse Kip. *Ambrose* m. Elizabeth Lawrence, Mar. 1, 1728, and settled at Islip, L. I. *Benjamin* m. Jan. 11, 1728, Sarah, dau. of Joseph Moore, removed to New Jersey in or soon after 1745, and located near Trenton. His ch. were Elizabeth, m. Amos Hart, Rebecca, Nathan, Joseph, Samuel, Benjamin, John, and Nathaniel. From Benjamin, last named, who d. July 2, 1808, a. nearly 68, the respectable Fish family of Trenton and vicinity is chiefly descended. His youngest son, Benjamin, is a director of the Camden and Amboy railroad. The posterity of the said Samuel and John is found in the counties of Salem and Gloucester, N. J., and that of Nathan in Butler and Union counties, Pa., of whom is the Rev. Reeder M. Fish, of Lewisburg, in the latter county.



3. Elnathan Fish, youngest son of Nathan,<sup>2</sup> settled in Flatbush, and by his wife, Sarah, had issue Nathan, b. 1736; Rachel, b. 1737, d. unm.; Sarah, b. 1739, m. John Berrien, Esq.; and John, b. 1741. The latter remained at Flatbush, engaged in mercantile business, and became wealthy. He was twice m., but d. without ch., Mar. 19, 1821, in his 80th yr. *Nathan* m. Jan. 1, 1763, Catharine, dau. of Cor. Berrien, of Newtown, and was a merchant in New-York till the Revolution, after which he became a farmer in Greensburgh, Westchester co., on premises now occupied by his son, Nathaniel. Here he d. Dec. 10, 1813, in his 78th yr. His ch. were Sarah, b. Oct. 16, 1763, d. unm., Oct. 4, 1842; John, b. Oct. 21, 1765, d. unm. June 18, 1788; Cornelius, b. May 12, 1768, d. unm. Oct. 10, 1795; Peter, b. May 13, 1770; Nathan, b. May 28, 1772, d. unm. Aug. 12, 1819; Rachel, b. Sep. 23, 1774, m. Stephen Ferris; Richard, b. Sep. 24, 1777; James, b. July 31, 1781; Nathaniel, b. Mar. 2, 1784; Elizabeth, b. Nov. 21, 1785, and Jane, b. Aug. 16, 1788, now residing at Brooklyn, the widow of Abm. Vanderveer. Peter m. Jane, dau. of John, and niece of Rev. Peter Fish, and is still living at White Plains, a farmer. He has issue Richard, William-Henry, and Thomas. Richard, son of Nathan, lived with his uncle John, at Flatbush, where he d. unm. Aug. 21, 1817, a. 40. He was elected to the state assembly, but ill health prevented his attendance. James d. in Westchester co. July 19, 1845, a. 64, having issue Hannah, Moses, Eliza-Ann, Catharine, Sarah-Jane, and Nathan. Nathaniel Fish, of Greensburgh, has ch. John, James, and Elizabeth.

4. Nathaniel Fish, son of Nathan,<sup>2</sup> m. Feb. 14, 1738, Jane, dau. of Peter Berrien, and the same year bought the farm of Nicholas Berrien, dec. (now Daniel Lent's,) where he followed agriculture till his death. This event occurred very suddenly, while attending public worship in the Presbyterian church, Newtown, Mar. 3, 1769, in his 69th yr. Retaining in his face the color and freshness of health, his burial was deferred several days, but no change appearing he was interred. It was made a question whether he was really dead. His widow d. Mar. 24, 1789, a. 72. Their ch. were Elizabeth, b. Jan. 9, 1741, m. Capt. Thos. Lawrence; Mary, b. Feb. 11, 1743, d. Nov. 13, '57; Sarah, b. Apr. 30, 1745, d. unm. Sep. 21, '65; John, b.

Sep. 1, 1747; Judith, b. Oct. 6, 1749, m. Maj. Jona. Lawrence; Peter, b. Nov. 23, 1751; Susannah, b. Feb. 20, 1754, m. Dr. John B. Riker; Jane and Anna, twins, b. Jan. 7, 1757, the first of whom m. Dr. Wm. Moore, and the latter, Col. Elias Conover, of New Jersey. *John* m. Sarah, dau. of the Rev. Abm. Kettletas, of Jamaica, and became a merchant in New-York, but finally removed to Tarrytown, where he d. in 1807. Some of his ch. yet reside in Westchester co. *Peter Fish*, a clergyman, whose official labors have been noticed in the former part of this volume, m. June 30, 1785, Hannah, dau. of Kenneth Hankinson, Esq. of Freehold, N. J., who survived him, and d. June 12, 1824, a. 63 yrs. Their ch. who attained maturity were Thomas-Fletcher, now of Newburgh, N. Y.; Kenneth H., dec.; John-Berrien, a Presbyterian clergyman at Sidney Plains, N. Y.; Nathaniel, d. unm.; Elizabeth, Ann, d. unm.; Jane-Eleanor, widow of Sylvester Roe, and Susan-Maria, now Mrs. John L. Van Doren.

5. Samuel Fish, son of Nathan,<sup>2</sup> m. in 1712, Ruth, widow of John Berrien, after whose death, which occurred Feb. 28, 1763, he m. Mercy Bailey, who survived him. On Mar. 4, 1715, Mr. Fish became the proprietor of the farm in Newtown, now owned by T. B. Jackson, Esq.; and afterwards, in 1724, purchased the adjoining mill from the heirs of Jesse Kip. He was the supervisor of Newtown for twenty-three years in succession, and also a magistrate and an elder of the Presb. church. He d. July 9, 1767, a. 78. His ch. were Ruth, m. Daniel Rapalje; Elizabeth, m. Rev. Simon Horton, and John, who was b. Nov. 29, 1719, m. Oct. 6, 1743, Elizabeth, dau. of Teunis Brinckerhoff, and succeeded to the paternal estate and mill at Fish's Point. He d. July 2, 1793, of palsey, with which he had been long afflicted. Mrs. Fish d. of hemorrhage, Sep. 2, 1764, a. 40. Their ch. were Elizabeth, b. June 16, 1744, d. unm.; Ruth, b. June 8, 1746, m. Jesse Warner; Anna, b. July 7, 1748, m. Jacob Palmer, father-in-law of Col. Leverich; Samuel, b. May 11, 1752, owned the paternal farm, and d. unm. May 11, 1834; Catharine, b. Apr. 29, 1756, m. Wm. L. Penfold; and Sarah, b. Jan. 7, 1762, who m. Wm. Palmer, father of Samuel Palmer, of Newtown.

6. Jonathan Fish, eldest son of Nathan,<sup>2</sup> became possessed of the homestead and considerable land in Newtown vil-

lage. He occupied, and is said to have built, the noted "corner house" often mentioned in the preceding pages. He presented the ground on which the Presb. church now stands. Having served as town clerk for fifteen years, he d. in Nov., 1723, a. 43, his wife Mary surviving. He had seven ch. of whom the only son who arrived at age was Samuel,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1704. The youngest dau., Jane, b. May 26, 1721, m. Charles Palmer, the father of Jacob Palmer, aforesaid, and his sisters Mrs. Geo. Brinckerhoff, and Mrs. Wm. Lawrence.

7. Samuel Fish, (entitled captain,) son of Jonathan,<sup>6</sup> fell heir to the corner house, where he kept an inn during life, and was a useful public man. He d. Aug. 27, 1767. Capt. Fish was thrice m., first, on June 21, 1727, to Agnes, dau. of John Berrien; secondly, on Apr. 22, 1748, to Abigail, dau. of Edward Howard; and lastly, on Nov. 19, 1752, to Anna Betts, who survived him. He had fifteen ch.; those who reached maturity were Jonathan,<sup>8</sup> b. May 11, 1728; Ruth, b. May 7, 1730, m. Richard Betts; Samuel, b. Apr. 13, 1734; Mary, b. July 9, 1736, m. Samuel Renne; Sarah, b. Feb. 24, 1739, m. Wm. Sackett and John Wood; Richard, b. Aug. 9, 1743; Abigail, b. Aug. 27, 1749, m. Johannes Lott; and Elizabeth, b. Aug. 24, 1753, who m. James Bonney. *Richard* m. Sarah, dau. of John Betts, of Jamaica. He commanded a merchant vessel, and, at the beginning of the Revolution, was captured by the British, and sent to England with other American prisoners. After a period of confinement he was liberated, but d. on the returning voyage from the effects of a fall. His widow d. Dec. 10, 1780, a. 34. Their ch. who reached adult yrs. were Whitehead, b. Feb. 29, 1768, and Sarah-Betts, b. Apr. 18, 1770, who m. Thomas Cadle, a New-York merchant. Whitehead, successively cashier of the Manhattan and Mechanics banks, New-York, m. Elsie, dau. of Wm. W. Gilbert, and d. July 7, 1819. His ch. are Louisa, m. Edward P. Heyer; Sarah, Catharine, wife of Rev. Gordon Winslow, and Isabella.

8. Jonathan Fish, son of Samuel,<sup>7</sup> m. Oct. 5, 1750, Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph Sackett, who dying Apr. 9, 1778, in her 49th yr.; he m. secondly Elizabeth, dau. of Thos. Whitehead. Mr. Fish owned the premises in Newtown village now the residence of Peter Gorsline, but was for a certain period of his life a merchant in the city of New-York. He d. Dec. 26, 1779,

in his 52d yr. His widow d. Oct. 26, 1798, a. 72. He left two ch., namely, Sarah and Nicholas, the first of whom, b. Oct. 22, 1755, m. Terrence Reilly, and had but one ch., to wit, Eliza-Frances, wife of the Rev. Joshua M. Rogers, now of Easton, Pa. *Nicholas Fish* was b. in the city of New-York, Aug. 28, 1758. At the commencement of hostilities between this country and Great Britain, he was studying law under the distinguished John Morin Scott. Laying this aside he entered the American service with the commission of major, and retired at the peace with that of lieutenant-colonel. During the interval he was at the battle of Long Island, was wounded in the battle of Monmouth, and besides participating in several other engagements, shared in the capture of the British armies under Burgoyne at Saratoga, and Cornwallis at Yorktown. He enjoyed much of the confidence of Gen. Washington. After the peace he continued for some time in the army, but resigned within a few years. He was subsequent adjutant general of the state of New-York, and after held several civil appointments, until his advancing years induced him to retire entirely from public life. He d. June 30, 1833. Col. Fish m. Apr. 30, 1803, Elizabeth, dau. of Petrus Stuyvesant, and had issue Susan-Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1805, m. Daniel Le Roy of New-York; Margaret-Ann, b. Feb. 11, 1807, m. to John Neilson, Jr., of the same place; Hamilton, b. Aug. 3, 1808, ex-governor of New-York, and U. S. senator; Elizabeth-Sarah, b. May 25, 1810, now wife of Dr. Richard L. Morris, and Petrus Stuyvesant, b. May 13, 1813, who d. Nov. 7, 1834.

---

### THE BRAGAW FAMILY.

This family derives its descent from Bourgon Broucard, whose name is thus written in our early and most reliable records. He was among those French Huguenot exiles who early found an asylum on our shores from the religious intolerance of their native country. Having sojourned at Manheim, in the Palatinate of the Rhine, he and his wife, Catharine Le Febre, emigrated to America in 1675. They probably had in



company Joost Durié, the ancestor of the Duryea family, who, it appears, came out this year, and whose wife was a Le Febre, and the sister, I presume, to Mrs. Bragaw, judging from the intimacy that then subsisted between the two families.\* Bragaw settled at Cripplebush, in Bushwick, where he bought in 1684, the farm now owned by the heirs of Folkert Rapelye. He and his wife were among the earliest members of the French church in New-York. In 1688 he sold his farm, and removing to the Dutch Kills, bought by purchases in 1690 and '93, a large estate, including the plantation originally of Burger Jorisz. This farm Mr. Bragaw sold to Wm. Post in 1702, though it was afterwards rebought by his son Isaac, and is now owned by Wm. and Abm. Paynter. His ch. were Maria, who m. Myndert Wiltsee; Jane, m. Hans Covert; Catalina, Isaac, John, Jacob, Peter, and Abraham. All of the sons, except Isaac, removed to Somerset co. N. J., their descendants now usually writing their name Brokaw.

1. Isaac Bragaw was b. in 1676, bred a weaver, and acquired, by various purchases, a considerable property at the Dutch Kills, including the paternal farm which he bought in 1713. He was a useful member of the Dutch church, and its liberal supporter. He survived his wife Heyltie, and d. in his 81st yr., Mar. 14, 1757. His ch. were Bourgon, or Bergoon, Isaac, John,<sup>2</sup> Peter, Roelof, Aletta, who m. Joris Van Alst; Catalina, m. Johannes Van Alst; Heyltie, m. Rich. Parcell;

\* The descendants of Joost Durié are now very numerous, and mostly write their name Duryee, or Duryea. He was a respectable French protestant, and was accompanied to this country by his mother and his wife, Magdalena Le Febre. They first united with the church at New Utrecht, but subsequently located on the disputed lands between Newtown and Bushwick, where Mr. Durié d. in or about 1727. His ch. were Antonette, who m. Lequier; and Magdalena, who m. Okie; besides sons Joost, Jacob, Abraham, Charles, and Simon. All of these married, but it is not known whether *Simon* left issue. *Charles* d. in 1753, leaving sons Joost, Johannes, Charles, Tunis, Derick, and Abraham. *Abraham* had sons Joost, Daniel, Abraham, and Johannes. *Jacob* d. in 1758, having sons Joost, Daniel, Johannes, Jacob, Abraham, Cornelius, and Hendrick; the first of whom was the great-grandfather of Gen. Harmanus B. Duryea, of Brooklyn. *Joost* d. in 1727, leaving sons Joost, Hendrick, and Folkert. The posterity of these at the present day, as with most of our stable Dutch families, possess a large share of respectability and sterling worth.

Mary, m. Johannes Opdyke; Hannah, m. Johannes Parcell; Jane, m. Jacobus Van Alst, and Engeltie who also married. *Bergoon*, the eldest son, was captain of the Newtown militia, and is spoken of as a fine specimen of the early Bragaws, being a man of towering stature and great physical strength, qualities which have not yet forsaken the family. He m. Diana Volkertsen, and d. Sep. 15, 1742: issue Isaac, who d. a young man, and Nelly, who m. Matthew Morehead. *Roelof* m. Sarah, dau. of Cor. Luyster, but d. without issue Jan. 26, 1754. *Peter* m. Jane Parcell, and inherited the paternal estate, which he sold after the Revolution, and removed to Fishkill. He had sons Isaac, John, Peter, and George, only two of whom m. namely, Isaac, who had issue Catharine, Ann, Maria, Jane, John, Abraham, and Isaac; and Peter who had Jane, John, Maria, Ann, Abraham, and Catharine. *Isaac Bragaw* d. in Newtown, Mar. 16, 1760, leaving sons Derick, or Richard, and John. Richard, b. in 1748, fell heir to his father's farm, was for many years an elder of the Presbyterian church, and d. Mar. 27, 1818, a. 70. He m. Catharine Gilbert, May 12, 1776, and secondly, on Jan. 21, 1786, Catharine, dau. of Wm. Paynter. His ch. all except one by the second marriage, were Isaac, late of Newark, N. J., dec., Hester, William, of Newtown, Ann, Richard, of Alabama, Margaret, Elias, of Newark, Eliza, Aletta M., John, of Newark, and Catharine.

2. John Bragaw, son of Isaac,<sup>1</sup> m. Apr. 13, 1744, Jane, dau. of Andrew Stockholm, and secondly, on June 30, 1759, Margaret, dau. of Abm. Riker. He was a most worthy man and kind neighbor, and served as a deacon in the Dutch church. He d. May 27, 1782, upon his farm at the Kills, now Wm. Gosman's. His widow, an amiable and pious woman, d. Dec. 25, 1791, a. about 68. Mr. B's ch. were Nelly, b. Dec. 18, 1744, who m. Abm. Rapelye; Isaac, b. July 27, 1750; Heyltie, b. July 14, 1753, m. Jeromus Rapelye; Andrew, b. Apr. 29, 1755; Jane, b. Feb. 17, 1757, m. Tunis Brinckerhoff and Cor. Wiltsie; and Abraham, b. Jan. 18, 1765, who d. unm. Apr. 6, 1787. *Isaac* m. May 27, 1773, Susan, dau. of Capt. Sam'l Hallett, and d. at Hallett's Cove, where he had long resided, July 12, 1830. His ch. were Jemima, Jane, John, dec., Margaret, Susan, dec., Ellen, Elizabeth, d. young, and Isaac I., also dec. *Andrew* retained the homestead at the Dutch Kills,

m. Nelly, dau. of John Wiltzie,\* and was much respected and esteemed as a man and christian. He d. Nov. 29, 1828, a. 73. His ch. were John, Nelly, Cornelius, all dec., Jane, Margaret, Andrew, dec., Abraham, Isaac, dec., Elizabeth, Hetty, Catharine, and Susan.

### THE BETTS FAMILY.



1. Concerning the ancestry of Capt. Richard Betts, the progenitor of the Newtown family, nothing positive has been ascertained, though it is probable that he was descended from a family of this name, located at Withenden, in Suffolk co., England, as early as the fifteenth century. He himself is believed to have come from Hemel-Hempstead in Hertfordshire, or its vicinity. He emigrated to New England in 1648, and is found at Ipswich the same year; but soon

after came to Newtown, where he proved himself a person of intelligence, participated largely in public affairs, and acquired great influence. In the revolution of 1663 he bore a zealous

\* HENDRICK MARTENSEN WILTSEE, who early emigrated from Copenhagen, in Denmark, was the ancestor of the many families bearing this name, now written variously, but more commonly *Wiltzie*. He m. at New Amsterdam, in 1660, Margaret, widow of Harmen Jansen and dau. of Jan Meyrinek. He enlisted in the Esopus war, in 1663, and, being captured by the savages, was reported killed; but this proved to be a mistake, and Wiltsee soon obtained his liberty. In 1681 he bought the farm at Hellgate, now owned by the Polhemus family, (see p. 37,) which, in 1706, he conveyed to his son Teunis. He had sons Martin, b. 166-; Hendrick, b. 1669; Myndert, b. 1672; Teunis, b. 1674, and Jacob, b. 1676, all of whom married and had families, and their posterity is now numerous, particularly in Westchester and Dutchess counties.

part, and after the conquest of New Netherland by the English, was a member, from Newtown, of the provincial assembly held at Hempstead in 1665. He subsequently served as high sheriff of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, to which office he was commissioned, Oct. 30, 1678, and retained it till 1681. For a long series of years he performed the duties of a magistrate, during which he was more than once a member of the high court of assize, then the supreme power in the province. Capt. Betts became an extensive landholder at the English Kills, a portion of his land being now owned by his descendant, Thos. H. Betts. His residence was in the old Betts house, now occupied by Mr. Hanson. Here he d. at the extreme age of 100 yrs. Nov. 18, 1713. It is said of this remarkable man, that he dug his own grave. By his wife, Joanna, he had issue, Richard,<sup>2</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Joanna, who m. John Scudder; Mary, m. Jos. Swezey; Martha, m. Philip Ketcham; Elizabeth, m. Jos. Sackett, and Sarah, who m. Edward Hunt.

2. Richard Betts, son of Richard,<sup>1</sup> became a landholder as early as 1680, and settled on the south bounds of Newtown, (upon lands now mostly included in the Cypress Hills Cemetery,) where he d. Nov. 4, 1711, leaving issue Richard, Robert, Thomas, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joanna, Abigail, and Mary; and a widow, Sarah, who survived him many years. *Thomas* m. Hannah Areson, in 1729. *Robert* had issue Augustine, &c. *Richard* m. Apr. 10, 1711, Mary Creed, of Jamaica, in which town he settled. He d. in 1742, a. 56, and his widow in 1759, a. 77. Their ch. were Richard, John, and Mary, who m. Frederick Van Liew. Richard, d. Nov. 17, 1748, a. 37. John m. Sarah Whitehead in 1738, and d. May 10, 1761, a. 44, having had issue Helen, m. Polhemus; Mary, m. Dan'l Kissam, Esq.; Susan, m. Thos. Welling; Sarah, m. Richard Fish; Ann, m. Jos. Stringham; Elizabeth, m. Henry Tenbrook, and Catharine, who d. single.

3. Thomas Betts, son of Richard,<sup>1</sup> m. Mercy, dau. of Maj. Dan'l Whitehead, about 1683.\* He resided on a portion of the

\* DANIEL WHYTEHEAD, as his sign manual is, the father of Major Whitehead, is first noticed among the purchasers of Smithtown, L. I. in 1650. Some years later he located at Mespat Kills. He was a reputable citizen, and one of the seven persons to whom the first Newtown patent was granted. He was chosen a town surveyor in 1668, but d. upon his farm at the



paternal farm at Mespat Kills, and served some years in the magistracy. He d. in 1709, and in 1711 his widow m. Capt. Jos. Sackett. Mr. Betts left nine ch. namely, Richard,<sup>4</sup> Thomas, Daniel,<sup>7</sup> Mercy, m. Thos. Hazard, Abigail, m. Abm. Springsteen, Joanna, Mary, Elizabeth, m. Robert Comfort, and Deborah, who m. Gershom Moore. *Thomas*, b. Aug. 14, 1689, m. May 5, 1713, Susannah, dau. of Thos. Stevenson. He adopted the principles of the Quakers, as did also his brother Richard, which their descendants have generally adhered to. Thomas had issue Ann, b. Dec. 14, 1714; Thomas, b. Nov. 1, 1716, d. young; John, b. Sep. 15, 1718; Stephen, b. Mar. 26, 1720; Thomas and Susannah, twins, b. Feb. 18, 1723.

4. Richard Betts, son of Thomas,<sup>3</sup> was b. July 7, 1685, and became a leading member of the society of Friends, in Newtown. His wife, Jemima, whom he m. Aug. 19, 1709, d. Jan. 18, 1761. He appears to have survived her, and d. at an advanced age. Their ch., besides two who d. in youth, were Thomas, b. June 21, 1710; William,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 6, 1716; Benjamin, b. Jan. 15, 1720, d. unm. June 12, '46; and Joseph, b. Apr. 23, 1722. *Thomas* m. Sarah, dau. of Sam'l Way, but had no issue. He was a well informed and able man, served many years as a magistrate, and d. at the Kills Aug. 21, 1782. *Joseph* m. Ellison Parcell, and had issue John, d. single; Thomas m., but had no ch.; Sarah, m. John Parcell; Nancy, m. Brown; and Margaret who m. Geo. Corlies, late of New-York, dec.

5. William Betts, son of Richard,<sup>4</sup> intermarried with Mary, dau. of Capt. Dan'l Betts, and d. of consumption during the Revolution. Mrs. Betts d. of the same disorder. Their ch. were Anthony,<sup>6</sup> Benjamin, James, d. unm.; Mary, m. John Way; Sarah, m. Hezekiah Warn and Capt. Rich. Vanderburgh; William; Jemima, who d. abroad; Richard, and Daniel. The latter m., and removed to Trenton, N. Y.,

Kills in November of that yr. a. 65. He left sons Daniel, Jonathan, David, and Adam. *Daniel* (the major) m. Abigail, dau. of Thos. Stevenson, and settled in Jamaica, served in the magistracy of Queens, and was also a representative in the colonial assembly from 1691 till his death. He acquired a large estate, and d. in 1704, a. 58. He left two sons, Jonathan and Thomas, and several daughters, one of whom m. Thos. Betts, as aforesaid. Descendants of Maj. Whitehead are also to be found in the Field, Alsop, and Moore families of Newtown.

where he is still living. *Richard* m. Nancy Schureman, and secondly Ann, dau. of Peter Berrien, settled at Trenton, aforesaid, and d. in 1850, a. 90. *William* m. Patience Woodward, and Mrs. Elizabeth Brush, and by the latter had issue Patience, who m. Van Valen; and by the former a son James, who m. Jennett, dau. of Frederick Myers, and was the father of Wm. M. Betts, of Southold, L. I., and James H. Betts, of New-York. *Benjamin* m. Sarah, dau. of Benj. Moore, lived on the place since of Daniel Morrell, and d. Feb. 8, 1828, in his 82d yr. His ch. were Hannah, Mary, m. James Hunter, and Margaret who m. Levi Hart, late of Brooklyn, dec.

6. Anthony Betts, eldest son of William,<sup>5</sup> m. Aug. 11, 1772, Jane, dau. of Richard Hallett, and occupied the paternal farm at the Kills, where he d. Dec. 21, 1814, in his 73d yr., and his widow, June 20, 1828, in her 76th yr. Their ch. were Mary, b. Aug. 8, 1776, m. Thomas Hubbs, of Jericho; Jonah, b. Feb. 8, 1780, d. Dec. 14, '80; Thomas-Hallett, b. Oct. 15, 1783, and Richard, b. Nov. 5, 1786, killed by a bark-wheel July 4, '92. *Thomas H.* yet resides on a portion of the old family estate near the English Kills. On June 11, 1806, he m. Amy, dau. of Cornelius Hyatt, and has had issue Anthony, m. Catharine, dau. of Abm. Meserole; Sarah, dec.; Jane, m. to John M. Hanson; Hyatt-Franklin, m. Adriana, dau. of Geo. Debevoise, and Richard Penn Betts.

7. Daniel Betts, (entitled captain,) son of Thomas,<sup>3</sup> m. in Feb. 1715, Mary, dau. of Nathan Fish. She d. Oct. 1, 1757, and Capt. Betts, on Apr. 12, 1759. In the family cemetery at the Kills, on the property of T. H. Betts, rough tablets still mark their graves. Their ch. were Daniel, Richard, Samuel,<sup>8</sup> Mary, m. Wm. Betts; Mercy, m. Jacob Hallett; Susannah, m. Jacob Hallett, Jr.; Jemima, m. Capt. Sam'l Hallett; and Sarah, who d. single. *Daniel* m. Deborah, dau. of Robert Field, and d. "with an uncommon disorder," June 18, 1762. His widow m. Waters Smith, Esq., whom she also survived, and d. Nov. 21, 1838, at the great age of 108 yrs. Elizabeth, the only ch. of Daniel Betts, m. John B. Scott, father of the present Hon. John B. Scott, of New-York. *Richard Betts*, m. Mar. 16, 1758, Elizabeth, dau. of Cor. Berrien, Esq., and for some years kept an inn at Hallett's Cove, on property now owned by Grant Thorburn. Here he d. during the Revolution, leaving

issue Richard, Elizabeth, m. Capt. Levin Townsend, of Maryland; Amy, m. John Swim; Mary, m. Frederick Stevenson; and Jane, who d. unm. Richard d. without issue, Jan. 25, 1795, having m. Miss Caroline Hawkins, who afterwards became the wife of Robert P. Lee, lawyer, New-York.

8. Samuel Betts, son of Daniel,<sup>7</sup> m. Mary, dau. of Jonathan Lawrence, Esq., of Rockland co., a son of Jonathan, youngest son of Maj. Thomas Lawrence, of Newtown. After the death of Samuel Betts, which took place June 9, 1773, of apoplexy, his widow m. Capt. Nath'l Woodward, of the continental army. Mr. Betts had issue Daniel, Jonathan, Samuel, Nathaniel, (of whom only Samuel married;) Mary, m. Edmund Cock; and Susannah, who m. John Evans. *Samuel Betts* was b. at Newtown, Apr. 29, 1764, which place he left, about 1784, for the Danish island of St. Croix, where he was for some time successfully engaged in commerce. Here, on July 28, 1796, he m. Susannah, fourth dau. of Manning Lake, Esq., from his intermarriage with Mary, dau. of the Hon. Wm. Carty, of Anguilla. Having correct and diligent business habits, possessing a kind heart, and exercising active benevolence, with a high sense of honor and of unbending integrity, he commanded general confidence, and enjoyed the esteem of a large number of friends. With the means acquired by his industry, he purchased a sugar plantation on the island; and by the death of Robert Neilson, of Beeksgrove, a half-brother of Mrs. Betts, he became the owner of that and the adjoining plantation, called Clairmont, in connection with the Finlay family, whose interest he subsequently purchased. Mr. Betts removed to the city of New-York, in 1815, for the more convenient education of his children, but returned to St. Croix a few years before his death, which took place at Beeksgrove, June 29, 1843. He had eight ch., to wit, Samuel, d. unm.; John-Lawrence, d. an infant; William; Mary, m. Jonathan Lawrence; Susan, m. Jonas W. Drake, and resides near Newburgh, N. Y.; Robert-Neilson, d. single; Caroline, m. Smith Lawrence, and is dec.; and Louisa. William Betts, the third and only surviving son, was b. on the Island of St. Croix, Jan. 28, 1802, received his subgraduate instruction at Union Hall, L. I., and graduated in 1820 from Columbia College, N. Y., in which institution Mr. Betts is now professor of law, having succeeded the late Chancellor Kent in

that chair. For many years he has practiced law in the city of New-York, but has his residence near the village of Jamaica, L. I. On Oct. 18, 1825, he m. Anna-Dorothea, eldest dau. of Beverley Robinson, Esq., from his intermarriage with Frances, dau. of Col. William Duer, whose wife was Catharine, dau. of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling. Both Col. Duer, and Maj. Gen. Lord Stirling, were, it will be remembered, distinguished patriots in our Revolution. Mr. Betts has three ch.: Beverley-Robinson, Caroline, and William, the first of whom has entered the Episcopal ministry.

---

### THE WAY FAMILY.

1. James Way, the founder of this name in Newtown, was of an ancient English family, who, under the appellation of "Waye," appear on the records of Somersetshire, as early as the fifteenth century. Mr. Way was an early and reputable settler at the English Kills, where he acquired a large estate, including the premises of the late Judge Furman. He was a useful man in the town, and served as an overseer. He embraced the principles of the Quakers, which his descendants have very generally maintained. He d. Oct. 2, 1685, having had issue James, Francis, John,<sup>2</sup> Hannah, who m. Jeremiah Burroughs; Elizabeth, m. Arthur Alburtis; and Martha, who m. Thos. Taylor. *James* d. in 1715, leaving issue Martha, who m. Wm. Leverich; Mary, m. Sam'l Reed; Sarah, m. Johannes Culver; and Elizabeth, who m. Osborn. *Francis* had issue James, John, Elizabeth, m. Benj. Cornish;\* and Diana. After his death his widow, Elizabeth, m. Peter Buckhout in 1713.

\* The CORNISH family, formerly of considerable repute in this town, were descended from a respectable settler, Thomas Cornish, who was by occupation a maker of pipestaves, or cooper, and d. in 1662. He left sons John, James, Thomas, and Benjamin. From the latter, who d. in 1736, a. 84, leaving sons Thomas and Benjamin, most of the name since resident in this town are presumed to have descended; but my notes are too imperfect to warrant a fuller notice of the family.



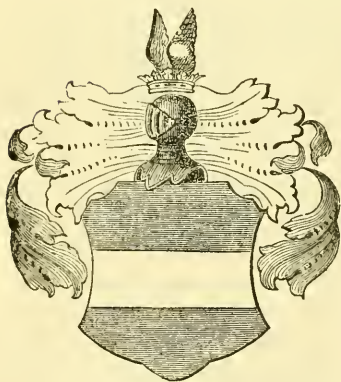
James, son of Francis, became blind, and d. Jan. 8, 1767. He was twice married, and by his first wife, Hannah, dau. of John Leverich, whom he m. in 1716, and who d. Nov. 10, 1729, he had issue Elizabeth, b. Feb. 16, 1717; Francis, b. May 27, 1719; and James, b. Nov. 24, 1721. John Way, son of Francis 1st, m. Martha, dau. of John Leverich, and d. at Hellgate, Oct. 13, 1750. His ch. were John, Leverich, Walter, and Hannah, who m. Wm. Leverich, father of the late Jesse Leverich, &c.

2. John Way, son of James,<sup>1</sup> m. Nov. 22, 1687, Sarah, dau. of Sam'l Dean, of Jamaica, and in 1691 acquired the paternal farm at the English Kills, by purchase from his brothers and sisters. He also became the owner of a large tract of land in Amewell, N. J. which at his death in 1715, he left to his three daughters and his son John. His widow surviving him, d. in 1747, in her 85th yr. His ch. were Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1691; John,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1694; Samuel, b. Sep. 11, 1696; Sarah, b. Oct. 27, 1698; Mary b. Apr. 14, 1701; and James, b. Aug. 15, 1708. *James* m. Mary, dau. of Thos. Alsop, and had issue Thomas and John, neither of whom married. By a division of his father's property with his brother John, in 1729, he came in possession of the homestead and lands at the English Kills, on which he lived till his death in 1788. He left £1000 to the Quaker society, and £1000 for the support of a charity school. His brother *Samuel*, a saddler at the Kills, m. Jane, dau. of John Gancel, whom he survived seven years, and d. Aug. 3, 1767, leaving issue Samuel, John, Mary, who m. Richard Hallett and Jona. Roberts; and Sarah, who m. Thos. Betts. John m. Mary, dau. of Wm. Betts, but left no male issue. His brother Samuel, by the will of his uncle, James Way, fell heir to his property at the English Kills, where he d. in 1798. He was twice m., and by his wife, Esther Valentine, had an only dau. Jane, who, in 1784, m. Dr. Henry Mott, father of Dr. Valentine Mott, of New-York. In 1815 the Way estate was sold to the late Garret Furman.

3. John Way, son of John,<sup>2</sup> settled on the premises, now of widow Sarah Way, and on July 19, 1716, m. Sarah Burling, of Flushing. He lived to the age of 80. His ch. were John, b. Oct. 12, 1721, and Samuel, b. Nov. 11, 1723. *Samuel* remained on the paternal farm till his death, Oct. 20, 1796. He had issue John, Burling, Richard, Sarah, who m. Sam'l Spragg,

(father of Richard Spragg, Esq.) and Mary, who m. Chas. Farrington. John, eldest of the three sons, m. Mary Marsh, of New Jersey, and was the father of Charles F. Way, of Newtown. Richard m. in 1786, Sarah, dau. of Thos. Hyatt, who survived him and is living, aged 87. Their ch. are Catharine, Sarah, wife of Richard Spragg, Esq., Judith, wife of Abm. Furman, Walter, Thomas, dec., Richard, Samuel, dec., and Rachel, wife of John Kolyer. Burling Way, m. June 3, 1776, Phebe, dau. of Martin Schenck, and d. Dec. 12, 1811. He had issue Phebe, who m. Ab'm Folk, Judith, m. Jos. Furman, Hannah, m. Arthur Remsen, Martin, Samuel, Peter, James, and Schenck Way.

### THE VAN ALST FAMILY.



This name is derived from the estate or manor house of Alst, anciently in the possession of this family, who, in accordance with the custom of that time, were designated as *of (van) Alst*. This manor is that district in Flanders which still bears the name of Alst, lying between the rivers Scheld, and Dender, and having a capital of the same name.

1. Joris Stevensen Van Alst, the ancestor of all among us of this name, was from Bruges, the capital of West Flanders, situated near the aforesaid district of Alst. He is commonly called in our early records, Joris de Caper, *i. e.* George the sailor. At New Amsterdam, in 1652, he m. Geesie, dau. of Harmen Hendricksen, a young lady from Witmund; and settling at the Dutch Kills, he bought two plantations, (see p. 21,) for which he obtained a confirmatory patent, Dec. 16, 1670. He d. in or about 1710. His ch. were Stephen, Isabella, Jane, who m. Wit Cornelisz Timmer, Andries, Johannes,<sup>2</sup> Mary, m.

Henry Brazier, and Helena, who m. Michael Bassett. Neither *Stephen*, b. 1653, nor *Andries*, b. 1664, left issue, though the latter was m. twice: first to Maria Van Gelder, and secondly, it is said, to a sister of Rip Van Dam, Esq., of the provincial council. *Andries* owned the farm now embraced in those of John Gardner, dec., and Jacob Polhemus.

2. Johannes Van Alst, son of *Joris*,<sup>1</sup> was b. Aug. 5, 1667, and in 1704 bought the paternal estate, where he lived till his death in 1749. By his wife, *Aeltie*, who d. Aug. 23, 1732, he had issue *Joris*, *Johannes*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacobus*, *Leah*, m. John Parell; *Geesie*, m. Abm. Riker; and *Jannetie*, who m. Jacob Skillman. *Jacobus* m. Jane. dau. of Isaac Bragaw, and settled in New-York. *Joris*, b. Aug. 31, 1701, bought the farm of his uncle *Andries*, and m. Oct. 31, 1723, *Aletta*, dau. of Isaac Bragaw, aforesaid. She d. a. 60, Oct. 8, 1760; and Mr. Van Alst, on Sep. 15, 1767. Their ch. were *Aletta*, d. unm.; *Isaac*, d. single; *Heyltie*, m. Aaron Stockholm; *John*; *Catharine*, m. Abm. Bragaw, of N. Jersey; *Leah*, m. John Van Alst; *Bergoon*, or *Bragaw*; *Grace*, m. Wm. Parell; and *Anna*, who m. Sam'l Waldron.\* *John*, last named, was b. Dec. 6, 1729, m. in 1759, his cousin *Aletta*, dau. of John Van Alst, and d. Sep. 20, 1767, his only issue being two sons, *George*, and *Isaac*, both of whom left families who located in Dutchess co. *Bergoon* was

\* In or about 1652, *RESOLVED WALDRON* came from Amsterdam to this country, with his wrow *Tanneke Nagle*. He acquired a large property at Horn's Hook, within the limits of Harlem, on which he located. For many years he held the office of scout, and was one of the most useful and respectable of the Harlem settlers. He d. in 1690, leaving sons *Samuel*, *William*, *Barent*, and *Johannes*. From one of these came *Samuel Waldron*, who m. *Anna Delamater*, and removed to Newtown village, where he occupied the premises on which Mr. Lord resides. He served some years as a deacon of the Dutch church, and d. Aug. 23, 1771, a. 61. His ch. were *Samuel*, *John*, d. unm., *William*, *Benjamin*, *Ann*, who m. *Rich. Rapalje*, *Elizabeth*, m. *Sam'l Beekman*, *Margaret*, m. her cousin *Jacobus Waldron*, and *Catharine*, who d. single. Of these *William* and *Benjamin* settled in New Jersey. *Samuel*, b. Mar. 13, 1738, m. *Anna Van Alst*, as before said. He owned the place now of *Edward Tompkins, Esq.*, at Hempstead Swamp, was a blacksmith, as was also his father, and like him was much respected. After the Revolution, he served as a justice of the peace. He d. Sep. 4, 1799, and his widow in her 60th yr., Feb. 28, 1803. They had issue *Aletta*, *Ann*, *Hannah*, *Samuel*, and *Cornelia*. *Samuel*, b. July 16, 1775, and residing in Newtown, has ch. *Hendrick E.*, *Sarah*, *Aletta*, and *Anna*.

b. Aug. 22, 1737, m. Margaret Hoogland, and removed to Fishkill. His ch. were George, Mary, m. John Luyster; Diana, m. Andrew Stoutenburgh; and Aletta, who m. Hendrick Hulst. The said George m. Mary Storm, and had issue George, and Bergoon.

3. Johannes Van Alst, son of Johannes,<sup>2</sup> m. Catalina, dau. of Isaac Bragaw, aforesaid, and bought the paternal estate at the Dutch Kills, on which he erected a new house in 1766, which remains, and is now occupied by his grandson, Isaac Van Alst. The ancient house stood a little southeast of this, close on the meadow edge. Mr. Van Alst left issue John, George, Aletta, m. John Van Alst; and Catharine, and Hetty, who became the wives of Henry Jacobs. *George* m. Ann Meserole, and d. Nov. 10, 1811, a. 71, having owned and occupied that half of his father's farm late in possession of his only child, John G. Van Alst, whose death occurred Aug. 7, 1851, in his 71st yr. *John* m. Dec. 8, 1768, Hannah, dau. of Jacob Bennet, of Dominie's Hook, a grandson of Capt. Peter Praa.\* He fell heir to that part of the homestead now owned by his son Isaac, where he d. Jan. 14, 1823, in his 88th yr.

\* Capt. PETER PRAA, who has numerous blood descendants, was sufficiently identified with Newtown, to deserve notice. His father, Peter, was a highly respectable Huguenot exile from Dieppe, a seaport in France, who, with his family, came to this country in 1659, and d. at Cripplebush, Mar. 6, 1663. (See p. 130.) He left ch. Peter, and Anna, who m. Jan Jansen. Peter was b. at Leyden, in 1655, while his parents sojourned at that city of refuge. He m. in 1684, Maria, dau. of Jacob Hay, and widow of Joost Molenaer, at which time he was living in Newtown, but he spent the most of his subsequent life in Bushwick, had command of the militia, and was noted for his skill in horsemanship. He acquired a large property in various places, including Dominie's Hook, which he bought from the heirs of Annetie Jans, of Trinity Church notoriety. (See p. 29.) Capt. Praa d. in 1740. His ch. were Catharine, b. 1685; Maria, b. 1688, m. Wynant Van Zandt; Elizabeth, b. 1691, m. Meserole; Anna, b. 1694, m. Wm. Bennet and Daniel Bodet; and Christiana, b. 1698, who m. David Provost. From these marriages have descended several families in which the name of Peter Praa is yet retained. To the ch. of his dau. Anna, Capt. Praa left the estate of Dominie's Hook. These were Jacob Bennet, Peter P. Bennet, Mary, who m. John Devoo, and Nelly, who m. David Van Cott. Jacob Bennet bought the Hook by purchases in 1767 and 1780. He d. in 1817, a. 94, and his ch. were Jacob, William, Anna, m. Capt. Geo. Hunter, and Hannah, who m. Mr. Van Alst as aforesaid.



His ch. were John, Jacob, Isaac, Peter, William, Abraham, Elizabeth, David, and Henry.

## THE BURROUGHS FAMILY.

1. John Burroughes, the progenitor of this family, was of English birth; early came over to Massachusetts, and is found at Salem, in 1637. Upon his removal to Newtown, he became a leading man, and being a skillful penman, a quite rare accomplishment in those days, he filled the office of town clerk for eleven years. He appears to have been a resolute character, a warm advocate of popular rights, and his sufferings in this behalf have been before related. He d. in August 1678, a. 61. Mr. Burroughes was a brother-in-law to Edward Jessup, and was twice married, his second wife being the widow Elizabeth Reed, who survived him but a few days. His will is on record in New-York, and an original copy is still in possession of Mr. Geo. W. Burroughs, of Newtown. He left issue Jeremiah,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> John, Joanna, who m. Reeder, and Mary. *John*, only son by the second marriage, was b. in 1665, m. Margaret, dau. of Lambert Woodward,\* and d. in 1699, leaving a son John, and other ch. Their descendants are not traced.

2. Jeremiah Burroughs, son of John,<sup>1</sup> shared his father's property, and was town clerk for several years, and at the time of his death, which happened in 1698, at the age of 47. He was drowned in swimming after a canoe adrift. His ch.

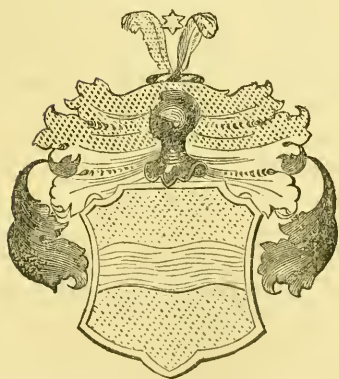
\* LAMBERT WOODWARD bought himself a residence in this town in 1666, and d. in or about 1690, having issue Margaret, abovesaid, Lambert, who d. unm., and Nathaniel, from whom a considerable posterity descended, though now extinct in this town. He m. Mary, dau. of Capt. Sam'l Moore, and d. Oct. 24, 1744. His ch. were Lambert, Moore, Joseph, and Abigail who was the mother of the late Judge Benj. Coe. *Joseph* m. in 1736, Temperance Fish, and was the grandfather of the late Jos. Woodward of New Utrecht, and his sister Ann N., formerly Mrs. Alsop, now Mrs. Raymond. *Moore* m. in 1735, Sarah Coe, and had sons Samuel, Nathaniel, John, and Oliver. *Lambert* succeeded to the paternal farm, (now T. Victor's,) and d. early in the Revolution. His ch. (see pp. 172, 181, 185, 214.) were Capt. Nathaniel, of the American army, Thomas, Gilbert, Lambert, and Philip.

were Jeremiah, James, John, Joseph, and Hannah, who m. John Reeder and John Furman. *Jeremiah* m. Cornelia Eckerson, and settled in Hunterdon co. N. J. *James*, a weaver, served the town as collector of taxes. He m. Deborah Sallier, in 1710, and d. some fifteen or twenty years after, leaving issue James, Joseph, Thomas, John, Deborah, and Mary: Joseph and his two sisters d. single. Their brother John had a son John who removed to Cincinnati. The said Thomas d. at Newtown, in 1805, having had issue Robert, Hannah, who m. Abm. Remsen, Thomas, William, of Cincinnati, Eliza, m. Wm. Wainwright, Joseph, of New Jersey, and John. James, eldest son of James and Deborah, m. Geesie Colyer, in 1769, and d. in 1806. His ch. were Joseph, who settled in Dutchess co., John, James, Grace, wife of Wm. Underhill, and Benjamin, of Newtown. John, last named, was b. Sep. 17, 1777, m. Sarah, dau. of John Debevoise, and d. June 10, 1845; issue Theodorus, Adriana, John, Jacob J., Joseph, Sarah-Jane, and Grace-Ann.

3. Joseph Burroughs, son of John,<sup>1</sup> was a very worthy citizen, and a liberal supporter of the Presbyterian church, during Mr. Pumroy's ministry. He d. in advanced years, Feb. 16, 1738. His son John m. in 1721, Margaret, dau. of Jas. Renne, served the next year as constable of the town, and was subsequently a justice of the peace. He owned land at Trenton, N. J., and was also interested in the New Cornwall mines. He d. on his estate in Newtown, July 7, 1750, and his widow, July 11, 1767. The latter left £100 to the Presbyterian church. Their ch. were John, Samuel, and Joanna. Samuel left no issue. His brother John m. April 26, 1747, Sarah Hunt, then the widow Smith, and inheriting the paternal farm, d. Feb. 18, 1755, leaving an only ch. Joseph. His widow m. Thos. Woodward. JOSEPH, last named, occupied the farm now of Jonathan Randel, on the Dutch lane. He was a leading man in the Episcopal church, and a valuable and esteemed citizen. He d. Dec. 24, 1820, in his 73d yr. He had two wives, and by the first, Lydia, dau. of Thos. Hallett, whom he m. Nov. 11, 1765, and whose death occurred in her 54th yr., Dec. 21, 1793, he had issue John, Thomas, Joseph-Hallett, Anna, now widow of Peter Vandervoort, Esq., William-Howe, and Benjamin. Of these *William* and *Joseph* d. unm. *John*,

b. Nov. 17, 1766, was a physician, and d. Nov. 20, 1812. *Thomas*, b. July 1, 1769, succeeded to the paternal farm, and m. Sarah, dau. of Geo. Wyckoff. He d. Sep. 21, 1835, leaving issue Lydia, who m. Geo. I. Rapelye; Sarah, now Mrs. Chas. H. Roach; Joseph; Ann, who m. John B. Hyatt; and George Wyckoff Burroughs. *Benjamin Burroughs*, b. Mar. 31, 1780, removed to Savannah, Geo., where he married, and became a distinguished and opulent merchant. He was many years an elder of the Independent Presbyterian church in the above city, and d. Apr. 14, 1837. His ch. are Joseph H., a merchant of Savannah; William H., a planter in Florida; Benjamin, a Presbyterian minister at Vernonberg, Geo.; Henry K., a physician, and recently mayor of Savannah; Oliver S., of the same city; Elizabeth-Reid, wife of Dr. John S. Law, of Cincinnati, and Catharine, who m. Chas. Green, of Savannah, and is dec.

### THE REMSEN FAMILY.



This family, whose original cognomen was Van der Beeck, dates back to a remote period in Germany and the Netherlands. The arms they bore are those here presented, which were granted them in 1162, by the emperor Frederick Barbarossa. They indicate reputation gained in the knight service, &c., and the waved lines across the shield represent a brook,

and denote the origin of the family name, the words *van der beeck* signifying of the brook.

1. Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck, and other persons bearing this name, emigrated to this country in the infancy of colonization,

but the first mentioned was the ancestor of all the Remsens in the United States. He was by occupation a "smith." Our early records are not agreed as to the place from which he came, one stating it to have been Jeveren in Westphalia, and another Coevorden, in Overijssel, about seventy-five miles south-west of the former town. After his arrival here he m. in 1642 Jannetie, dau. of Joris Jansen de Rapalie, and having resided for some years at Albany, where he and his wife were church members, he settled at the Wallabout, and obtained, either by patent or purchase, the farm now owned by his great-great-grandson, Hon. Jer. Johnson. Rem Jansen enjoyed a respectable standing in Brooklyn, and was a magistrate during the second Dutch administration. He d. in 1681, his widow surviving many years. Of this lady a curious record is made, that when she was a child, a squaw took her across from Governor's to Long Island in a tub, so narrow then was Buttermilk channel. Rem Jansen had fifteen ch. all present at his funeral, as tradition says, and all of whom married. They were Jan, Joris, Rem,<sup>3</sup> Jacob, Jeromus, Daniel, Abraham,<sup>6</sup> Isaac,<sup>2</sup> Jeremias,<sup>8</sup> Anna, m. Jan G. Dorlandt; Hillegond, m. Aris J. Vanderbilt; Femmetie, m. Joseph Hegeman; Jannetie, m. Gerrit H. Van Nostrand; Catalina, m. Elbert Adriaense, and Sarah, who m. Marten Adriaense.\* The sons finally dropped the name of Vanderbeeck, and took the patronymic Remsen as their family name. *Daniel* m. Jane, dau. of John Ditmars, and d. at Flatbush in 1736. *Jeromus* m. Catharine, dau. of Cor. Berrien, and d. in 1750. *Jacob* m. Gertrude, dau. of Direk Van der Vliet. These three appear to have left no male issue. *Jan*, b. in 1648, m. in 1681, Martha, dau. of Jan Damen, and d. at Flatbush in 1696, leaving ch. Sophia, John, Rem, Jane,

\* Elbert and Marten Adriaense were the sons of Adriaen Reyeerse of Flatbush, who, with his brother, Marten Reyeerse, (see p. 269,) came from Amsterdam. The history of this family strikingly exhibits the early habit of changing names. Reyeerse, itself no surname, but simply a patronymic, (see explanation, p. 265,) was retained by the descendants of Marten Reyeerse, who are now numerous, and bear the name *Ryerson*. Of the two brothers, Elbert and Marten Adriaense, the first settled in Flushing, and his posterity there, in Dutchess co. and elsewhere, compose the *Adriaense* family. Marten Adriaense remained in Flatbush, and had sons Adrian, Rem, and Gerrit, who took the patronymic Martense, and were the progenitors of the present *Martence* family.



Martha, and Cornelius. Rem, last named, settled on Staten Island, and was a justice of the peace. *Joris* m. in 1684, Femmetie, dau. of Derick J. Woortman, and in 1706 bought the farm of his father-in-law, near the Brooklyn ferry. (See Thompson's Hist. L. I. ii. 219.) This property is now in the heart of Brooklyn city. Of the ch. of *Joris*, Mary m. Joost Debevoise, Sarah m. Jacobus Debevoise, Elizabeth m. Geo. Rapalje, and Catalina m. Hendrick Remsen. Rem, a son of *Joris*, m. Aeltie Bergen in 1707, remained on the paternal farm, and d. in or about 1724, leaving among other ch. sons George and John, the first of whom fell heir to his father's property, m. Jane, dau. of Philip Nagle, and d. between 1735 and '43, having issue Rem, Philip, and Aletta who m. Wyckoff Van Nostrand. Philip, b. in 1731, removed to Buck's co. Pa.

2. Isaac Remsen, son of Rem Jansen,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1673, and d. on a farm in Brooklyn between 1750 and '58. His ch. were Rem, Isaac, John, Jacob, *Joris*, Hendrickie, m. Johannes Lott, Jannetie, m. John Van Nostrand, and Catrina who m. John Boerum. *Joris* m. Catalina Ditmars, but had no issue. *John* and *Isaac* settled at Oyster Bay, where their posterity remains: Isaac was b. in 1710, and left ch. Isaac, Abraham, John, and Antie, who m. *Joris* Van Nostrand; the first of whom was father to George, the father of James Remsen of N. Y. city. *Jacob*, b. 1719, m. Catharine, dau. of Wm. Van Duyn, Esq., and was a farmer in Brooklyn, where he d. in 1794. His ch. were Adriana, m. John Debevoise; Henrietta, m. Samuel Harris; Matilda, m. Tunis Bogart, and Isaac, who m. Susannah, dau. of Chas. Roberts, she being afterwards the wife of Burdet Striker, father of Hon. Francis B. Striker of Brooklyn.

3. Rem Remsen, son of Rem Jansen,<sup>1</sup> m. Marritie, dau. of Jan Vanderbilt, and lived in the town of Flatbush, where he served as an elder of the church at New Lots. His will, dated Sep. 9, 1724, was proved Dec. 7, 1742, in which he names his sons *Joris*, Rem,<sup>4</sup> Jacob, and John. *Joris* m. Lammetie, dau. of *Joris* Bergen, and secondly Sarah, dau. of Theodorus Polhemus. By the first he had issue *Joris*, b. 1706, and by the second, sons Rem, b. 1711, and Theodorus, b. 1716; of whom *Joris*, the eldest, d. at Haverstraw in 1741, leaving a son Tunis. *Jacob* m. Maria Coerten, and d. in Brooklyn in 1756, having ch. Rem, Stephen, John, Maria, wife of Abm.

Montanye, Eve, and Anna. Stephen m. Catharine Ditmars, in 1744, and d. at Brooklyn in 1757, leaving issue Abraham, Jacob, Bregie, and Aris. *John Remsen*, by his wife Elizabeth, had Rem, b. 1706; Derick, b. 1708; George, b. 1710; Aris, b. 1712, and Anna and Elizabeth, b. 1715. He d. prior to 1725. His son Aris d. in the town of Jamaica, having had sons John, Rem, and Aris. His brother George d. at Flatbush in 1759, leaving ch. John and Elizabeth. His brother Rem was a farmer at Hempstead, where he d. in the Revolution, leaving issue John, Anthony, and Mary, wife of John Burtis. Said Anthony, a merchant in Brooklyn, d. in 1794, leaving one ch. Aletta, then wife of Nich. Schenck, Jr. Derick Remsen, above named, a farmer at Flatlands, m. Catharine Lott, in 1744, and left sons Johannes and Derick, the first of whom m. Cornelia Rapalje, and d. at the above place in 1826, a. 81. Derick m. Elizabeth Duryea, and was the father of John Remsen, Esq. living at Flatlands.

4. Rem Remsen, son of Rem,<sup>3</sup> was b. Mar. 7, 1685, and surviving his wife Dorothy, d. Mar. 5, 1752. His tombstone, with a Dutch inscription, remains in the ancient graveyard in Fulton st., Brooklyn. His ch. were Rem, b. 1706; Hendrick, b. 1708; Marritie, b. 1710; Aris, b. 1711; Johannes, b. 1714; Catharine, b. 1716; Joris, b. 1717; Jacob, b. 1719; Antie, b. 1721; Peter,<sup>5</sup> b. 1722; Dorothy, b. 1724, and Sarah, b. 1726. All the sons except Aris, became residents of New-York city, and all were either bakers, bolters, or merchants. *Joris* m. in 1745, Geertie De Hart, then widow Sanford. *Rem* was a baker. He m. first a dau. of Jeromus Rapalje, and secondly, Catharine, dau. of John Berrien, Esq. He d. in 1743, and his widow in 1786. His ch. were Dorothy, m. John Riker, George, (a mariner, who d. about 1760, leaving a son Peter,) and Jeromus, the only ch. by second marriage; he d. single. *Aris* m. Jannetie, dau. of Jeromus Rapalje, and d. at Brooklyn, Apr. 25, 1778. His ch. were Rem, Jeromus, and John, the first of whom m. Maria Schenck, and was a miller at Brooklyn, where he d. Feb. 27, 1780, a 37. His two brothers were merchants in New-York, some years later. Jeromus m. Phebe, dau. of Hendrick Remsen, and d. May 15, 1794, his only son, Henry I. being the father of Edward Remsen of New-York. *Johannes* was a baker, m. in 1737, Elizabeth Braisted, (then widow

Waldron,) and d. in New-York, Aug. 23, 1743, leaving issue Johannes, d. single, Rebecca, and Rem, the latter b. in 1743. *Jacob* served several years as a trustee of Brooklyn, but entering into mercantile business in New-York, there d. in 1784. His ch. were Rem, William, Dorothy, Jacob, Mary, Catharine, John, Daniel, Ann, and Sarah. *Hendrick Remsen* acquired wealth as a merchant in New-York, where he d. July 7, 1771, a. 63. By his wife Catalina, dau. of Joris Remsen, who survived [him, and d. Oct. 18, 1784, a. 81, he had issue that reached maturity, George, d. without issue, Dorothy, d. unm., Hendrick, and Phebe, who m. Jeromus Remsen. Hendrick, last named, b. Apr. 5, 1736, m. Cornelia Dickenson, Dec. 28, 1761, and was a merchant of eminence in New-York, and a leading whig at the opening of the Revolution. He d. Mar. 13, 1792, and his widow, July 24, 1816, a. nearly 72. Of nine ch. who reached maturity, only one married, namely, Henry, who was b. Nov. 7, 1762, and d. Feb. 18, 1843. His wife was Catharine, dau. of Capt. De Peyster, and his ch. are Henry R. and William, lawyers; Robert G., physician; Catharine-Ann, who m. Frederick Schuchardt, and Elizabeth, the wife of Jos. Grafton, Jun.

5. Peter Remsen, son of Rem,<sup>4</sup> m. Dec. 28, 1744, Jane De Hart, and, having done business in New-York for many years, d. in 1771, a. 49. His ch. were Simon, Dorothy, m. Abm. Brinckerhoff, Rem, and Agnes. The two latter d. unm. *Simon*, b. Dec. 22, 1748, m. Aletta, only child of Daniel Rapalje, Esq. of Newtown, and occupied his father-in-law's estate, now the residence of his only surviving child, Aletta, the widow of James Strong. Mr. Remsen d. Sep. 4, 1823, Mrs. R. having d. Aug. 14, 1821, in her 68th yr. Their ch. were Peter, Jane, Eliza, m. John T. Lawrence, Daniel, Aletta, aforesaid, and Simon. The first two and the last d. single. Daniel, b. Dec. 15, 1785, d. at Rome, in Italy, Feb. 14, 1822, and was the father of the late Simeon Henry Remsen. Peter, to whose memory a monument is erected at Newtown village, was b. Feb. 5, 1771, and d. Aug. 26, 1836. He spent more than forty years of his life in mercantile business in New-York, and was esteemed for his piety, intelligence, and decision of character. To his benevolence are the colored people of Newtown indebted for their school-house on the Dutch lane.

6. Abraham Remsen, son of Rem Jansen,<sup>1</sup> settled at Hempstead Swamp, in Newtown, on the farm now of James Weeden. He m. Anna Aertsen, whom he survived fifteen years. He d. Dec. 13, 1752, a. upwards of 80. His ch. were Rem, Aert, Jeromus,<sup>7</sup> Abraham, and Bregie, who m. Abm. Ditmars.\* *Abraham* was m. Sep. 25, 1734, and three days after fell from a chestnut tree, of which he died, Feb. 8, 1735, a. 21 yrs. *Aert* had by his wife Geesie, issue Abraham, b. 1719, Margaret and Anna, b. 1722. *Rem* was b. in 1694, m. Oct. 12, 1728, Mary Letten, and resided on the farm now of Willett M'Coun, till in or after the Revolution. His ch. were Abraham, b. Aug. 23, 1730; Mary, b. May 4, 1732, m. Benj. Furman, and removed to Haverstraw; Anna, b. May 28, 1734, m. Howard Furman; Garret, b. Feb. 8, 1736; Aert, b. Nov. 30, 1737; Nicholas, b. Nov. 27, 1739; Bregie, b. Mar. 23, 1742, m. David Vandervoort,

\* The progenitor of the DITMARS family in this country was Jan Jansen, from Ditmarsen, in the Dutchy of Holstein. He is sometimes denominated Jan Jansen platneus, that is *flatnose*. In 1647 he obtained a plantation at the Dutch Kills, (see p. 21,) now included, I believe, in the farm of the late John G. Van Alst. He d. before 1650, as his widow Neeltie Douwes, remarried early in that year. His only ch. whose names appear, were John, and Douwe or Dow. John settled at Flatbush, where he and his wife, Adriana, are named, in 1677, as old church members. They had several sons, one of whom, Dow, m. in 1688, Catharine Lott, and removed to Jamaica, where he d. "far advanced in years," in or just prior to 1755. His ch. were John, Peter, Dow, Abraham, and Adriana, who m. Wm. Van Duyn of Newtown. All of these, except Dow, predeceased their father, leaving heirs. Abraham m. June 18, 1725, Bregie, dau. of Abm. Remsen, and d. on his farm at Jamaica, Aug. 7, 1743. His widow d. in her 43d yr. Aug. 31, 1750. Their ch. who survived infancy were Catharine, b. June 21, 1727, m. Stephen Remsen and Capt. Christopher Codwise; Anna, b. Jan. 12, 1733, m. Leffert Lefferts; Dow, b. Aug. 24, 1735, and Abraham, b. Dec. 9, 1738. Of these *Dow* m. Maria, dau. of John Johnson of Jamaica, and d. Aug. 25, 1775, leaving ch. Abraham, John D. of Jamaica, Bregie, now widow of Peter Rapelje, Maria, m. Jacob Rapelye, and Catalina, who m. John R. Ludlow, father of Hanmer Ludlow of Newtown, and Rev. Gabriel Ludlow. *Abraham*, son of Abm. was twice m. and d. on his farm in Jamaica, Nov. 19, 1824, a. 86. By his first wife, Elizabeth, dau. of John Johnson aforesaid, he had issue Abraham, b. Oct. 6, 1760; Catalina, b. Sep. 20, 1762, m. Sam'l Eldred; John A., b. Apr. 9, 1766; and Dow, b. June 12, 1771, now Dr. Dow Ditmars, of Hellgate, whose wife is Anna-Elvira, dau. of the late Samuel Riker, Esq. Their sons are Thomas T., Richard R., and Abraham D. Anna R., their only dau. is deceased.



and Luke, b. Sep. 1, 1749. Of these, Nicholas d. unm. about the beginning of the Revolution. During this contest all the other brothers were in exile through their attachment to liberty. Aert and Luke, by trade wheelwrights, were employed in the continental shops at Peekskill. Abraham was a major of militia. At the peace the four brothers returned, and all except Luke d. on the paternal farm. Aert, d. unm. Nov. 6, 1819, a. 82. Abraham m. Mary Voorhees, of Rockland co., and d. Oct. 12, 1807, a. 77, having issue Abraham, Cornelius, Rem, Luke, and Amy, wife of Geo. W. Hunt. Garret m. Bregie, dau. of Jeromus Remsen, and secondly, Catharine Remsen, a second cousin. He d. Dec. 11, 1823, in his 88th yr. His ch. were Abraham, Arthur, Nicholas, Bregie, Mary, Hetty, Hannah, and Margaret. Capt. Luke Remsen m. in succession Abigail, dau. of Benj. North, Judith, dau. of Edward Titus, and Lydia Osborn of Fishkill. He owned the place on Flushing Creek, now of Ascan Backus, where he d. Apr. 20, 1839, in his 90th yr. His ch. were Abraham, Margaret, Abigail, Peter, Cornelius, Mary, Elizabeth, and Henry.

7. Jeromus Remsen, son of Abraham,<sup>6</sup> was b. 1705, and m. Dec. 12, 1729, Jane, dau. of Jeremias Remsen, of Brooklyn. In 1735 he bought the paternal farm, on which he lived till his death, Oct. 12, 1781, having served in responsible offices both in town and church. Mrs. R., d. Nov. 6, 1776. Capt. Remsen's ch. who reached maturity, were Abraham, b. Dec. 4, 1730, d. unm. Sep. 12, '58; Jeremiah, b. Oct. 1, 1732; Jeromus, b. Nov. 22, 1735; Heyltie, b. June 7, 1737, d. Oct. 21, '64; Aert, b. Nov. 26, 1741, d. unm. Feb. 4, '75; Christopher, b. July 22, 1743; Anna, b. Oct. 27, 1745, m. Barent Johnson and Lambert Suydam; Jane, b. Jan. 1, 1748, m. Garret Hardenbergh, and removed to Orange co., and Bregie, b. Sep. 13, 1752, who m. her cousin, Garret Remsen. *Christopher* m. Margaret Hardenbergh, and left several ch. *Jeremiah* m. in 1767, Nelly, dau. of Daniel Rapelje, and his only ch. that survived infancy was Jane, who m. Geo. F. Hopkins, in 1811. *Jeromus* was a man of unusual abilities, and deserves an honorable notice in the history of his native town. He early evinced a military taste, did service in the French war, and stood conspicuous among the whigs of Newtown, at the opening of the Revolution. He was clerk of the county

committee, and as colonel of militia was present at the battle of Long Island. He returned from exile at the peace, and d. June 7, 1790, in his 55th yr. Col. Remsen m. Apr. 31, 1768, Ann, dau. of Cor. Rapelje, who d. in her 75th yr., Apr. 29, 1816, and by whom he had seven sons, only three of whom survived infancy, to wit, Cornelius R., b. Feb. 25, 1769; Abraham, b. Oct. 15, 1774, and Jeromus, b. Apr. 15, 1781, who d. unm. Jan. 4, 1805. The first m. Catharine, dau. of Elbert Brinckerhoff, and d. Oct. 15, 1846, having had issue Ann, m. Jas. R. Rapelye; Jane-Catharine, wife of Daniel Lent; Aletta, m. Wm. G. Kouwenhoven, and Abraham. Mrs. Lent is the only surviving child. Abraham, son of the colonel, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Rapelye, and d. at Astoria, where he then resided, May 25, 1849, in his 75th yr. His only son is Daniel R. Remsen.

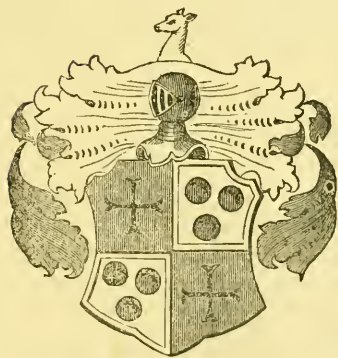
8. Jeremias Remsen, son of Rem Jansen,<sup>1</sup> was b. Sep. 10, 1675, and by two purchases in 1694 and 1704, became the owner of the paternal farm at the Wallabout. He m. Heyltie Probasco, Sep. 26, 1698, who dying Sep. 27, 1727, a. 50, he m. secondly, Jannetie Voorhees, who survived him, and d. Apr. 17, 1758, a. 76. Mr. Remsen, d. July 3, 1757, in his 82d yr. His ch. were Rem, b. Nov. 20, 1700; Ida, b. Jan. 3, 1703, m. Nich. Williamson; Christopher, b. Oct. 2, 1705; Jane, b. June 26, 1711, m. Jeromus Remsen; Jeremiah, b. July 18, 1714; Sarah, b. Dec. 11, 1716, m. Abm. Voorhees; Abraham,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1720, and Lammetie, b. May 20, 1722, who m. Luke Schenck. *Jeremiah* m. Jane, dau. of Martin R. Schenck, and succeeded to the paternal farm, but dying without issue Sep. 4, 1777, a. 63, he left it to his relative, Barent Johnson, whose son, Gen. Jer. Johnson, now occupies it. *Christopher* spent part of his life in Newtown, where he owned property, but he finally returned to Brooklyn, was a merchant near the ferry, and d. about 1760. He had ch. Heyltie, who m. Johannes Schenck, and Phebe, who m. Wm. Howard. *Rem* was a respectable farmer at Bedford, on the estate now of his grandson, Rem Lefferts. He served as a trustee of Brooklyn from 1727 to 1776. He had issue Jeremiah, Phebe, m. Barent Lefferts, and Heyltie, who m. Sam'l Verbryck, of Rockland co. The said Jeremiah was accidentally shot at Canausee. His only son, Jeremiah, m. Mary, dau.

of John Voorhees, and d. at Bedford, Aug. 8, 1834, in his 73d yr., leaving issue John, (since dec., leaving a son John,) and Margaret, wife of Peter Williamson, of Flatbush.

9. Abraham Remsen, son of Jeremias,<sup>8</sup> m. Mar. 28, 1746, Matilda, dau. of Wm. Van Duyn, Esq., and resided at the Wallabout, on the farm late of Jas. Scoles. His wife d. Aug. 31, 1779, a. 53, and he, on Mar. 1, 1799, a. 79. His ch. were Heyltie, b. Apr. 25, 1747, m. Peter Wyckoff; William, b. Jan. 17, 1750; Adriana, b. Oct. 4, 1753, m. Jacob Boerum; Jane and Catharine, twins, b. May 7, 1756, the first m. Wm. Sailor, the second John Hutchings; Sarah, b. Jan. 20, 1759, m. successively Chas. Duryea, John Starkins, and John Lewis; Jeremiah, b. Mar. 13, 1761, and Abraham, b. Apr. 29, 1764. *William* has sons Jacob, William, and Jeremiah, living at Great Neck, L. I., and Daniel, in Flushing. *Jeremiah* was the father of Jane, wife of Tunis Johnson, of the Wallabout, and Ann, wife of Jacob Meserole, of Yates co., N. Y. *Abraham* was the father of Peter V. and Abraham Remsen, of Brooklyn.

---

### THE VAN DUYN FAMILY.



This family, whose remote origin is French, derive their name, originally called *De Duyn*, and now commonly written Van Dine, from their ancient freehold or estate, Duyn, in Burgundy. They early attained a rank among the titled families of France, and many of them engaged in the crusades to the Holy Land. The family spread

in the course of time, and portions located in the region of the Rhine, and Holland, whence sprang the American family.

1. Gerrit Cornelisz Van Duyn, of Zwol, in the province of Overysse, emigrated to America, and with his wife, Jacomina

Jacobs, joined the Dutch church at New Utrecht, during Do. Van Zuren's ministry, by certificate from the above place. If there is no mistake in figures (in N. Y. Doc. Hist. i, 660,) the emigration took place in 1649. Mr. Van Duyn engaged in agriculture, was a deacon for several years, and d. in 1706. He left issue Cornelius,<sup>2</sup> Denys, Abraham, and Aeltie. *Abraham* m. in 1696, Geertie Martens, of the Wallabout, lived a while at Mespat Kills, but removed about the time of his father's death to Cecil co., Maryland. *Denys* m. in 1691, Maria Huyken, and settled at Raritan, N. J., but returned to Long Island, and d. in Flatbush, in 1729. His farm is that now occupied by Jacob Martence. He left sons William, Denys, Gerrit, Jacobus, and David. Of whom Gerrit succeeded to the paternal farm in Flatbush, and William and Denys settled on adjacent farms at Raritan, Somerset co., N. J.

2. Cornelius Van Duyn, son of Gerrit,<sup>1</sup> was b. July 16, 1664, at New Utrecht, m. Jan. 29, 1691, Matilda, dau. of Wm. Huyken, and the next year removed to Gowanus, in Brooklyn, of which town he was afterwards a trustee. His wife dying Mar. 1, 1709, in her 40th yr., he m. Christiana Gerbrands, June 14, 1714. He d. in 1754, leaving, besides daughters, sons Gerrit, b. Sep. 6, 1691; William,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 26, 1693, and Cornelius, b. Feb. 12, 1709, who d. in Brooklyn at an advanced age, without issue. *Gerrit* became a farmer at New Utrecht, where he d. just prior to, or during the Revolution. By his wife, Aeltie, he had ch. Cornelius, John, Aletta, m. Anthony Holst, and Matilda, who m. Wm. Bower.

3. William Van Duyn, son of Cornelius,<sup>2</sup> was b. at Brooklyn, where he afterwards wrought as a wheelwright, but in 1719 he removed to Newtown, having early in that year bought property at Hempstead Swamp, which he greatly enlarged by subsequent purchases. He m. Adriana, dau. of Dow Ditmars, whom he survived. He d. Feb. 20, 1769, a. 76, having served as a justice of the peace, and an office-bearer in the Dutch church. His ch. were Catharine, b. 1721, m. Jacob Remsen; Cornelius,<sup>4</sup> b. 1724; Matilda, b. 1726, who m. Abm. Remsen, and Dow, b. 1730. *Dow* received the northern half of the paternal farm, (now the estate of David S. Mills,\* dec.,)

\* While this work has been in press, this worthy citizen, whose name occurs several times in the preceding pages, has been called to pay the debt



and was m. twice, first in 1754, to Seytie Vanderbilt, and in 1777, to Ann, widow of Garret Springsteen. He bore the character of an energetic, business man, but was remarkable for his humor. When the Revolutionary troubles began, he inclined to the whig cause, but finally espoused that of the king, served as a captain of militia under the British, and at the peace retired with his family to Nova Scotia, where he died. (See p. 223.) Capt. Van Duyn left several daughters, besides sons Aert, Cornelius, and Dow, of whom the last two returned to New-York. Dow has sons Edward and Jacob, living. His brother, Cornelius, d. a few years since in the city of New-York, and his sons Dow, Henry, William, and Cornelius, were smart and capable men, all masters of vessels, and all now dec.

4. Cornelius Van Duyn, son of William,<sup>3</sup> m. Dec. 9, 1752, Anna, dau. of Dominicus Vanderveer. He d. Sep. 24, 1760, a. 36, though his consort survived him about forty yrs. Their ch. were William, b. Nov. 30, 1755, d. without issue, Nov. 5, 1797; Dominicus, b. Mar. 7, 1757; Adriana, b. May 8, 1759, and Jane, b. Mar. 3, 1761. *Dominicus Van Dine* inherited with his brother the southern half of their grandfather's estate, (now Garret Van Dine's,) and m. May 26, 1781, Hannah, dau. of Howard Furman. She d. Oct. 31, 1800, in her 36th yr., and Mr. Van Dine Apr. 26, 1830, a. 73. They had issue Cornelius, dec., Hannah, m. Geo. Snediker, William, dec., Arthur, Howard, dec., Ann, wife of Jas. Cortelyou, John, and Garret, aforesaid.

---

### THE ALBURTIS FAMILY.

Early in the history of New Netherland emigration, Peter Cæsar Albertus, a native of Venice, in Italy, is found dwelling at New Amsterdam. Here he m. in 1642, Judith Jans Meynie, from Amsterdam, in Holland, and from this union sprang all the families among us bearing the names of Alburtis, or Burtis. Peter Albertus lived on the Heeren Gracht, now Broad-street, and also owned a tobacco plantation at the Wallabout, which

of nature. He died July 22, 1851, in his 65th year. So fills up the record of mortality.

he patented June 17, 1643. After his death it was sold to Jan Damen, in 1686. He had issue that reached maturity, John, b. 1643; Aert, b. 1647; Mary, b. 1649, who m. John P. Bant; William, b. 1652, and Francina, b. 1654, who m. John Allen. The three sons removed to Mespat Kills, though *Aert* or Arthur and *William* subsequently located in Hempstead, where their posterity remain.

1. John Alburtis, eldest son of Peter, m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Scudder, and accumulated a large estate at the English Kills, including the lands originally held by Samuel Toe, the purchaser. He d. in April, 1691, in his 48th yr., and in 1693, his widow m. Wm. Lawrence, Sen. of Middletown, N. J. He had issue William, John, Samuel; Elizabeth, who m. John Stewart, and Mehetabel, who m. Jas. Lawrence, son of William, aforesaid, and great-grandfather of Judge Jas. S. Lawrence of Monmouth co. N. J. One of the sons of John Alburtis settled in Monmouth, and has highly respectable descendants living there. *Samuel* received a large share of his father's property, and occupied the premises now of Mr. John Peebles. He d. at an advanced age, Oct. 14, 1752, having had issue Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Mary, who m. Sam'l Halburt; Abigail, m. John Morrell; Elizabeth, m. Jose Gosline, and Phebe, who m. John Morrell.\*

\* Most of, if not the whole MORRELL family of Newtown, are descended from Thomas Morrell, who located at Mespat Kills, as early as 1663, and d. in or about 1704, leaving sons Thomas, Samuel, Joseph, and Jonathan, whose descendants have been numerous in this town. As for John Morrell, who m. Phebe Alburtis, he was probably akin to the above, though tradition claims for him a distinct origin. He was b. Mar. 21, 1703, and after his marriage erected a house and forge on a part of his father-in-law's estate, being the premises now occupied by his great-grandson, John W. Morrell. His death occurred, Oct. 31, 1768. His only son, John, b. Oct. 21, 1733, succeeded to his estate, and m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abm. Skillman. He d. Feb. 7, 1816. His sons who left issue, were *John*, b. July 20, 1757, who m. Elizabeth, dau. of Isaac Meserole, and d. July 12, 1803—issue John; *Abraham*, b. Dec. 25, 1759, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jos. Gosline, and d. June 18, 1842—issue Joseph G. of Brooklyn, Sarah, wife of Thos. Lane, and Maria, widow of Robert Voorhees; *Thomas*, b. June 10, 1762, m. Anna Vandewater, and d. Aug. 26, 1823—issue John and Thomas of Williamsburgh; and *William*, b. Mar. 4, 1772, who alone remained on the paternal farm, m. Catharine, dau. of Johannes Debevoise, and d. Nov. 20, 1846, his widow yet surviving. His son John W. has the ancestral farm, and dau. Adriana is the wife of Wm. Randel of Newtown.

2. Samuel Alburtis, son of *Samuel*, and grandson of John,<sup>1</sup> succeeded to the paternal estate, and m. June 1, 1724, Elizabeth, dau. of Paul Vandervoort. His wife d. in 1771, in her 66th yr., but he survived till 1788. His ch. were Samuel, Paul, John,<sup>3</sup> Peter, Elizabeth, who m. John Furman; Anna, m. Rich. Gosline; Nelly, m. Sam'l Scudder; Mary, m. John Pettit; Phebe, m. Dr. Thos. Sackett; Jemima, m. John Potts, and Abigail, who m. Rich. Pearce. *Samuel*, the eldest son, left a dau. Aletta, and an only son who removed south. *Paul* m. in 1754, Mary dau. of John Morrell, and had issue Paul, John, who was blind and d. single, Elizabeth, who m. John Venis, and Phebe, who m. Richard Betts. Paul, last named, had nine ch. He was drowned by the upsetting of a market boat in the East River, Sep. 5, 1815, at the age of 60.\* His son Samuel left issue Catharine and Paul. *Peter Alburtis* inherited the homestead, now Mr. Peebles'; was a trustee of the Presbyterian church, and was much respected. He removed to Greenwich, Ct., and thence to New-York, where he d. Aug. 22, 1826, a. 78. He m. Catharine Van Nanda, and Martha Denton, and had, besides several daughters, sons Samuel, John, and James A. Burtus, the last of whom resides in New-York.

3. John Alburtis, son of Samuel,<sup>2</sup> was b. Feb. 18, 1734, and m. May 18, 1755, Hannah, dau. of Sam'l Denton of Goshen, N. Y. He bought the premises near Newtown village, now the residence of John Penfold, (north side of the highway,) where he lived till his death, Oct. 6, 1780. For many years he was an elder of the Presb. church, and was a truly estimable man. His widow d. Aug. 5, 1783, in her 51st yr. Their ch. were Mary, b. Feb. 1, 1756, m. David Springsteen; Elizabeth, b. Sep. 20, 1758, m. Wm. Haviland; Thomas, b. May

\* This accident, which carried sorrow to several families of this town, occurred as follows:—A vessel from the English Kills, commanded by Capt. Benj Edsall, and laden with produce and passengers, was approaching the city before daylight in the morning. In the darkness they ran across the cable of a brig lying at anchor in the stream, at Corlear's Hook, and were upset. Capt. Edsall, Mr. Kolyer, Mrs. Ellen Rapelye, (wife of Daniel, mentioned on page 277,) and two colored men clung to the cable, and were taken on board the brig. The remaining passengers, five in number, were drowned, namely, Mr. Alburtis, his daughter Mrs. Gray, Mrs. Lane, and Misses Snediker and Wade; the latter a young girl of twelve years. Mrs. Rapelye was so much injured and exhausted that she died a few days after the accident.

31, 1762; Sarah, b. May 18, 1764, m. Lawrence Roe; Nancy, b. Apr. 11, 1766, m. Benjamin Fowler, and William, b. Jan. 11, 1772. *Thomas* d. near Whitestone; issue John and Matilda. *William* d. in New-York, Oct. 29, 1850, having been a representative in the state legislature. He had issue who reached adult years, John, Ann, Maria, Christian, Thomas, Susan, Margaret, and William. The daughters all married, and are living in the city of New-York, with the exception of Maria, who is dec. All of the sons d. unm. except John, now the Rev. John Alburtis of New-York city. He was b. June 18, 1795, and was first settled and ordained in the above city, by the Presbytery of New-York, in the year 1819. He is now the editor of a highly scientific and useful work, devoted to agriculture and manufactures, called the *Farmer and Mechanic*. He has two sons, Edward K., and Clement W., the one a commission merchant and the other a lawyer in this city; also two daughters, Louisa and Mary.

---

## THE HOWARD FAMILY.

1. William Howard, the progenitor of the Long Island family, came to this colony near the close of the seventeenth century. Bearing a cognomen distinguished in English history, and which at the present time embraces nearly a dozen of the titled families of Great Britain, it would be interesting to know whether he was of common origin with the latter, who are said by genealogists to be descended from Anber, Earl of Passy, in Normandy, an attendant of William the Conqueror. As yet, however, our information of Mr. Howard, begins with his settlement at New Lots, upon the premises now occupied by his great-grand-son of the same name; he having bought two draught-lots of Francis Way, Feb. 7, 1699. (See p. 149.) Mr. Howard lived to the extreme age of a century, and his remains, with those of his wife, Abigail, rest in the old burial place at New Lots. Their ch. were Joseph,<sup>42</sup>



Edward,<sup>2</sup> Abigail, m. Gabriel Furman,\* and Hannah, who m. John Thompson, of Amboy.

2. Edward<sup>1</sup> Howard, son of William,<sup>1</sup> was b. in 1698, and settled on the farm now of Jonathan Howard, near Newtown village. On Oct. 1, 1723, he m. Susannah, dau. of Nathan Fish, who dying Dec. 7, 1755, he m., Jan. 18, 1758, widow Abigail Coe, the mother of the late Judge Coe, of Newtown. She d. Dec. 7, 1761. Capt. Howard and his family were whigs during our Revolution, and living to taste the blessings of freedom, he d. Oct. 18, 1792, a. 94. His ch. were Abigail, b. Dec. 27, 1724, m. Capt. Sam'l Fish; Judith, b. Mar. 22, 1727, who m. Lawrence, and William,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 14, 1730.

3. William<sup>4</sup> Howard, son of Edward,<sup>2</sup> m. Mary Cornell, (then the widow Jackson,) who dying without issue, he m. secondly Mary, dau. of Benj. Coe, and sister of Judge Coe, aforesaid. Mr. Howard d. May 28, 1792, in his 72d yr., but his widow survived till 1821. Their ch. who reached maturity, were Abigail,<sup>4</sup> b. July 3, 1765, m. Rev. Zachariah Green; Edward,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 2, 1766, d. unm. May 14, 1815; Susannah,<sup>4</sup> b.

\* GABRIEL FURMAN, from whom most of the Furmans of this town are descended, was the son of John and Margaret Furman; the said John, whose death occurred in 1726, being the son of Josias Furman, who, with a brother John, came hither from Hempstead, L. I., during Gov. Stuyvesant's time. These are supposed to have been sons of John Furman, from Wales, who became a freeman in Mass., in 1631. The Welsh origin of the Newtown Furmans, is a matter of tradition. These two brothers acquired lands in the town, and John d. in 1677, a. 46, leaving a son Jonathan. Josias d. subsequent to 1703, having sons John, Josias, Joseph, David, Samuel, and Jonathan.

Gabriel Furman m. Miss Howard aforesaid, Aug. 19, 1713, and owned the farm at White Pot, now of his great-grand-son, Abm. Furman. He d. Sep. 23, 1768. His sons were William, John, Samuel, Howard, Nathan, Joseph, and Benjamin. William was the father of Robert, at one time supervisor of this town. John m. in 1746, Elizabeth, dau. of Sam'l Alburtis, and d. Sep. 22, 1773, leaving sons Gabriel, Samuel, William, James, Paul, Joseph, and John. Samuel located in northern N. York. His dau., Ann, m. Judge David Lamberson. Howard Furman, b. 1719, m. in 1752, Hannah, dau. of Rem Remsen, and was a valued citizen, a soldier in the French war, and a staunch whig in the Revolution. He d. in 1813, a. 93. His sons were William, Abraham, John, and Aaron. The latter was the father of Grover C. Furman, of N. York. John was the father of the late William I. Furman, Esq., of Bush Hill, L. I. William was the father of Howard, of N. York, the late Judge Garret, of Maspeth, and Abm. Furman, of White Pot.

July 30, 1768; Benjamin, b. Mar. 15, 1772; Jonathan, b. Mar. 12, 1776; William, b. Oct. 23, 1777, and Mary, b. Feb. 2, 1780. *William*, an elder of the Presbyterian church, m. May 5, 1812, Mary, dau. of Judge Isaac Thompson, and resides at Brooklyn. *Jonathan* m. Dec. 10, 1818, Rhoda, dau. of Aaron Furman, and is still living at Newtown. *Benjamin* m. Apr. 2, 1796, Clarissa, dau. of the Rev. Amzi Lewis, who dying Jan. 31, 1801, he m. May 3, 1802, Mary, dau. of Wm. Haviland. Mr. Howard d. Sep. 14, 1833, and his widow, Jan. 10, 1849, a. 68. His ch. were William, b. Apr. 21, 1798; Clarissa, b. Jan. 26, 1801, wife of John Ledyard; Deborah-Ann, b. Sep. 15, 1803; John H., b. June 17, 1805, residing at New-Orleans; Edward S., b. May 23, 1807, of Brooklyn; Samuel H., b. Feb. 28, 1810, of N. Y.; Benjamin C., b. Apr. 29, 1812, of New-Orleans; George, b. July 2, 1814; Jonathan, b. July 17, 1816; Cornelia B., b. Apr. 3, 1819, m. Loring Watson; Mary, b. Sep. 13, 1821, and Boardman, b. Jan. 26, 1823, who d. unm.\*

\* The COES of Long Island, Rockland county, and also a considerable family in New England, are descended from Robert Coe, who, with his wife and children, came from England, in 1634, taking ship at Ipswich, in Suffolk co., in which county the Coes had long been located. He lived at various places in New England, and after making his home at Newtown for several years, and aiding materially in the first settlement of this town, he took up his final residence at Jamaica. In each place he sustained a commanding influence. From 1669 to 1672, he was high sheriff, being at the latter date 76 yrs. of age. His ch. were John, Robert, and Benjamin, the last of whom, b. 1629, m. Abigail, dau. of John Carman, and has descendants in New Jersey. Robert d. at Stratford, Ct., in 1659, a. 32, leaving a son John, from whom a highly worthy posterity has sprung. Capt. JOHN COE, son of Robert 1st, was b. in 1626, and enjoyed much celebrity at Newtown, as shown in former pages. He was the first owner of the mill on Flushing Creek, now Rapalje's. He had sons Robert, John, Jonathan, Samuel, and David; of whom David and John d. without issue, the latter having been a judge of Queen's co. *Samuel*, an elder of the Presb. church, and a trustee of the town, m. in 1712, Margaret, dau. of John Van Zandt, and removed in 1734, to New Hempstead, now Ramapo, Rockland co., where he d. in 1742, a. 70. A full account of his posterity has been written. His ch. were Samuel, John, Benjamin, William, Isaac, Matthew, Daniel, Margaret, m. Benj. Skillman, Sarah, m. Moore Woodward, and Abigail. All the sons, except Benj. and Isaac, left issue. John was the father of the late Rev. Dr. Jonas Coe, of Troy. *Robert Coe*, entitled captain, d. in 1734, a. 75. His sons were, 1st, John, b. 1702, d. 1748, having sons John, Samuel, Benjamin, and William;

4. Joseph Howard, son of William,<sup>1</sup> remained on the paternal farm at New Lots, where he d. in 1777, a. 84. His ch. were William, and Mary who m. Cor. Sebring. WILLIAM m. Phebe, dau. of Christopher Remsen. At the Revolution, being a whig, he was taken prisoner on the morning of the battle of Long Island, and was made to pilot the British troops who passed over his premises on their way to attack the Americans. He and his aged father were kept in durance till after the battle, and then released. He d. in Feb., 1777, a. 52. His ch. were Hetty, who m. William Stanley, of Phila., Margaret m. Jonathan Holmes, Joseph, Phebe, m. Thos. Furman, William, and Christopher, who d. unm. Stanley and Holmes were American lieutenants who became acquainted at Mr. Howard's, while there as prisoners on parole. *Joseph* m. Jane, dau. of Roclof Duryea, and had issue William, Rulof, Joseph, Whitehead, Richard, and Jane, who m. John R. Schermerhorn. *William* was b. Jan. 1, 1762, and still lives on the ancestral farm at New Lots. He m. in succession Mary, and Jane, daughters of Garret Williamson, and had issue by the first, Catharine, m. to Philip Reid, William, and Garret, and by the second wife, Christopher and Joseph, both of whom d. single.

2d, Robert, b. 1707, d. 1777, having sons Robert, John, Elnathan, and James; and 3d, Samuel, b. 1712, who probably d. at Oblong Salem, Westchester co., 1768, leaving issue John, and others. *Jonathan Coe* d. in or shortly prior to 1750, far advanced in years. His son Benjamin m. Feb. 9, 1733, Abigail, dau. of Nath'l Woodward, and d. Apr. 12, 1743, having sons Jonathan, and Benjamin, the former a patriot of the Revolution, who d. in imprisonment at Flatbush. Benjamin, b. 1741, m. Phebe, dau. of Rev. Simon Horton, and secondly Elizabeth, dau. of Philip Edsall, Esq. His participation in the early Revolutionary movements on Long Island, has been previously noticed. Without education, but possessed of excellent natural abilities, Mr. Coe arose to political eminence, enjoyed the office of judge, and a seat in the state senate. He was, withal, a man of piety, and mighty in the scriptures. At the age of twenty-five he became a member, and soon after an elder of the Presb. church at Newtown, of which he continued through life a chief and most zealous supporter. He d. in his 80th yr., Mar. 9, 1821. His ch. by his first wife, were Abigail, m. Hon. Jas. Burt, of Warwick, N. Y., and Grover; and by his second, Samuel, d. young, Phebe, m. Aaron Furman, Elizabeth, m. Thomas Betts, Mary, Benjamin, Sarah, d. unm., Frances, and Susan. Grover, b. July 2, 1764, became a merchant at Springfield, N. J., and m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Jacob Van Arsdale. Benjamin, b. June 11, 1784, m. Catharine, dau. of John Nostrand, and d. Aug. 17, 1817, having ch. Benjamin, and Cornelia, wife of Abm. Meserole.

## THE HALLETT FAMILY.



The Halletts, now mostly removed from this town, formerly composed here a very large and prominent family, and their history is closely interwoven with Newtown annals.

1. William Hallett, their ancestor, was b. in Dorsetshire, Eng., in 1616, and emigrating to New-England, joined in the settlement of Greenwich, Ct., whence he removed to Long

Island, and acquired a large estate at Hellgate. (See pp. 29, 63.) In the fall of 1655 the Indians destroyed his house and plantation at Hallett's Cove, which induced him to take up his residence at Flushing. Here he was appointed sheriff in 1656, but the same year was deposed by Stuyvesant, fined and imprisoned, for entertaining the Rev. Wm. Wickenden from Rhode Island; allowing him to preach at his house and receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper from his hands. Disgusted at this treatment, Mr. Hallett, on the revolt of Long Island from the Dutch, warmly advocated the claims of Connecticut; and, being sent as a delegate to the general court of that colony, he was appointed a commissioner or justice of the peace for Flushing. Afterwards he again located at Hellgate, where he lived to the age of about 90 yrs. He had two sons, William<sup>2</sup> and Samuel,<sup>6</sup> between whom, in 1688, he divided his property in Hellgate Neck.

2. William Hallett,<sup>2</sup> eldest son of William,<sup>1</sup> received that portion of his father's lands which lay south of the road now forming Greenoak, Welling, and Main streets, and Newtown avenue; which road divided his possessions from those of his brother Samuel on the north. He m. Sarah, dau. of Geo. Woolsey of Jamaica, served as a justice of the peace, and was captain of one of the foot companies. He d. Aug. 18, 1729, in his 82d yr. His ch. were William, b. Dec. 10, 1670; Sarah,



b. Mar. 19, 1673, m. Rev. Geo. Phillips of Brookhaven; Rebecca, b. Aug. 31, 1675, m. Jas. Jackson; Joseph,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 4, 1678; Moses, b. Jan. 19, 1681; George, b. Apr. 5, 1683; Charity, b. Mar. 16, 1685, m. Sam'l Moore; Mary, b. Oct. 22, 1687, m. Jacob Blackwell; Elizabeth, b. Apr. 12, 1689, m. John Fish, and Richard,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1691. *4 William*, b. at Jamaica, was, with his wife Ruth, whom he m. Feb. 1, 1693, and five children, cruelly murdered on Jan. 24, 1708, as related on p. 142. *Moses* m. a daughter of Sam'l Fitch, and d. in 1708. His posthumous son William-Moses, b. Nov. 30, 1708, inherited his farm, being the same, I believe, on which his uncle William had lived, now the Marks estate. He d. Nov. 15, 1759. *George* m. Priscilla Allen, May 16, 1718, and resided in New-York, where he owned property.

3. Joseph Hallett, son of William,<sup>2</sup> m. Dec. 23, 1702, Lydia, dau. of Robert Blackwell, and secondly, on Aug. 22, 1728, *Mary*, widow of John Greenoak. He was a respected magistrate, and d. Nov. 23, 1750, in his 73d yr. His sons were Joseph, Moses, Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Robert, Jacob, Samuel, Richard, William, and Nathaniel, who d. unm. *William* was a farmer; his dau. Phebe, b. Mar. 5, 1763, m. Sam'l Hallett. *Richard* resided on the place now of S. Drury. His dau. Sarah, b. Apr. 23, 1762, m. Edward Greenoak. *Jacob* m. Mercy, dau. of Capt. Dan'l Betts, and became a freeman of New-York in 1745, where he kept an inn on the Bowery lane. *Moses* m. Mary, dau. of Jacob Blackwell, and d. Dec. 29, 1731, a. 25, leaving an only son, Moses. *Samuel* m. Jan. 1, 1751, Jemima, dau. of Daniel Betts, and secondly, on Dec. 19, 1761, widow Elizabeth Wilson, dau. of John Lamb, and sister of Gen. John Lamb. He was a distinguished loyalist, held a captaincy in Delancey's brigade, and removed to St. John, N. B., in 1783, where he d. about fifteen years after. His ch. were Joseph, of Greenbush, N. Y.; Daniel and Samuel, of New Brunswick; Susan, m. Isaac Bragaw; Jemima m. David Moore; Elizabeth, m. James Moore; Lydia, m. Capt. Wm. Dawson; Jane, m. Wm. Whitlock; Sarah, m. Timothy Roach, and Catharine, who m. Sinnott, of St. John. *Robert* m. Phebe Hallett, Lydia Pidgeon, and Ruth Leverich. In 1738 he bought the farm on the Ridge, since owned by his son-in-law, Edmund Penfold, where he d. in 1792, having had issue James, Sarah, m. Edm. Penfold,

Lydia, m. John Greenoak, and Martha, who m. Sam'l Haire. James m. Mary, dau. of Jacob Hallett, became a major in the British service, and removed to Nova Scotia. His only ch. Susan, d. at Hallett's Cove, unm. *Joseph*, b. Aug. 14, 1704, d. Dec. 14, 1731, and had two ch. namely, Joseph, and Lydia who m. Col. Jacob Blackwell. Joseph was b. Jan. 26, 1731, and became an eminent merchant in New-York, where he d. much regretted, Aug. 9, 1799. By his wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Nath'l Hazard, whom he m. Dec. 11, 1761, he had issue Elizabeth, who m. Robert Gault; Lydia, m. Frederick Herlitz; Ann, m. John Delafield, Catharine, m. Wm. Payne; Sarah, d. single, and Maria, who m. Hon. Benj. Tallmadge.

4. Thomas Hallett, son of Joseph,<sup>3</sup> was b. May 10, 1714, and m. Anna, dau. of Benj. Moore. On Jan. 6, 1752, he was commissioned as lieutenant in 'Capt. Jacob Blackwell's company of militia. He finally removed to Flushing where he d. Aug. 12, 1779. His ch. were Lydia, b. Jan. 7, 1738, m. Jos. Burroughs; Joseph, b. Feb. 28, 1740; Benjamin, b. Aug. 18, 1743; Thomas, b. Dec. 18, 1745; Mary, b. Mar. 6, 1751; Hannah, b. July 30, 1754, m. Wm. Waters, and John, b. Apr. 2, 1757. *Joseph* removed to St. Croix. (See p. 172.) *John* had an only dau. Mary, who m. Nathan Beers, of Fairfield, Ct. *Thomas* m. May 10, 1772, Elizabeth Willett, and d. Sep. 19, 1798. His ch. were Elizabeth W., m. Willett Leaycraft; John-Willett; Anna M., m. John Briggs; Lydia, m. Dan'l Hegeman; Patience M., m. Jos. Briggs; Nancy F.; and Sarah, who m. Wm. Tuthill.

5. Richard Hallett, son of William,<sup>2</sup> bought, in 1717, the farm of John Denman, dec., at English Kills, (see p. 140,) and on Nov. 14, of the same year, m. Amy, dau. of John Bowne of Flushing, the eminent Quaker. Hallett embraced the principles of the Friends, which his descendants yet profess. He survived his second wife, Ann Miller, and d. May 19, 1769, in his 78th yr. His ch. except two that d. early, were Richard, b. Dec. 31, 1721; Sarah, b. Aug. 5, 1723, m. Wm. Webster; Amy, b. May 5, 1727, m. Shotwell; Thomas, b. Mar. 24, 1740; Lydia, b. Sep. 12, 1741, m. Abm. Shotwell, and Israel, b. Nov. 5, 1742. *Richard* m. Mary, dau. of Samuel Way, and was killed by the fall of a limb, May 13, 1757. His ch. were Jane, b. Aug. 21, 1752, m. Anthony Betts, and Jonah, b. Oct.

31, 1754, who settled at Whitestone, was a member of assembly, and d. Oct. 2, 1811. *Thomas* m. *Phebe*, dau. of *Abm. Shotwell*, and dying Aug. 22, 1780, was the father of the late worthy *Gideon Hallett*, b. Dec. 8, 1773, whose son *Thomas* now resides at Maspeth. *Israel* m. *Naomi*, dau. of *Abm. Shotwell*, and d. Oct. 1, 1776, having had issue *Richard*, *Abraham*, *Jeremiah*, and *James*. These have highly respectable descendants in New-York city.

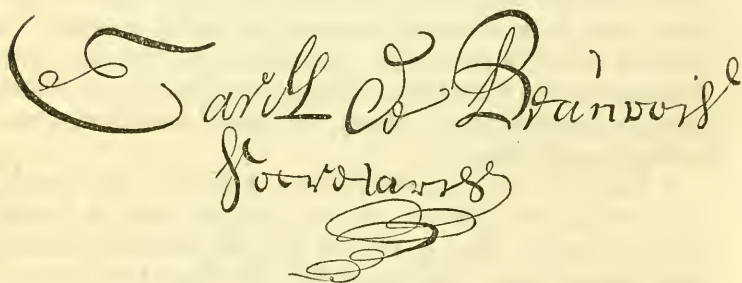
6. *Samuel Hallett*, son of *William*,<sup>1</sup> was, in his time, a person of consideration. He d. Dec. 27, 1724, a 73, having, a few days before his death, conveyed his entire estate to his only son, *Samuel*.<sup>7</sup> He was interred on his own premises (the burying-ground beside the Methodist church, Astoria,) where his grave, and those of many of his descendants, may still be seen. The family of his brother *William* set apart a burial-place upon their own land, which still remains on the *Stevens* property; and here, as tradition says, the family murdered in 1708, lie buried in one grave. *Samuel Hallett* had daughters *Hannah*, m. *John Washburn*; *Elizabeth*, m. *Col. John Jackson*; *Grace*, m. *Lewis Hewlett*; *Mercy*, m. *Cornell*, and *Martha*, who m. *Jas. Hazard*, Esq.

7. *Samuel Hallett*, son of *Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> held the post of major in the militia of Queens. He m. *Bridget*, dau. of *Robert Blackwell*, and d. Mar. 7, 1756, a. 78. He had issue *Samuel*, *John*, *James*, *Jacob*, *Mary*, m. *Pettit*; *Sarah*, m. *Cor. Berrien*; *Elizabeth*, m. *Wm. Lawrence* and *John McDonough*; *Bridget*, m. *Jos. Wright*; *Lydia*, m. *Josiah Milliken*; *Martha*, m. *Welling*; *Phebe*, m. *Robert Hallett*, and *Jemima*, who m. *John Greenoak*. *Samuel* d. Apr. 7, 1750, and his only son who reached maturity, was *Samuel*, b. June 7, 1726, to whom, in 1752, his grandfather *Hallett* conveyed a farm of 130 acres, near *Hallett's Cove*. *John* m. in 1730, *Sarah*, dau. of *Jacob Blackwell*, and d. at the Cove, Dec. 3, 1759, leaving ch. *John*, *Samuel*, *Jacob*, *Mary*, *Sarah*, *Frances*, and *Lydia*. *James* m. *Lydia*, dau. of *Jacob Blackwell*, had sons *James* and *Stephen*, and d. in 1781 upon his farm near *Hallett's Cove*, now occupied by the children of his son *Stephen*, who d. Nov. 22, 1822, a. 73. His other son, *James*, was an intelligent man, and acquired a handsome property at coachmaking, in New-York, where he d. Jan. 19, 1805, a. 63, leaving heirs. *Jacob Hallett*

m. Apr. 22, 1744, Susannah, dau. of Capt. Daniel Betts. He was a farmer at the Cove, and survived the Revolution; his stone farm-house occupied the site of H. F. Blackwell's store. His ch. were Mary, who m. James Hallett; Phebe, m. Edmund Penfold, and Samuel. The latter, b. Mar. 16, 1761, m. in 1782, Phebe, dau. of Wm. Hallett. He d. Sep. 1, 1817, having had nine ch. most of whom d. without issue. William, b. Sep. 9, 1795, left a family; James, b. Feb. 13, 1798, is a respected resident of Astoria; and John P., b. Sep. 10, 1800, and Edmund P., b. Feb. 29, 1804, both live in New-York.

---

### THE DEBEVOISE FAMILY.


 A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Carel de Beauvois" on the top line and "Gouverneur" on the bottom line. The signature is elegant and fluid, with a large initial 'C' and a decorative flourish at the end.

Carel de Beauvois, whose autograph is here represented, was a highly respectable and well-educated French protestant, who came from Leyden, in Holland. He was of a family whose name and origin were probably derived from the ancient city of Beauvais, on the river Therin, to the northwest of Paris; but there is reason to suppose that he himself was a native of Leyden. He arrived at New Amsterdam in the ship Otter, Feb. 17, 1659, accompanied by his wife, Sophia Van Lodensteyn, and three ch. born to them in Leyden, and now aged eight, six, and three years, respectively. His literary merits and acquaintance with the Dutch language soon acquired for him the situation of a teacher, but in 1661 he became "chorister, reader, and schoolmaster" for the people of Brooklyn, at a salary of 25 guilders and free house rent. He afterwards served as public secretary or town clerk, which office he held



till 1669. His ch. were Jacobus,<sup>1</sup> Gertrude, who m. Jacob W. Van Boerum; Catharine, m. Jacob Hendrickse Haste; and Cornelia, who m. Gerrit G. Dorland.

1. Jacobus Debevoise, only son of Carel, was b. at Leyden. In early manhood he embraced religion and joined the church at Brooklyn, of which he was afterwards a deacon. He m. June 12, 1678, Maria, dau. of Joost Carelsz, and d. in the early part of the next century, his widow surviving him. They had sons Carel,<sup>2</sup> b. 1680; Joost, b. 1683; Jacobus, b. 1686, and Johannes, b. 1689. *Jacobus* m. in 1715 Sarah, dau. of Joris Remsen, and d. on his farm at Bedford, a. about four-score. His ch. were Jacobus, (who d. in 1751, and whose only dau. Engeltie m. Isaac Degraw of Brooklyn,) and George, who was b. in 1720, m. Sarah Betts, Oct. 18, 1746, and inherited all his father's estate at Bedford. *Joost* m. in 1707, Mary, dau. of Joris Remsen, remained a farmer in Brooklyn, and d. a few years before the Revolution, in advanced age. He had issue Jacobus, Phebe, who m. John Johnson; Mary, who also married; Anna, m. Johannes W. Wyckoff;\* Elizabeth, m. Peter Cowenhoven, and Sophia, who m. Albert Nostrand. Jacobus inherited his father's farm at the Wallabout, m. in 1736 Maria Garretson,

\* JOHANNES WILLIAMSON WYCKOFF was the son of Peter, and grandson of Willem Willemsen of Gravesend, who emigrated in 1657, and m. Maria, dau. of Pieter Claesz Wyckoff. The former was therefore not a Wyckoff by male descent, but assumed that name at the instance of his great-uncle, Hendrick Wyckoff, who d. without issue, in 1744, leaving him his estate. Johannes d. at Flatlands in 1761. His ch. were Henry, George, Peter, John, Maria, who m. John Emans and Nich. Van Brunt; and Joanna, who m. Wm. Kouwenhoven. *Henry*, of Gravesend, m. Sarah Emans, and had issue Andrew, Henry, Rem, (all three dec., the latter leaving issue Henry, and Gertrude wife of Peter Stryker,) John, of Gravesend, and Phebe, who m. Andrew Suydam. *George*, of Flatlands, m. Sarah Luyster; issue John, Ann, wife of Luke Kouwenhoven, Sarah, widow of Thos. Burroughs, and Rensie, wife of Dan'l Rapalje, the last three of Newtown. John had sons George and John. *Peter*, of Gowanus, m. Lammetie Lott; issue Nelly, who m. David Kelsey, Joanna, m. John Bergen, Peter, John; Jane, m. Garret Bergen of Gowanus, (parents of Tunis G. Bergen, Esq.) and Maria, who m. Peter Duryea of N. Utrecht. *John*, of Jamaica, m. Margaret Terhune; issue John, Joanna, who m. John Ditmars, Maria, wife of Wm. Van Dine, George, Margaret, m. John Sutphen, Catharine, m. Wm. Bennet, Jacob-Van-Dyck of New-York, Terhune, Phebe, m. Abm. Van Sicklen, Henry, dec., Albert, and Abraham of Gravesend.

and d. prior to the American war. His ch. were George, Samuel, who d. without issue, Ida, m. Ferdinand Suydam, and Mary who m. Garret Van Duyn. George last named, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Jeremiah Vanderbilt, and d. at the Wallabout in or prior to 1784: issue Maria, who m. Capt. Jackson; Catharine, m. John Van Alst; Phebe, m. Jacob Ryerson; Sarah, m. Jeromus Ryerson and John Cozine, and Ida, who m. in succession two persons of the same name, Francis Titus.

2. Carel Debevoise, son of Jacobus,<sup>1</sup> m. Margaret Meserole, and became a notary public in Brooklyn, fully sustaining the prominence in civil and church relations, which the family enjoyed for a long period in the above town. From 1752 to '61 he was county judge. He lived on the premises now of his great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Prince. His sons were Jan,<sup>4</sup> Jacobus, Carel,<sup>3</sup> and Johannes. *Jacobus* was b. in 1709, and resided at Gowanus, where he d. in 1766. His first wife was Maria Van Housen, whom he m. in 1736; his second was Mary Stillwell, who survived him. He had issue Charles, Richard, Margaret who m. Charles Doughty, of Brooklyn, afterwards member of assembly, Ida, m. John Godfrey Muller, of N. Y., Adriana, and Mary. Of these Charles remained at Gowanus, and had issue James, Wynant, and others. *Johannes* was town clerk of Brooklyn, and a somewhat important citizen. He m. June 15, 1749, Hannah, dau. of Thomas Betts, of Flatbush, and d. Nov. 19, 1792, having had issue Thomas, Charles, Margaret, and Hannah, all of whom d. single, but Margaret, who m. Dr. John Duffield, a surgeon in the Am. Revolutionary army. They were the parents of Susan Duffield, who m. Capt. Chas. K. Lawrence; Anna, who m. Capt. Christopher Prince, and Margaret, who m. first Capt. Archibald Thompson, and secondly Sam'l A. Willoughby, Esq., of Brooklyn.

3. Carel Debevoise, son of Carel,<sup>2</sup> m. Oct. 9, 1736, Eve, dau. of Coert Van Voorhees, of Gravesend, and became a farmer in Bushwick, on the property now of Chas. I. Debevoise, Esq. He d. in 1757, and his widow in 1793, a. 74. His ch. were Margaret, b. May 9, 1738, who m. Peter Colyer; Nelly, b. Mar. 16, 1740, m. Carel Debevoise; Carel, b. Feb. 5, 1742; Maria, b. Mar. 21, 1744, m. John Devoe; Anna, b. June 26, 1746, m. Dr. Andrew Van Allen and Joris Debevoise; Coert, b. Oct. 28, 1748; John, b. Apr. 14, 1751; Catharine,

b. Mar. 22, 1753, m. John Buskirk; Jacobus, b. Jan. 31, 1755, and Isaac, b. July 10, 1757. *Carel* m. Maria Van Houten, and had sons, who are now dec. *Coert* m. Elizabeth Sloat. *Jacobus* m. Aletta, dau. of John Rapalje, and was the father of John and Charles Debevoise, living at the English Kills. *Isaac* m. Jane, dau. of Joris Debevoise, and Magdalena, dau. of Tunis Schenk, and was father of George, of the English Kills, and Charles I. Debevoise, aforesaid, supervisor of Bushwick, the latter by the second marriage. *John* m. Jane, dau. of Moses Beegel by his intermarriage with Jane, dau. of Fred'k Van Nanda, (see p. 171,) and located at Fresh Ponds, in Newtown, where he d. Mar. 15, 1829, and his widow Aug. 28, 1847, a. 90. They had issue Jane, b. Nov. 8, 1776, who m. Jas. Titus and Daniel Lake; Eve, b. Oct. 7, 1779, d. unm.; Sarah, b. June 4, 1781, now widow of Charles G. Debevoise; Moses, b. July 2, 1783, m. Maria, dau. of Peter Duryea, and d. Dec. 12, 1831, leaving ch. Peter, John, Sarah-Ann, and Charles; Charles I., b. Feb. 21, 1785, m. Maria, dau. of Johannes Covert, and d. Aug. 26, 1831, having issue John, Rebecca-Ann, Covert, and Cornelius; Ann, b. Apr. 26, 1793, m. Chas. Debevoise, Cripplebush; and John, b. Mar. 3, 1798, who m. Cornelia M., dau. of Cor. Van Cott, and resides at Fresh Ponds, having formerly served the town as supervisor.

4. Jan Debevoise, son of Carel,<sup>2</sup> was b. in 1704 at Brooklyn, and m. Jane, dau. of Lieut. Joris Rapelje, of Newtown, in which town Mr. Debevoise located, being the first of his family who came to this township, and the ancestor of most of the name since resident here. His farm was that lately occupied by George Pine. Having been esteemed as a good man, and useful as an elder of the Dutch church, he d. Apr. 26, 1777, a. 73. His widow d. Aug. 25, 1781, a. 74. Their ch. were Carel, Joris,<sup>5</sup> Jacobus, Daniel, Johannes,<sup>6</sup> and Cornelius. *Daniel* d. unm. in his 82d yr., Feb. 14, 1819. *Cornelius* d. unm. Oct. 8, 1773, a. 27. *Carel* m. his cousin Nelly, dau. of Carel Debevoise, was a worthy deacon of the Dutch church, and d. June 9, 1792, a. 64. His widow d. Mar. 23, 1806, a. 66. They had issue Jane, who m. Isaac Rapelye, Eve, m. Francis Duryea, and Agnes, who m. Folkert Rapelye. *Jacobus* m. Maria, dau. of Ab'm Cook, and settled at Cripplebush. He d. Oct. 5, 1813, in his 80th yr., having had issue John, b. Mar. 10, 1759, m.

Elizabeth, dau. of Chas. Titus, and was the father of Chas. Debevoise now living at Cripplebush, and his brothers James, Francis, and John; Abraham, b. Sep. 3, 1763, m. Jane, dau. of Garret Kouwenhoven, and had sons Garret, and James; Charles, b. Oct. 14, 1765, who m. Leah, dau. of John Titus; Gabriel, b. Jan. 19, 1775, m. Mary, only ch. of Coert Debevoise, and lives in Bushwick; and Jane, b. Mar. 16, 1777, who m. Harmanus Stockholm.

5. Joris Debevoise, son of Jan.<sup>4</sup> served prior to the Revolution as a deacon of the Newtown Dutch church. He d. in his 72d yr. July 9, 1802, having been thrice married; *first* to Ann, dau. of Ab'm Rapelje, who d. childless, *secondly* to Nelly Schenck, of Cow Neck, and *thirdly* to Anna, dau. of Carel Debevoise, and widow of Dr. Van Allen. By the last he had issue Charles G., and by the second, John, Susannah, who m. Ab'm Duryea, and Jane, who m. Isaac Debevoise, of Bushwick. *John* m. Eve, dau. of Andrew Van Allen, and d. in his 56th yr., Nov. 25, 1822, having had issue George, living in Flushing township, Andrew and John, who occupy portions of the paternal farm at Dutch Kills, Ann, who m. John Oakley, and Ellen, wife of John I. Van Alst. *Charles G.* m. Sarah, dau. of John Debevoise, and d. in his 52d yr., Mar. 22, 1836, his sons John and George now possessing his farm at the Dutch Kills.

6. Johannes Debevoise, son of Jan.<sup>4</sup> was b. Feb. 28, 1742, and lived at Fresh Ponds. He m. Sarah, dau. of Abm. Rapelje, who dying Nov. 3, 1766, he m. secondly Adriana, dau. of Jacob Remsen. She d. on Feb. 19, and he on Feb. 20, 1812, and both were interred together. His ch. were John, b. June 13, 1766, who m., but d. without issue Apr. 2, 1818; Jacob, b. Aug. 11, 1771, d. Feb. 15, '86; Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1773, d. Aug. 8, '75; Jane, b. Aug. 26, 1776, m. Theodorus Kolyer; Charles and Catharine, twins, b. Mar. 22, 1778, the former d. single May 9, 1819, the latter m. William Morrell; Sarah, b. Aug. 16, 1780, now widow of John Burroughs; Isaac, b. Jan. 14, 1783, now of Fresh Ponds; Adriana, b. July 27, 1785, wife of Cor. N. Ditmas; Nelly, b. Oct. 15, 1787, d. unm.; Anna, b. Nov. 2, 1789, who was the first wife of C. N. Ditmas; and Jacob, b. Sep. 26, 1792, who m. Catalina, dau. of John Ditmars, and resides at Newtown.



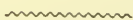
## APPENDIX.

## CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX.

---

- A.—Mespas Patent, in Latin.
- B.—Presbyterian Church Members.
- C.—Dutch Church Contributors, 1731.
- D.—Dutch Church Pew-holders, 1736.
- E.—Communicants, Nov. 1, 1741.
- F.—List of Town Officers.
- G.—Freeholders, Dec. 4, 1666.

## A P P E N D I X .



### A.

#### THE MESPAT PATENT.

[Book of Patents G. G., p. 49.]

Nos Guilihelmus Kieft Director Generalis, Senatusq<sup>e</sup> Novi Belgii, pro Præpotentiss. Dominis Dûs Ordinibus Gen. Provinciarum Foederat. Belgic. Altissimoq<sup>e</sup> Principe Auræico, nec non Nobilissimis Dominis Dûs Administratoribus Societatis Gen. Indiæ Occidentalis. Omnibus hasce Litteras inspecturis notum facimus, dedisse, atq<sup>e</sup> concessisse, quemadmodum per præsentés damus, ac concedimus Francisco Doughty, et sociis, assignatisq<sup>e</sup> suis, atq<sup>e</sup> eorum hæredibus, in possessionem realem, actualem, ac perpetuam; certam partem terræ, cum pascuis, cæterisq<sup>e</sup> in ea inclusis, litam in Longa Insula hujus Provinciæ; in area ûa continentem sex millia sexcenta sexaginta sex jugera Hollandica, aut circiter ignographice inclusam inter quatuor rectè conceptas lineas (quælibet bis mille perticarum Hollandicarum lōga.) quarum prima producit<sup>r</sup> ab oriente angulo prædii Hans Hanssonii secundum rivulum, paludem in duo inæqualia secantem ad plantationem Richardi Brutnall, et inde plus Euro-Boream decurrit, per medium paludis dulcis transiens, ad fluviolum, vingentem meridionalem partem terrarum Henrici Agricolæ eundemq<sup>e</sup> sequentem ad ejus ostium usque; altera linea vero inde originem sumens plus Euro-Notam flectitur secundum littus marinum illudq<sup>e</sup> ambiens usq<sup>e</sup> ad fluviolum alterum; quem secundum cursum sequitur ab ostio ejus usq<sup>e</sup> dum attigerit orientalem extremitatem cujusdam paludis (a qua prædictæ fluviolus provenit) inde plus Euro-Notum reflectitur, donec ad longitudinem bis mille perticarum Hollandicarum pervenerit; tertia vero ab extremitate hujus incipiens plus Libim tendit præcedentibus æquè longa; tandem quarta a punctitio ultimo plus Borea-Zephyrum decurrens ad supradictum angulum orientalem

prædii Hans Hanssonii concludit ibi quadatum, (in quolibet ejus angulo postea lapis erigetur, ad majorem limitum certitudinem;) cum potestate in sup. dicta terra pagum, vel pagos construendi, templum, vel templa ædificandi, Religionem Christianam Reformatam, quam profitentur, nec non disciplinam ecclesiasticam exercendi; item jure altam mediam, atq<sup>e</sup> infimam justitiam administrandi litesq<sup>e</sup> civiles quinquaginta florenos Hollandicos non excedentes decidendi, in criminalib<sup>s</sup> vero in multam ejusdem summæ condemnandi definitive et absq<sup>e</sup> appellatione; decæteris litibus, cum civilibus, tum criminalibus majoris momenti primam sententiam dicendi (verum appellationi ad Supremam Curiam Novi Belgii facta differendum erit) atq<sup>e</sup> ejusdem sententiæ executionem faciendi; deniq<sup>e</sup> õnibus juribus prædictæ jurisdictioni debitis omnimodo utendi. Iterum potestate quosdam eorum nominandi, præsentandiq<sup>e</sup> Directorii N. Belgii ut ex iis sufficiens numerus ad regimen tum politicum, tum juridicum eligatur. Postremo jure venandi aucupandi piscaturam faciendi, nec non commercium exercendi juxta immunitates colonis hujus Provinciæ concessas, concedendasq<sup>e</sup> absq<sup>e</sup> ulla exceptione. Propter quæ dicta prædictus F. Doughty et socii, atq<sup>e</sup> assignati eorumq<sup>e</sup> hæredes obligati sunt futuriq<sup>e</sup>, tamdiu, quamdiu supra dictæ terræ possessores erunt, prædictos Dominos hos Superioribus Dñs, atq<sup>e</sup> Patronis suis agnoscere; præterea decimam partem reventus agrorum, tum aratro, tum ligone alio ut medio cultorum (pomariis, hortisq<sup>e</sup> oleribus dicatis jugerum Hollandicum non excedentib<sup>s</sup> exceptis) postea decennium præterlapsum solvere. Deniq<sup>e</sup> voexcile Hollandicum non aliud exigere; lapidib<sup>s</sup> bylanci inservientibus, nec non ulna cæterisq<sup>e</sup> mensuris Hollandicis in vendendis, aut emendis, ad confusionem vitandam, uti. Quæ õnia sub prædictis conditionibus inviolabiliter observare promittimus, atq<sup>e</sup> ad eorum observantiam obstringimus successores nostros virtute dyplomatis ab Altiss. Principe Auræico Provinciarum Belgicarum Foederatarum Gubernatore, nec non architalasso supremo nobis concessi. In fidem quorum has præsentés Litteras propriis manibus subscripsimus, atq<sup>e</sup> eas à Secretario Novi Belgii subsignati, iisdemq<sup>e</sup> sigillum N. B. apponi curavimus. Datum in Arce Amstelersdamensi in Insula Manahatans in Novo Belgio A<sup>o</sup> 1642, Martii 28.

*Subscriptus,*

GUILLIHELMUS KIEFT.

*Inferius,*

JUSSU D. DIRECTORIS, SENATUSQ<sup>ue</sup>,  
CORNELIUS A. TIENHOVEN, *Secrets.*



## B.

## MEMBERS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Content Titus,		Benj. Cornish, Jun.,	[died Jan. 6, 1733.]
Joseph Sackett, Sen.		Judith Morrell,	
Philip Ketcham,		Widow Lawrence,	
Caleb Leverich,		Martha Ketcham,	
Thomas Pettit, Sen.		Susannah Comfort,	Jan. 14, 1733.
Kezia Ketcham,		Amy Berrien,	Sep. 15, 1734.
The wife of Philip Ketcham,		Philip Edsall,	Feb. 15, 1736.
Margaret Strickland,*		Hannah Fish,	Oct. 24, "
		Jacob Reeder,	Feb. 27, 1737.
Silas Titus, Sen.		Charity Renne,	Sep. 25, "
Lydia Punmroy,		Samuel Fish, Sen.,	Feb. 5, 1738.
James Renne,		Timothy Wood,	" "
Joanna Hunt,		John Reeder,	" "
Sarah Renne,		William Burroughs,	" "
Mary Titus,		Susannah Howard,	" "
Catharine Pettit,		Elizabeth Hunt,	" "
Samuel Ketcham, Sen.,		Sarah Morrell,	" "
Margaret Furman,		Cornelius Berrien, Jun.,	June 18, "
Mercy Hazard,		Hannah Bailey,	" "
Nathaniel Hazard,		Nathaniel Bailey,	Oct. 29, "
Margaret Hazard,		Margaret Burroughs,	" "
Samuel Coe,		Phebe Hunt,	Apr. 1, 1739.
Richard Sackett,		Jonathan Hunt,	Nov. 11, "
Margaret Coe,		Samuel Hallett, Sen.,	Apr. 20, 1740.
Sarah Titus,		Abigail Smith,	" "
Mary White,		Samuel Bruce,	June 6, 1742.
Judith Wood,		Susannah Morrell,	Aug. 28, 1743.
James Keile, and wife,		Amy Cornish,	Mar. 18, 1758.
Andrew Colbrith, and wife,		Sarah Culver,	" "
Mercy Sackett, widow,		John Alburtis,	Mar. 20, 1763.
Mary Moore, widow,		Sarah Cornish,	" "
Mrs. Tuthill, of Westchester,		Hannah Ketcham,	" "
Abigail Springsteen,		Benj. Cornish, Jun.,	Dec. 15, 1765.
Sarah Culver,		Elsie Devine,	" "
Deborah Hazard,		Benjamin Coe,	Aug. 30, 1766.
Elizabeth Hunt,		Benj. North, and wife Marg't,	" "
Elizabeth Punmroy,	Apr. 1735.	James Pettit,	1768.
Hannah Morrell,	May, 1736.	Kezia Morrell,	" "
Thomas Hunt,	June 25, 1737.	Mary Palmer,	" "
Richard Wood,	" "	Jannetie Devine,	" "
Deborah Burroughs,	" "	Dorothy Leverich,	Mar. 12, 1769.
Sarah Morrell,	" "	Sarah Morrell,	" "
Anna Woodward,	1730.	Abigail Wainwright,	" "
Anna Wood,	1731.	John Pettit, and wife,	Dec. 10, "
Samuel Burtis, and wife,	Dec. 19, 1731.	Ann Moore, widow,	Sep. 23, 1770.
Charity Ketcham,		Joshua Ketcham,	Mar. 14, 1771.

\* The first eight were "members in full communion," at Mr. Punmroy's settlement, in 1708. The others were received from that time onward, but the date of admission is not given till 1725.

## C.

## SUBSCRIPTION FOR BUILDING THE DUTCH CHURCH IN 1731.

Nicholas Berrien,	£12 0	Aaron Gilbert,	2 15	Elbert Luyster,	6 0
Antie Brinckerhoff,	10 0	Andries & Jannetie Riker,	2 10	William Van Duyn,	5 15
Daniel Rapalje,	9 0	Johannes Culver,	2 10	Abraham Remsen,	5 0
Peter Berrien,	9 0	Paulus Vandervoort,	2 0	Thomas Skillman,	5 0
Isaac Bragaw,	8 10	Cornelius Berrien,	2 6	Hendrick Brinckerhoff,	5 0
Abraham Lent,	8 10	John Riker,	2 6	Stoffel Vanderbeek,	4 15
Joris Rapelje,	8 10	Peter Luyster,	6 10	John Debevoise,	4 13
Ab'm Brinckerhoff,	8 10	Petrus Schenk,	6 10	Abraham Riker, Jun.,	4 10
John Wyckoff,	7 5	Teunis Brinckerhoff,	6 0	Bergoon Bragaw,	4 8
Peter Cornell,	3 0	Isaac Brinckerhoff,	6 10	John Brinckerhoff,	4 5
Jacob Skillman,	2 15	Johannes Van Alst,	6 0	Andries Van Alst,	4 0
Jeromus Remsen,	2 15	Capt. Samuel Fish,	6 0	Maria Springsteen,	4 0

Cornelius Rapelje,	4 0	Abraham Remsen, Jun.,	2 0	<i>Non-resident Subscribers.</i>	
Nicholas Parcell,	3 15	David Springsteen,	2 0	Jeromus Rapalje,	4 0
John Parcell, of the Island,	3 15	Casperus Springsteen,	2 0	Dow Van Ditmars,	3 0
Bernardus Van Zandt,	3 10	William Miller,	2 0	Justice Ryder,	3 0
Joris Van Alst,	3 10	Judith Gancel,	2 0	Justice Brinckerhoff,	3 0
Daniel Rapelje, Jun.,	3 10	Judge Jas. Hazard,	1 10	Johannes Cornell,	2 0
Abraham Rapelje,	3 8	Capt. Thos. Hazard,	2 0	Nicholas Letten,	2 0
Abraham Riker,	3 0	Hendrick Cornell,	2 0	Dow Van Ditmars Jr.,	2 0
Rem Remsen,	2 0	Bernardus Bloom,	1 15	Ab'm Van Ditmars,	2 0
Samuel Fish, Jun.,	2 0	John Parcell,	1 11	Johannes Nostrand,	1 5
Cornelius Berrien, Jun.,	2 0	Joost Schoon,	1 0	Abraham Schenk,	1 5
				Abraham Lott,	1 0

## D.

## PEW-HOLDERS OF THE DUTCH CHURCH IN 1736.

*Sets for Males to the north-west side of the pulpit and the middle isle.*

## No. 1.

Joris Rapelje.  
Capt. Sam'l Fish.  
Johannes Van Alst.  
Elbert Luyster.  
Abraham Remsen.  
Thomas Skillman.

## No. 2.

Antie Brinckerhoff.  
Nicholas Berrien.  
Peter Berrien.  
Daniel Rapalje.  
Abraham Lent.  
Peter Luyster.

## No. 3.

Isaac Bragaw.  
Ab'm Brinckerhoff.  
Teunis Brinckerhoff.  
Isaac Brinckerhoff.  
John Wyckoff.  
Petrus Schenk.

## No. 4.

John Debevoise.  
John Brinckerhoff.  
Cornelius Rapelje.  
Maria Springsteen.  
Andries Van Alst.  
Abraham Rapelje.

## No. 5.

Stoffel Vanderbeeck.  
Bergoon Bragaw.  
Joris Van Alst.  
Abraham Riker.  
Ab'm Riker, Jun.  
Daniel Rapelje, Jun.

## No. 6.

Hendrick Brinckerhoff.  
Aaron Gilbert.  
Andrew Riker.  
Cornelius Berrien.  
John Riker.  
Stephen Ryder.  
Derick Brinckerhoff.  
Johannes Cornell.

## No. 7.

John Parcell, Island.  
John Parcell.

Joost Schoon.  
Jeromus Rapalje, Flushing.  
Johannes Nostrand.  
Abraham Schenk.  
Nicholas Parcell.  
William Van Duyn.

## No. 8.

Peter Berrien.  
Teunis Brinckerhoff.  
Bernardus Van Zandt.  
Cor. Berrien, Jun.  
Johannes Van Alst.  
Hendrick Cornell.  
Thomas Skillman.  
Hendrick Brinckerhoff.

## No. 9.

Joris Rapelje.  
Abraham Lent.  
Isaac Bragaw.  
Abraham Remsen.  
Nicholas Berrien.  
Ab'm Brinckerhoff.

## No. 10.

Jacob Skillman.  
Jeromus Remsen.  
Peter Cornell.  
Ab'm Remsen, Jun.  
Hendrick Cornell.  
Ab'm Van Ditmars.  
Rem Remsen.  
David Springsteen.  
Andrew Riker.  
Johannes Culver.

*Sets for Females, north-west side of the middle isle.*

## No. 11. Juffrou's Pew.

["Juffrou," a title of respect for elderly females.]

Sarah Berrien.  
Antie Brinckerhoff.  
Aeltie Rapelje.  
Elizabeth Berrien.  
Heyltie Bragaw.  
Catrina Lent.  
Augenietie Rapelje.

## No. 12.

Aeltie Brinckerhoff.  
Sarah Luyster.  
Elizabeth Brinckerhoff.  
Diana Brinckerhoff.

Ruth Fish.  
Jacomina Luyster.  
Adriana Van Duyn.  
Elizabeth Schenk.

## No. 13.

Jannetie Remsen.  
Jannetie Remsen.  
Jannetie Skillman.  
Margrietie Schoon.  
Dow Van Ditmars.  
Marritie Van Ditmars.  
Bregie Van Ditmars.  
Matie Remsen.

*Sets for Females, south-east side of the pulpit.*

## No. 1.

Amy Berrien.  
Augenietie Fish.  
Elizabeth Parcell.  
Antie Rapalje, Flushing.  
Elizabeth Ryder, Flushing.  
Aeltie Brinckerhoff, Flushing.

## No. 2.

Marritie Brinckerhoff.  
Johannes Van Alst.  
Aeltie Van Alst.  
Neeltie Vandervoort.  
Jannetie Riker.  
Geertie Riker.

## No. 3.

John Parcell, Island.  
Rensie Rapelje.  
Abraham Riker.  
Catrina Gilbert.  
Marritie Culver.  
Sarah Berrien.

## No. 4.

Judith Gancel.  
Geertie Miller.  
Lammetie Cornell.  
Johannes Nostrand.  
Abraham Schenk.  
Marritie Lott.

## No. 5.

Capt. Sam'l Fish.  
Isaac Brinckerhoff.  
Stoffel Vanderbeeck.  
Bergoon Bragaw.  
Maria Springsteen.  
Cornelius Rapelje.

## No. 6.

Peter Berrien.  
Joris Rapelje.  
Abraham Lent.  
Isaac Bragaw.  
Abraham Remsen.  
Nicholas Berrien.  
Ab'm Brinkerhoff.  
Tennis Brinkerhoff.

*Seats for Men, south-east side  
of the middle isle.*

## No. 7.

Cor. Berrien, Jun.  
Capt. Hazard's heirs.  
Samuel Fish, Jun.  
Judge Hazard.  
William Miller.  
Peter Berrien.  
Daniel Rapelje.  
Antie Brinkerhoff.

## No. 8.

Johannes Culver.  
Judith Gancel.  
Paulus Vandervoort.  
Casperus Springsteen.  
Bernardus Bloom.  
John Wyckoff.  
Peter Luyster.  
Petrus Schenk.

## No. 9.

John Debevoise.  
Ab'm Riker, Jun.  
John Brinkerhoff.  
Nicholas Parcell.  
Bernardus Van Zandt.  
Joris Van Alst.  
Daniel Rapelje.  
Abraham Rapelje.

## No. 10.

Nicholas Letten.  
Abraham Riker.  
Peter Cornell.  
Jacob Skillman.  
Jeromus Remsen.  
Aaron Gilbert.

## No. 11.

Dow Van Ditmars.  
Dow Van Ditmars, Jun.  
Abraham Lott.  
John Parcell, Island.  
Cornelius Berrien.  
John Riker.  
Rem Remsen.  
David Springsteen.  
Casperus Springsteen.  
William Miller.

*Seats for Females, south-east  
side of the middle isle.*

## No. 12.

Adriana Wyckoff.  
Ann Skillman.  
Lammietie Brinkerhoff.  
Antie Remsen.  
Heyltie Vanderbeeck.  
Diana Bragaw.  
Maria Springsteen.  
William Van Duyn.

## No. 13.

Jannetie Debevoise.  
Geessie Riker.  
Aeltie Rapelje.  
Margaret Van Alst.  
Geertie Parcell.  
Antie Rapelje.  
Annetie Cornell.  
Belitje Van Zandt.

## No. 14.

Marritie Cornell.  
Captain Hazard's heirs.  
Judge Hazard.  
Antie Springsteen.  
Sarah Springsteen.  
Catrina Bloom.  
Margrietie Letten.  
Elbert Luyster.

## E.

## COMMUNICANTS.—NOV. 1, 1741.

[See Page 238.]

DANIEL RAPELJE.  
ABRAHAM LENT.\*  
WM. VAN DUYN.\*  
AB'M BRINCKERHOFF.\*  
JOHANNES CULVER.\*  
CHRIST'R VANDERBEECK.\*  
JOHN DEBEVOISE.\*  
JOHN WYCKOFF.\*  
JEROMUS REMSEN.\*  
John Snediker.\*  
John Simonsen.\*  
John Probasco.  
Grietie Hardenbergh.  
Lanah Gerritse.  
Johannes Van Leuwe.\*  
Samuel Waldron.\*  
Daniel Duryea.\*  
Abraham Remsen.

Aris Remsen.\*  
Isaac Lott.\*  
Geertie Remsen.  
Willemtie Willemse.  
Derick Amerman.\*  
William Cornell.\*  
Peter Monfort.\*  
Elizabeth Berrien.  
Isaac Brinkerhoff.\*  
Abraham Riker.\*  
Tennis Brinkerhoff.\*  
John Riker.\*  
Andries Riker.\*  
Joost Schoon.\*  
Cornelius Rapelje.\*  
Elbert Hoogland.\*  
Ab'm Polhemus.\*  
Catrina Vylene.

Dow Ditmars.\*  
Cornelia Suydam.  
Judith Gancel.  
Peter Luyster.\*  
Elbert Luyster.\*  
Dow Ditmars.  
Johannes Karbag.  
John Peter Styn.\*  
Ab'm Rapelje.\*  
Hendrick Brinkerhoff.\*  
Derick Brinkerhoff.  
Antie Skillman.  
Sarah Berrien.  
Johannes Nostrand.  
Ruth Fish.  
Abraham Schenk.  
Stephen Ryder.\*  
Jurian Ryder.\*

NOTE.—Those in SMALL CAPITALS were then elders and deacons of the church. A few of the others were from the adjoining towns. Those with a star affixed were attended by their wives.

## F.

## TOWN OFFICERS.

[Names in italics are of those now serving.]

## MAGISTRATES UNDER THE DUTCH.

1652, Thomas Hazard, Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve.  
 1653, Thomas Hazard, Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve.  
 1654, Thomas Hazard, Robert Coe, Richard Gildersleeve.  
 1655, Thomas Hazard, Robert Coe.  
 1656, Robert Coe, Henry Feeke, Richard Betts.  
 1657, Henry Feeke, Richard Betts, William Palmer.  
 1659, Edward Jessup.  
 1660, Edward Jessup.  
 1661, Edward Jessup, John Coe, Jonathan Fish.  
 1662, Edward Jessup, John Coe, Jonathan Fish.

N. B.—Three magistrates were appointed yearly, but I have not been able to perfect the list.

## OVERSEERS.

Mar. 1665 to Apr. '66,	Gershom Moore, John Burroughes, George Jewell, Jonas Schon.
Mar. 1665—Nov. '66,	Thomas Wandell, Burger Jorisz, Nicholas Carter, Ralph Hunt.
Apr. 1666—Nov. '66,	John Coe, Daniel Whythead, Francis Doughty, Thomas Case.
Nov. 1666—Apr. '67,	Ralph Hunt, Burger Jorisz.
Nov. 1666—Apr. '68,	Daniel Whythead, Francis Doughty.
Apr. 1667—1669,	Thomas Robinson, Aaron Dericksen.
Apr. 1668—1670,	Thomas Case, Gershom Moore.
Apr. 1669—1671,	Burger Jorisz, John Smith.
Apr. 1670—1672,	Ralph Hunt, Thomas Lawrence.
Apr. 1671—1673,	Thomas Robinson, Gershom Moore.
Apr. 1672—Aug. '73,	Robert Field, John Ketcham.
Nov. 1674—1675,	Robert Field, John Ketcham.
1675—1677,	Jonathan Hazard, Gershom Moore.
Mar. 1676—1678,	Thomas Stevenson, James Way.
Apr. 1677—1679,	Samuel Moore, Gershom Moore.
Apr. 1678—1680,	Jonathan Hazard, Robert Field.
Apr. 1679—1681,	William Hallett, Sen., Content Titus.
Apr. 1680—1682,	John Coe, Sen., Thomas Wandell.
Apr. 1681—1683,	Jonathan Hazard, Samuel Moore.
Apr. 1682—1684,	Gershom Moore, Jeremiah Burroughs.
Apr. 1683—1684,	Edward Stevenson, Samuel Scudder.

## COMMISSIONERS OF THE TOWN COURT.

1684 to '85, Jonathan Hazard, Gershom Moore, Samuel Moore.  
 1686—'87, Jonathan Hazard, Samuel Moore, Content Titus.  
 1687—'88, Content Titus, Thomas Lawrence, Thomas Wandell.  
 1688—'89, Content Titus, Samuel Moore, William Hallett, Jun.  
 1689—'90, Content Titus, Jonathan Hazard, Jeremiah Burroughs.



## SUPERVISORS.

1684, Feb. 23, Samuel Moore, and Thomas Stevenson.*	1756, Apr. 6, Jacob Rapelje.
1686, Feb. 2, Jeremiah Burroughs, Content Titus.	1774, " 5, Jeromus Rensen, Jun.
1687, Jan. 27, Samuel Moore, Jonathan Hazard.	1777, " 1, Daniel Luyster.
1691, June 27, Capt. Samuel Moore.	1783, Dec. 22, Samuel Riker.
1697, Dec. 14, Lieut. Joseph Sackett.	1786, Apr. 4, Robert Furman.
1699, Feb. 2, John Berrien.	1803, " 5, Samuel Riker.
1700, Dec. 17, Mr. Jos. Sackett.	1807, " 7, John Lawrence.
1703, Jan. 6, Peter Berrien.	1810, " 3, Jonathan Howard.
1706, Apr. 2, Jos. Sackett, Sen.	1811, " 2, James Lent.
1708, " 6, Peter Berrien.	1821, " 3, John Alsop.
1711, " 3, Capt. Jos. Sackett.	1822, " 2, James Lent.
1716, " 3, John Coe.	1825, " 5, Jonathan Howard.
1720, " 5, Capt. Thos. Hazard.	1829, " 7, Jarvis Jackson.
1733, Sep. 25, Samuel Fish, Sen.	1837, Mar. 7, John Debevoise.
	1844, Apr. 2, Dan'l L. Rapalje.
	1845, " 1, William H. Furman.
	1849, " 3, Peter Luyster.

\* No choice in 1685, '88, '89, or '90, is found recorded, and none were chosen in 1701, and '2. With these exceptions, the time of service, in this and following lists, must be understood to extend to the next date, unless otherwise stated.

## TOWN CLERKS.

1656, Serving, William Wood.	1759, Apr. 3, Samuel Moore.
1659, " Thomas Lawrence.	1768, " 5, Samuel Moore, 3d.
1662, Mar. 13, John Burroughs.	1783, Dec. 22, Philip Edsall.
1663, Elected, James Bradish.	1789, Apr. 7, Cornelius Luyster.
1665, " John Burroughs.	1807, " 7, William Howard.
1675, " John Ketcham.	1810, " 3, Thomas H. Betts.
1677, July 23, Theophilus Phillips.	1821, " 3, William Howard.
1689, Apr. 1, Daniel Phillips.	1825, " 5, John R. Ludlow.
" Oct. 2, Jeremiah Burroughs.	1826, " 4, Schenck Way.
1691, June 27, Edward Stevenson.	1828, " 1, Benjamin Howard.
1695, Aug. 5, Jeremiah Burroughs.	1832, Mar. 6, James H. Kolyer.
1698, July 29, William Glean.	1836, " 1, William Howard.
1704, Dec. 1, Peter Berrien.	1839, " 5, James H. Kolyer.
1706, Apr. 2, John Stevenson.	1843, Apr. 4, Andrew Lawrence.
1708, " 6, Jonathan Fish.	1845, " 1, William Paynter.
1723, Nov. 28, Jacob Reeder.	" " 12, William M. Paynter.
1756, Apr. 6, Wm. Van Wyck.	1847, " 6, Wm. E. Furman.

## ASSESSORS.

1686, Feb. 2, Content Titus, Jeremiah Burroughs.	
1687, Sep. 27, Thomas Pettit, Joseph Sackett.*	
1690, May 18, John Lawrence, Robert Coe.	
1691, June 27, Joseph Sackett, Thomas Pettit.	
1692, Sep. 17, Samuel Hallett, John Way.	
1693, May 27, Content Titus, Thomas Pettit.	
1694, Mar. 3, Jeremiah Burroughs, Daniel Bloomfield.	
1695, Apr. 17, Richard Betts, Jun., William Glean.	
1696, " 17, Jonathan Hazard, Gershom Moore.	
1697, " 2, Robert Coe, John Lawrence.	
" May 15, Joseph Burroughs, in place of Lawrence.	
1699, Aug. 7, William Glean, Peter Berrien.	
1700, " 28, Philip Ketcham, Wm. Hallett, Jun., (Capt. H's son.)	
1702, Mar. 23, Philip Ketcham, William Hallett.	
1703, Jan. 6, John Berrien, Elnathan Field.	

\* In 1688, '89, '98, and 1701, no choice recorded.

- 1704, Feb. 2, Gershom Moore, Joseph Sackett, Jun.  
 " Apr. 4, John Coe, Esq., Jonathan Fish.  
 1705, " 3, John Stevenson, Samuel Moore, Jun.  
 1706, " 2, Nicholas Berrien, Josias Furman, Jun.  
 1707, " 1, Joseph Moore, Silas Titus.  
 1708, " 6, John Gancel, James Burroughs.  
 1709, " 5, Joseph Moore, Jonathan Fish.  
 1710, Jan. 5, John Stevenson, in place of Fish  
 " Apr. 4, Richard Betts, Thomas Alsop.  
 1711, " 3, Daniel Stevenson, Samuel Fish.  
 1712, " 1, Elnathan Field, Jonathan Fish.  
 1722, " 3, Nathaniel Hazard, Johannes Schenk.  
 1723, " 2, Elnathan Field, Jonathan Fish.  
 " Nov. 28, William Stevenson, in place of Fish.  
 1724, Apr. 7, Elnathan Field, William Stevenson.  
 1728, " 2, Samuel Fish, Jun., Teunis Brinckerhoff.  
 1732, " 4, Joseph Sackett, Jun., Cornelius Berrien.  
 1733, " 3, John Way, Isaac Brinckerhoff.  
 1734, " 2, Cornelius Rapelje, Samuel Moore, Jun.  
 1735, " 1, Philip Edsall, Benjamin Field.  
 1736, " 6, Samuel Fish, Jun., Teunis Brinckerhoff.  
 1737, " 5, Jeromus Remsen, Hendrick Brinckerhoff.  
 1738, " 4, William Van Wyck, John Hallett.  
 1739, " 3, Daniel Rapelje, Thomas Betts.  
 1740, " 1, Robert Coe, John Debevoise.  
 1741, " 7, John Wyckoff, John Sackett.  
 1742, " 6, Jacob Rapelje, William Moore.  
 1743, Jan. 17, James Hallett, (son of Samuel,) in place of Moore.  
 " Apr. 5, Philip Edsall, Thomas Betts.  
 1746, " 1, Jeromus Rapelje, William Hazard.  
 1747, " 7, Nathaniel Fish, William Moore.  
 " Sep. 4, Philip Edsall, in place of Moore.  
 1748, Apr. 5, Elnathan Field, Tunis Schenk.  
 1749, " 4, Justice Thomas Betts, Philip Edsall.  
 1750, " 3, Richard Hallett, Jun., George Brinckerhoff.  
 1751, " 2, Justice Cornelius Berrien, Philip Edsall.  
 1752, " 7, Samuel Moore, (son of Benjamin;) John Burroughs.  
 1753, " 3, Justice Cornelius Berrien, Philip Edsall.  
 1754, " 2, Isaac Bragaw, Jun., William Moses Hallett,  
     Edward Titus, John Pettit, Jun.  
 1755, " 1, John Rapelje, John Leverich, Jun., Joseph Morrell.  
 1756, " 6, John Wyckoff, Esq., Daniel Rapelje.  
 1758, " 4, William Sackett, Jun., Wilhelmus Wyckoff.  
 1759, " 3, Cornelius Rapelye, Jun., William Howard.  
 1760, " 1, William Sackett, Nathaniel Moore, Jun.  
 1761, " 7, Samuel Moore, Jun., Wilhelmus Wyckoff.  
 1762, " 6, Samuel Hallett, Jun., Abraham Brinckerhoff, Jun.,  
     Garret Springsteen, John Gosline.  
 1763, " 5, Thomas Betts, Philip Edsall, Esqrs.  
 1764, " 3, Dow Van Duyn, William Lawrence.  
 1765, " 2, Capt. Samuel Hallett, Ezekiel Furman,  
     Richard Betts, Jun., John Moore, Jun.  
 1766, " 1, Daniel Lawrence, Richard Alsop,  
     Casper Springsteen, Jonathan Coe.  
 1767, " 7, Abraham Polhemus, Joseph Burroughs,  
     John Suydam, Abraham Riker, Jun.  
 1768, " 5, John Fish, John Bragaw,  
     George Rapelye 3d, Samuel Betts.  
 1769, " 4, Geo. Brinckerhoff, Sen., Benj. Coe, Sen., Samuel Riker.  
 1770, " 3, Jeromus Remsen, Abraham Rapelye, Jun.,  
     Cornelius Berrien, at the Point.

- 1771, Apr. 2, Benj. Cornish, Sen., Wm. Leverich, Jeremiah Remsen.  
 1772, " 7, Daniel Rapalje, Esq., Jeromus Remsen, Jun.  
 1775, " 4, Philip Edsall, Esq., Jeromus Remsen, Jun.  
 1777, " 1, John Suydam, Hendrick Suydam.  
 1779, " 6, Abraham Lent, John Schenk.  
 1780, " 4, Martin Rapelye, Nicholas Wyckoff.  
 1781, " 3, Abraham Rapelye, (inn-keeper;) Simon Remsen.  
 1783, Dec. 22, William Howard, John Gosline,  
                   William Lawrence, Richard Bragaw.  
 1784, Apr. 6, Daniel Lawrence, Samuel Blackwell,  
                   William Howard, Luke Remsen.  
 1785, " 5, Luke Remsen, Theodorus Polhemus,  
                   John Lawrence, Samuel Edsall.  
 1786, " 4, John Morrell, Robert Moore,  
                   William Furman, Abraham Springsteen.  
 1787, " 3, Abraham Springsteen, Cor. Berrien, (boatman;)  
                   Abraham Furman, Jacob Palmer.  
 1788, " 1, Abraham Furman, Jacob Palmer,  
                   Samuel Riker, Jeromus Remsen.  
 1789, " 7, Abraham Furman, Samuel Riker.  
 1790, " 6, Abraham Furman, Samuel Riker, Daniel Lawrence.  
 1792, " 3, Abraham Furman, Daniel Lawrence, Simon Remsen.  
 1793, " 2, Abraham Furman, Daniel Lawrence, Charles Roach.  
 1796, " 5, Samuel Waldron, Jacob Field, David Moore.  
       " May 7, Robert Moore.  
 1797, Apr. 4, David Moore, Robert Moore, Cornelius R. Remsen.  
 1798, " 3, David Moore, Robert Moore, John Suydam.  
 1799, " 2, Robert Moore, John Suydam, Edward Leverich.  
 1800, " 1, Robert Moore, James Suydam, David Springsteen.  
 1801, " 7, Jas. Suydam, Thos. Lawrence, Jun., Timothy Roach.  
 1802, " 6, Edward Leverich, John Sackett, Ab'm Remsen.  
 1803, " 5, Robert Moore, Wm. Furman, Jacob Rapelye.  
 1804, " 3, Robert Moore, Jacob Rapelye, Edward Howard.  
 1805, " 2, Robert Moore, Edward Howard, Cornelius Rapelye.  
 1806, " 1, Edward Howard, John Lawrence, Esq., Dan'l Riker.  
 1807, " 7, Daniel Riker, Thos. Lawrence, Jona. Howard.  
 1808, " 5, Daniel Riker, Jonathan Howard, Edw. Leverich.  
 1809, " 4, Edward Leverich, Edward Moore, Ab'm Riker.  
 1813, " 6, Daniel Riker, Cornelius R. Duryea, Jona. Howard.  
 1814, " 5, Daniel Riker, Jonathan Howard, Martin Way.  
 1815, " 4, Daniel Riker, Martin Way, Richard B. Leverich.  
 1816, " 2, Martin Way, Chas. Debevoise, Esq., Ab'm Furman, Jun.  
 1817, " 1, Martin Way, Charles Palmer, Peter Luyster.  
 1818, " 7, Charles Palmer, Peter Luyster, Edward Moore,  
                   John M. Rapelye, Samuel Blackwell.  
 1819, " 6, Charles Palmer, Peter Luyster,  
                   Edward Moore, Daniel Riker.  
 1820, " 4, Charles Palmer, Peter Luyster, Edward Moore.  
 1821, " 3, Timothy Roach, Daniel S. Moore, Luke Kouwenhoven,  
                   Cornelius N. Ditmas, Benjamin Moore.  
 1822, " 2, Peter Luyster, Charles Palmer, Arthur Remsen,  
                   Abraham Rapelye, John Debevoise.  
 1823, " 1, Peter Luyster, Arthur Remsen, Ab'm Rapelye,  
                   John Debevoise, William Bragaw.  
 1824, " 6, Peter Luyster, Jarvis Jackson, Walter Way,  
                   William Morrell, Edward Leverich.  
 1825, " 5, Peter Luyster, Jarvis Jackson, Edward Leverich.  
 1826, " 4, Edward Leverich, Isaac Debevoise, Wm. Bragaw.  
 1827, " 3, William Bragaw, Francis Duryea, Thos. Moore,  
                   Joseph Tompkins, John Waters.  
 1828, " 1, Thos. Moore, Jos. Tompkins, Jeromus I. Rapelye.

- 1829, Apr. 7, Jos. Tompkins, Edward Leverich, Underhill Covert.  
 1830, " 6, Jos. Tompkins, Isaac I. Bragaw, Ab'm Remsen.  
 1832, Mar. 6, Jos. Tompkins, Ab'm Remsen, Geo. Kouwenhoven.  
 1833, " 5, Geo. Kouwenhoven, Isaac Debevoise, Cor. R. Remsen.  
 1834, " 4, Isaac Debevoise, Daniel Lent, John Tompkins.  
 1835, " 3, Edward Tompkins, John Debevoise, Peter Luyster,  
 John I. Van Alst, Theodorus Burroughs.  
 1836, " 1, John Debevoise, Peter Luyster, Wm. T. Hendrickson.  
 1837, " 7, Peter Luyster, Wm. T. Hendrickson, Richard Way,  
 Henry F. Blackwell, Wm. G. Kouwenhoven.  
 1838, " 6, Wm. G. Kouwenhoven, Wm. T. Hendrickson,  
 Ab'm A. Remsen, Jacob Debevoise, Chas. H. Roach.  
 1839, " 5, Dan'l L. Rapalje, John Kolyer, Peter Van Pelt.  
 1840, Apr. 7, Dan'l L. Rapalje, Richard Way, Peter Luyster,  
 Abel Sammis, George C. Debevoise.  
 1841, " 6, Richard Way, Peter Luyster, Abel Sammis,  
 William Paynter, Jun., Daniel Morrell.  
 1842, " 5, Richard Way, Peter Luyster, Wm. Paynter, Jun.,  
 Daniel Morrell, William G. Kouwenhoven.  
 1843, " 4, Richard Way, Peter Luyster, Wm. Paynter, Jun.,  
 Daniel Morrell, John D. Rapalje.  
 1844, " 2, Geo. C. Debevoise, Wm. G. Kouwenhoven, Peter E. Bour-  
 dett, John B. Reboul, John Van Cott.  
 1845, " 1, Geo. C. Debevoise, John B. Reboul, Henry S. Vanderveer,  
 Richard Way, William A. Paynter.  
 1846, " 7, John B. Reboul, for 3 yrs.; Henry S. Vanderveer, for 2 yrs.;  
 Richard Way, for 1 yr.  
 1847, " 6, Jas. W. Carrington, to a vacancy; Richard Way, 3 yrs.  
 1848, " 4, Henry S. Vanderveer, 3 yrs.  
 1849, " 3, James W. Carrington, 3 yrs.  
 1850, " 2, Nath'l Filby, to a vacancy; Johannes Kolyer, 3 yrs.  
 1851, " 1, Henry S. Vanderveer, 3 yrs.

## CONSTABLES.

- |                                  |                                  |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1664, Feb. 4, John Cochran.      | 1687, Apr. 2, Benjamin Severens. |
| 1666, Apr. 3, John Burroughes.   | 1688, " 3, John Coe.             |
| 1667, " 2, Ralph Hunt.           | 1689, " 1, Benjamin Severens.    |
| 1668, " 4, Francis Doughty.      | 1694, " 12, Thomas Wyckingham.   |
| 1669, " John Ketcham.            | 1695, " 17, Josiah Robinson.     |
| 1670, " 4, John Burroughes.      | 1696, " 17, Joseph Burroughs.    |
| 1671, " 4, John Ramsden.         | 1697, " 2, Robert Field, Jun.    |
| 1672, " 4, Jonathan Hazard.      | 1699, May 5, Samuel Fish.        |
| 1675, Samuel Moore.              | 1700, Jan. 11, John Pettit.      |
| 1676, Mar. 30, Thomas Wandell.   | " Dec. 17, Gershom Moore.        |
| 1677, Apr. Jonathan Hazard.      | 1702, Mar. 23, Joseph Burroughs. |
| 1678, " 1, Thomas Stevenson.     | 1703, " 24, George Wood.         |
| 1679, " 3, Lieut. Gershom Moore. | 1705, Apr. 3, Jonathan Morrell.  |
| 1680, " 3, Robert Field.         | 1706, " 2, John Hunt.            |
| 1681, " 4, Content Titus.        | 1707, " 1, Joseph Reeder.        |
| 1682, Aug. 24, Thomas Wandell.   | 1708, " 6, Benjamin Severens.    |
| 1683, Apr. 3, Jonathan Hazard.*  | 1709, " 5, Isaac Reeder.         |
| 1685, " Robert Field, Sen.       | 1710, " 4, Josias Furman.        |
| 1686, " 28, Thomas Robinson.     | 1711, " 3, Joseph Ketcham.       |
| " May 14, John Way.              | 1713, " 7, Nath'l Woodward.      |

\* No choice is recorded for 1684 or 1698. Since 1717, the office of collector has been joined to that of constable, except in the years 1719, 1720, 1732 and 1839. The additional constables chosen since 1836, are omitted in this list, only those performing the duties of collector being given.



1714, Apr. 6,	Benjamin Severens.	1751, Apr. 2,	Benjamin Waters.
1717, " 2,	Josias Furman.	1763, " 5,	Nathaniel Woodward.
1720, " 5,	Samuel Morrell.	1775, " 4,	Isaac Brinckerhoff.
1721, " 4,	John Furman, Jun.	1780, " 4,	James Harper.
1722, " 3,	John Burroughs, son of Jos.	1783, Dec. 22,	John Gosline.
1723, " 2,	William Sackett.	1787, Apr. 3,	Grover Coe.
1724, " 7,	Abraham Brinckerhoff.	1788, " 1,	Joseph Furman.
1725, " 6,	Samuel Alburtis, Jun.	1789, " 7,	Ab'm Brinckerhoff.
1726, " 5,	Lambert Woodward.	1795, " 7,	Dennis Lott
1727, " 4,	Bernardus Van Zandt.	" " 25,	James Hedenberg.
1728, " 2,	Robert Titus.	1811, " 2,	Arthur Remsen, Jun.
1729, " 1,	Thomas Lawrence.	1812, " 7,	James Hedenberg.
1730, " 7,	John Pettit.	1814, " 5,	Andrew Rapelye.
1731, " 6,	Peter Schenk.	1817, " 1,	Jacob Lane.
1732, " 4,	Robert Field, Jun.	1818, " 7,	John I. Rapelye.
1733, " 3,	Bergoon Bragaw.	1821, " 3,	Joseph Sealy.
1734, " 2,	Moore Woodward.	1822, " 2,	Wm. J. Raynor.
1735, " 1,	Jose Gosline.	1826, " 4,	Peter Way.
1736, " 6,	David Springsteen.	1830, " 6,	James H. Kolyer.
1737, " 5,	James Way, Jun.	1832, Mar. 6,	Jona. T. Furman.
1738, " 4,	William Leverich.	1841, Apr. 6,	Thomas K. Hyatt.
1739, " 3,	Jeremiah North.	1844, " 2,	Andrew B. Ryerson.
1740, " 1,	Cornelius Berrien.	1845, " 1,	John L. Boyd.
1743, " 5,	Jose Gosline.	1850, " 2,	Roe H. Smith.

## COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

[Styled "Surveyors of Highways," until 1766.]

1700, Jan. 11,	Joseph Sackett, Peter Chock, John Hunt, Josias Furman.
1701, Mar. 20,	Joseph Sackett, John Hunt, William Glean, John Parcell, Andries Van Alst.
1702, " 23,	Thomas Betts, Edward Hunt, William Hallett, John Way.
1703, " 24,	Jona. Hazard, Gershom Moore, John Stevenson.
1704, Apr. 20,	Richard Alsop, Nath'l Woodward, Robert Field.
1705, " 3,	Joris Brinckerhoff, Sam'l Ketcham, John Alburtis.
1706, " 2,	Joseph Sackett, Jun., John Furman, Sen., Thomas Hazard, Jacobus Krankheyt.
1707, " 1,	Syrach Titus, Isaac Reeder, John Roberts, John Gancel.
1708, " 6,	John Denman, Jonathan Coe, Joseph Hallett.
1709, " 5,	William Case, Samuel Moore, William Morrell.
1710, " 4,	Richard Alsop, Benj. Cornish, Nathan Fish.
1711, " 3,	Mr. Van Zandt, John Way, William Howard.
1712, " 1,	Robert Field, Jacob Reeder, John Gancel, Abraham Riker.
1713, " 7,	Joseph Morrell, Joseph Ketcham, Josias Furman.
1714, " 6,	Casper Springsteen, William Howard, Thos. Skillman.
1715, " 5,	Benj. Cornish, Sen., Jos. Morrell, Sam'l Alburtis.
1716, " 3,	Philip Ketcham, Capt. Stevenson, Richard Alsop.
1717, " 2,	Joris Brinckerhoff, Jacob Fine, Johannes Schenk.
1718, " 1,	Andries Van Alst, Sam'l Scudder, Benj. Carman.
1719, " 7,	Jos. Hallett, John Furman, Jun., Gabriel Furman.
1720, " 5,	Jos. Moore, Johannes Culver, Ab'm Springsteen.
1721, " 4,	Capt. Thos. Hazard, Capt. Dan'l Stevenson, Ensign Jos. Hallett.
1722, " 3,	Richard Betts, Gershom Moore, John Fine.
1723, " 2,	Jacobus Krankheyt, George Reinsen, Samuel Way.
1724, " 7,	Ab'm Remsen, Samuel Alburtis, Timothy Wood.
1725, " 6,	Isaac Bragaw, Wm. Van Duyn, Wm. Leverich.
1726, " 5,	Thos. Betts, Abraham Riker, Jun., David Springsteen.

- 1727, Apr. 4, Nicholas Berrien, John Way, Gabriel Furman.  
 1728, " 2, Samuel Reed, Wm. Morrell, Thomas Lawrence.  
 1729, " 1, Jos. Morrell, Paul Vandervoort, Stephen Stevenson.  
 1730, " 7, Joris Rapelje, Elnathan Field, Thomas Morrell.  
 1731, " 6, Thos. Skillman, John White, Thomas Fairly.  
 1732, " 4, Abraham Lent, John Morse, Edward Howard.  
 1733, " 3, Nicholas Parcell, Benj. Fish, Robert Morrell.  
 1734, " 2, Nicholas Parcell, Thomas Morrell, Benjamin Coe.  
 1735, " 1, Casper Springsteen, Christopher Vanderbeeck, John Morrell,  
 (blacksmith.)  
 1736, " 6, Rem Rensen, John Wyckoff, Jonathan Hunt.  
 1738, " 4, Peter Luyster, Wm. Cornell, Joseph Furman.  
 1739, " 3, Dow Suydam, Andrew Riker, Nathan Smith.  
 1740, " 1, Teunis Brinckerhoff, Cornelius Berrien, Jr. Esquires, Capt.  
 Dan'l Betts.\*  
 1755, " 1, Nath'l Fish, Capt. Jeromus Rapelje, Ab'm Brinckerhoff.  
 1757, " 5, Capt. Jeromus Rapelje, Thos. Betts, Esq., Nath'l Fish.  
 1761, " 7, Thos. Betts, Esq., Daniel Rapelje, Samuel Moore, Jun.  
 1768, " 5, Thos. Betts, Esq., Daniel Rapelje, Samuel Moore.  
 1771, " 2, Thos. Betts, Esq., Daniel Rapelje, Samuel Moore, Sen.  
 1772, " 7, Thos. Betts, Esq., Nath'l Moore, Sen., Sam'l Moore, Sen.  
 1775, " 4, Thos. Betts, Esq., Jacob Rapelje, Samuel Riker.  
 1777, " 1, Thos. Betts, Esq., John Moore, Jun., Samuel Riker.  
 1778, " 7, Thos. Betts, Esq., John Moore, Jun., Jacobus Lent.  
 1780, " 4, Thos. Betts, Esq., John Moore, Jun., John Bragaw.  
 1783, " 1, John Way, Nathaniel Moore, Sen., John Moore, Jun.  
 " Dec. 22, John Way, George Brinckerhoff.  
 1784, Apr. 6, John Way, Geo. Brinckerhoff, Dan'l Lawrence.  
 1785, " 5, Geo. Brinckerhoff, Dan'l Lawrence, Howard Furman.  
 1789, " 7, Geo. Brinckerhoff, Dan'l Lawrence, Charles Roach.  
 1794, " 1, Dan'l Lawrence, Charles Roach, Hendrick Suydam.  
 1796, " 5, Samuel Riker, Benjamin Coe, Esq., Jacob Moore.  
 1797, " 4, Samuel Riker, Benj. Coe, Esq., Jacob Palmer.  
 1800, " 1, Benj. Coe, Esq., Jacob Palmer, Richard Bragaw.  
 1801, " 7, Jacob Palmer, Richard Bragaw, John Sackett.  
 1806, " 1, Richard Bragaw, John Sackett, Jacob Moore.  
 1808, " 5, John Sackett, Jacob Moore, Johannes De Witt.  
 1809, " 4, John Sackett, Rem Hegeman, Jona. Howard.  
 1810, " 3, John Sackett, Rem Hegeman, Henry Field.  
 1813, " 6, John Sackett, Wm. Leverich, Esq., Thos. Cumberson.  
 1816, " 2, Albert Luyster, John Lawrence, Thomas Moore.  
 1818, " 7, Robert Moore, Isaac Bragaw, Ab'm Polhemus.  
 1824, " 6, Ab'm Polhemus, Jun., Thos. Burroughs, Thos. H. Betts.  
 1825, " 5, Ab'm Polhemus, Wm. Bragaw, Wm. Morrell.  
 1826, " 4, Ab'm Polhemus, Geo. I. Rapelye, Wm. Morrell.  
 1827, " 3, Geo. I. Rapelye, Wm. Morrell, Isaac Debevoise.  
 1828, " 1, Geo. I. Rapelye, Isaac Debevoise, Wm. Morrell, Peter Luyster.  
 1829, " 7, Gideon Hallett, John Burroughs, Thos. H. Betts.  
 1830, " 6, John S. Duryea, Cor. R. Remsen, Henry F. Blackwell.  
 1831, Mar. 1, Geo. I. Rapelye, Ab'm Furman, Jun., Jona. T. Furman.  
 1832, " 6, Geo. I. Rapelye, Ab'm Furman, Jr., Geo. B. Brinckerhoff.  
 1833, " 5, Geo. I. Rapelye, Geo. W. Hunt, William Hunter.  
 1835, " 3, Geo. I. Rapelye, Ab'm Furman, Jr., John B. Hyatt.  
 1837, " 7, Geo. I. Rapelye, John B. Hyatt, Jarvis Jackson.

\* *Highway Masters* were first chosen in 1740, "to order the mending of highways;" but as those names are very numerous it is thought best to exclude them; as also those of the *Appraisors of Intestate Estates*, annually chosen from 1731 till 1793; and likewise the list of *Trustees* which extends from 1700 up to a recent period. The latter office yet subsists, shorn of its name, and with more limited powers, in the committee usually chosen to assist the Overseers of the Poor.

- 1840, Apr. 7, John B. Hyatt, Isaac Debevoise, Wm. Morrell.  
 1841, .. 6, William Morrell, Chas. G. Covert, Sam'l B. Townsend.  
 1842, .. 5, Chas. G. Covert, Sam'l B. Townsend, John B. Hyatt.  
 1844, .. 2, John B. Hyatt, Theo. Burroughs, Hendrick E. Waldron.  
 1845, .. 1, Hendrick E. Waldron, Geo. W. Hunt, Walter Way.  
 " May 27, Norman Van Nostrand, John Kolyer, in place of Hunt and Way.  
 1846, Apr. 7, Hendrick E. Waldron, for 3 yrs.; Norman Van Nostrand, for 2 yrs., John B. Hyatt, for 1 yr.  
 1847, .. 6, William G. Kouwenhoven, for 3 yrs.  
 1848, .. 4, Thos. K. Hyatt, 2 yrs.; Norman Van Nostrand, 3 yrs.  
 1849, .. 3, Richard B. Hunter, for 3 yrs.  
 1850, .. 2, William J. Townsend, for 3 yrs.  
 1851, .. 1, Hendrick E. Waldron, for 3 yrs.

## OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

- ✓ 1784, Apr. 6, William Leverich, Robert Furman.  
 1785, .. 5, Robert Furman, William Furman.  
 1786, .. 4, Abraham Remsen, William Furman.  
 1787, .. 3, Abraham Remsen, John Suydam.  
 1789, .. 7, Joseph Burroughs, Jacob Field.  
 1790, .. 6, Abraham Rapelye, Charles Farrington.  
 1792, .. 3, Charles Farrington, Jonah Hallett.  
 1793, .. 2, Charles Farrington, Jacob Moore.  
 1794, Sep. 16, Robert Moore, in place of Farrington.  
 1797, Apr. 4, Robert Moore, Jesse Leverich.  
 1799, .. 2, Jesse Leverich, John Sackett.  
 1801, .. 7, Nathaniel Moore, Jun., William Leverich.  
 1808, .. 5, Daniel Riker, Nathaniel Moore.  
 1809, .. 4, Edward Leverich, Thomas Burroughs.  
 1812, .. 7, Gideon Hallett, Timothy Roach.  
 1813, .. 6, Aaron Furman, Benjamin Howard.  
 1814, .. 5, Edward Moore, Abraham Furman, Jun.  
 1815, .. 4, Edward Moore, Abraham A. Remsen.  
 1816, .. 2, Daniel Riker, Charles Debevoise, Esq.\*  
 1817, .. 1, Daniel Riker, Abraham Riker.  
 1820, .. 4, Jacob Field, Jacob Hegeman.  
 1821, .. 3, Thomas Hicks, Daniel Lawrence.  
 1822, .. 2, Thomas Hicks, William Leverich.  
 1824, .. 6, Thomas Hicks, William Lawrence.  
 1827, .. 3, Daniel Lawrence, Jarvis Jackson.  
 1828, .. 1, Jarvis Jackson, Gideon Hallett.  
 1829, .. 7, Nicholas Wyckoff, Edward Tompkins.  
 1830, .. 6, Edward Tompkins, Daniel Morrell.  
 1833, Mar. 5, Edward Tompkins, Wm. G. Kouwenhoven.  
 1835, .. 3, George W. Hunt, John Tompkins.  
 1836, .. 1, John Tompkins, George B. Vanderveer.  
 1841, Apr. 6, John Tompkins, Daniel L. Rapalje.  
 1844, .. 2, John Tompkins, George B. Vanderveer.  
 1845, .. 1, William J. Townsend, John Van Cott.  
 1847, .. 6, John Van Cott, Thomas K. Hyatt.  
 1848, .. 4, John Van Cott, John W. Morrell.  
 1849, .. 3, Roe H. Smith, Cornelius Morris.  
 1850, .. 2, Sylvanus Morris, Thomas K. Hyatt.  
 1851, .. 1, Sylvanus Morris, George B. Remsen.

\* *Esquire*, as used formerly in this town, was not a mere term of respect, being seldom, if ever, applied to any but a civil magistrate, and commonly denoted a justice of the peace.

## COMMISSIONERS OF COMMON SCHOOLS.

1814, Jan. 29,	James Lent, Thomas Alsop, Abraham Furman.
" Oct. 1,	James Lent, Adrian Van Sinderen, Gideon Hallett.
1815, Apr. 4,	Adrian Van Sinderen, James Suydam, Thos. H. Betts.
1816, .. 2,	James Lent, Thos. Lawrence, Timothy Roach.
1817, .. 1,	James Lent, Thos. Lawrence, Jr., Timothy Roach.
1820, .. 4,	Adrian Van Sinderen, Aaron Furman, Wm. Lawrence.
1821, .. 3,	Benjamin Moore, Evan M. Johnson, Aaron Furman.
1822, .. 2,	Adrian Van Sinderen, Wm. Lawrence, Aaron Furman.
1824, .. 6,	Wm. Lawrence, Aaron Furman, Abraham Remsen.
1825, .. 5,	Ab'm Remsen, Jacob Field, Benjamin Moore.
1826, .. 4,	Benjamin Moore, John Alsop, Daniel Lawrence.
1827, .. 3,	Peter Luyster, Aaron Furman, Edward Leverich.
1828, .. 1,	Aaron Furman, Wm. Hunter, Isaac Debevoise.
1829, .. 7,	Peter Luyster, Aaron Furman, John Blackwell.
1830, .. 6,	Aaron Furman, Wm. Hunter, Isaac Debevoise.
1831, Mar. 1,	Aaron Furman, Wm. Hunter, Benjamin Moore.
1832, .. 6,	Wm. Hunter, Isaac Debevoise, Jacob Field.
1833, .. 5,	Wm. Hunter, Jacob Field, Aaron Furman.
1835, .. 3,	Jacob Field, Peter Gorsline, Daniel Morrell.
1836, .. 1,	Jacob Field, Peter Gorsline, Charles Cook.
1837, .. 7,	Jacob Field, Peter Gorsline, Jarvis Jackson.
1838, .. 6,	Jacob Field, Jarvis Jackson, John I. Van Alst.
1840, Apr. 7,	Jacob Field, John I. Van Alst, Peter Gorsline.
1841, .. 6,	Jacob Field, John I. Van Alst, Andrew Gorsline.
1842, .. 5,	till 1844, John I. Van Alst, Andrew Gorsline, Dittmas Ludlew.

## INSPECTORS OF COMMON SCHOOLS.

1814, Jan. 29,	Adrian Van Sinderen, James Suydam, Jesse Leverich, Edward Howard, John Ebbetts.
" Oct. 1,	Timothy Roach, Daniel Riker, John Ebbetts, Jesse Leverich.
1815, Apr. 4,	William Boardman, Evan M. Johnson, Timothy Roach, Jesse Leverich.
1816, .. 2,	William Boardman, Evan M. Johnson, Adrian Van Sinderen.
1817, .. 1,	William Boardman, Evan M. Johnson, Adrian Van Sinderen, Dow Ditmars.
1818, .. 7,	Evan M. Johnson, Adrian Van Sinderen, Dow Ditmars, Wil- liam Lawrence, Samuel Blackwell.
1819, .. 6,	Evan M. Johnson, Adrian Van Sinderen, Dow Ditmars, Wil- liam Lawrence.
1820, .. 4,	Evan M. Johnson, Dow Ditmars, John Goldsmith.
1822, .. 2,	John Goldsmith, Jas. M. Halsey, Thos. H. Betts.
1823, .. 1,	John Goldsmith, Evan M. Johnson, Thos. H. Betts.
1824, .. 6,	John Goldsmith, Evan M. Johnson, Jas. M. Halsey.
1825, .. 5,	John Goldsmith, Evan M. Johnson, Thos. H. Betts.
1826, .. 4,	John Goldsmith, Evan M. Johnson.
1827, .. 3,	John Goldsmith, Sam'l Seabury, Geo. A. Shelton.
1828, .. 1,	John Goldsmith, Geo. A. Shelton, Thos. H. Betts.
1829, .. 7,	John Goldsmith, Geo. A. Shelton, Sam'l Seabury.
1830, .. 6,	John Goldsmith, Geo. A. Shelton, Thos. H. Betts.
1832, Mar. 6,	Thos. H. Betts, Isaac Debevoise, Jarvis Jackson.
1833, .. 5,	Thos. H. Betts, Jarvis Jackson, Jacob Field.
1834, .. 4,	Jarvis Jackson, Jacob Field, Charles Cook.
1835, .. 3,	Jarvis Jackson, Jacob Field, John Cutting.
1837, .. 7,	Jacob Field, John Cutting, Charles Cook.
1839, .. 5,	Jacob Field, Charles Cook, Hanmer Ludlow.
1842, Apr. 5,	till 1844, Charles Cook, John Cutting.



## G.

## FREEHOLDERS OF NEWTOWN, DEC. 4, 1666.

John Albertus.	Ralph Hunt.	John Parcell.
John Allene.	Robert Jackson.	John Pettit.
Enim Benham.	John Jacobsen.	Thomas Pettit.
Richard Betts.	John Jacobus.	Joseph Phillips.
Daniel Bloomfield.	Hendrick Jansen.	Loutis Pietersen.
William Britten.	Jilles Jansen.	John Ramsden.
John Burroughes.	Nicholas Jennings.	Widow Reeder.
Nicholas Carter.	George Jewell.	Thomas Roberts.
Thomas Case.	Burger Joost.	Thomas Robinson.
John Cochran.	Christiaen Laurensz.	Abraham Rycken.
John Coe.	James Lauronson.	Henry Sawtell.
John Denman.	John Lauronson.	John Seudder.
Aaron Dericksen.	Thomas Lawrence.	Harck Siboutsen.
Francis Doughty.	Caleb Leverich.	—— Simons.
Gilbert Elbertsen.	Pieter Cornelisz Luyster.	Pieter Simonsen.
Richard Fidoe.	Thomas Martin.	Richard Smith.
John Forly.	Gershom Moore.	John Stevenson.
Abraham Frost.	John Moore.	Joris Stevens Van Alst.
John Furman.	Samuel Moore.	Thomas Wandell.
Josias Furman.	Thomas Moore.	James Way.
Anthony Gleane.	Thomas Morrell.	Daniel Whythead.
John Hart.	Richard Owen.	Lambert Woodward.
Jonathan Hazard.		

THE END.

## E R R A T A.

Page 17, line 14, omit the word *out*.

- " 26 " 15, strike out *Rev. Wm. Wickenden and Wm. Hallett imprisoned for religion's sake.*
- " 29 " 2, for *northeast* read *northwest*.
- " 79 " 13, for *Jan. 1st* read *Jan. 31st*.
- " 105 " 20, for *honest* read *honestly*.
- " 148 " 42, and some other places, for *Hellen* read *Helen*.
- " 168 " 32, for *effects* read *effect*.
- " 169 " 39, strike out *clerk*.
- " 212 " 35, for *of Horn's Hook* read *at Horn's Hook*.
- " 219 " 12, for *sunrise* read *gunfire*.
- " 244 " 18, strike out *re*.
- " 254 " 29, for *meet-house* read *meeting-house*.
- " 256 " 16, separate *verbi* and *sui*.
- " 275 " 40, for *Dow J. Ditmars* read *Dow I. Ditmars*.
- " " 39, for *Treadwcll* read *Tredwell*.
- " 276 " 29, " "
- " 277 " 24, insert the name of *Maria*.
- " 285 " 9, for *Thomas* read *Richard*.
- " 319 " 2, for the name, read *Miss Jane Lyell, of New Brunswick*.
- " 325 " 30, for *George* read *Jacobus*.
- " 359 " 21, put a comma between *Peter* and *Cornelius*.

# INDEX.

\* \* The names in the Appendix, embracing Town Officers, etc. are not indexed.

Where an individual is noticed in the history of his family, usually no reference is made here to such notice.

References following a surname or a dash, with no Christian name given, refer chiefly to persons who have married into the families treated of in this work.

- Abeel, Christopher, 298.  
 Abercrombie, Gen. James, 166, 352.  
 Adriaense, Rem, 293.  
 Adriance, Family of, 386;—294, 296, 298, 317.  
 Aertsen, 390.  
 Alburtis, Family of, 395; Arthur, 378; John, 110; John, 176, 180, 215, 226; John, 388; Paul, 180; Peter, 231; Samuel, 180; William, 93.  
 Aldenberg, Capt. W. 208.  
 Allen, Capt. John, 55; John, 110;—276, 296, 403.  
 Alsop, Family of, 334; Richard, 110, 140, 147, 151; Richard, 156, 247, 249, 250; Richard, 176, 178, 197, 249, 250; Hannah, 254.  
 Alstyne, Johannes, 269.  
 Ammerman, 322.  
 Anderson, Eliakim, 227; William, 145.  
 Antonides, Rev. Vincentius, 269.  
 Areson, 320, 374.  
 Aske, Benjamin, 145.  
 Ayres, Lieut. Col. 166.  
 Backus, Ascan, 391.  
 Bailey, Nathaniel, 180; William, 180;—298, 368. (See *Bayley*.)  
 Baldwin, 293, 331.  
 Ball, John, 352.  
 Banks, Capt. Jacob, 346.  
 Bant, Jan Pietersen, 346.  
 Banta, John, 310.  
 Barclay, Family of, 319; Henry, 333; Maj. Thomas, 216.  
 Barker, John, 50.  
 Barkins, David, 317.  
 Barkuloo, 322, 359, 361.  
 Barnwell, 329, 355.  
 Barrow, Thomas, 333.  
 Barry, Lieut. W. 212.  
 Bartow, Jacob, 358; Rev. John, 135.  
 Bassett, Michael, 381.  
 Bates, 329.  
 Bay, Rev. Andrew, 229, 230.  
 Bayley, Elias, 43, 48. (See *Bayley*.)  
 Baylies, Dr. Gustavus, 356.  
 Beach, Rev. Abraham, 287.  
 Beebe, Jason, 296.  
 Beegel, Hendrick, 172; Moses, 171, 409.  
 Beers, Nathan, 404.  
 Beesley, 316.  
 Bell, 309, 325.  
 Benezet, 356.  
 Benjamin, Simeon, 226.  
 Bennett, Jacob, 214, 382;—29, 269, 296, 297, 322, 359, 382, 407.  
 Benson, 316, 317, 363, 364.  
 Bentyn, Jacques, 29.  
 Bergen, 268, 269, 272, 322, 387, 407.  
 Berrien, Family of, 338; Cornelis, J. 110; Cornelius, 158, 165; Cornelius, 226; Cornelius, 180; Dr. 160; Ezra N., 36; John, 135; Nicholas, 152, 237; Peter, 130, 144, 148, 158, 160, 236, 237, 238; Richard, 169, 180, 216; William, 310.  
 Betts, Family of, 373; Anthony, 180; Benjamin, 190; Elizabeth, 212; James, 180; Joseph, 165; Richard, 27, 38, 43, 52, 54, 57, 61, 62, 66, 71, 74, 82, 89, 90, 91, 94, 95, 102, 104, 108, 110, 116, 117, 132, 149, 341; Richard, 106, 110; Richard, 149; Richard, 153; Richard, 180; Sarah, 149, 152; Sarah, 200; Thomas, 110, 121; Thomas, 170; Thomas, 180, 184; Thomas H., 113; William, 180;—347, 363, 397, 401, 407, 408.  
 Bevier, Dr. Josiah, 292.  
 Billopp, Thomas, 333.  
 Bishop, Rev. A. H., 244.  
 Blackwell, Family of, 354; Henry F., 406; Jacob, 248; Jacob, 81, 160, 162, 169, 176, 177, 178, 180, 181, 194, 249, 250, 404; Robert, 104, 110; Robert, 81; Robert, 329.  
 Blauvelt, 309, 316.  
 Bleecker, Maj. Leonard, 340.  
 Bloodgood, Mr. 78; Abraham, 234; Thomas, 286; William, 135; William, 294.  
 Bloom, Col. Bernardus, 178, 357;—277, 294, 296.  
 Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, 189, 251, 252.  
 Bloomfield, Daniel, 78, 110, 125, 345; William, 54, 71, 344, 345.  
 Blossom, Benjamin, 358.  
 Boardman, Rev. William, 234, 235.  
 Bockhout, John and Peter, 110.  
 Bodet, Daniel, 382.  
 Bodle Family, 308.  
 Boel, Rev. Henricus, 240.  
 Boelen, Rev. Hermanus L., 199, 240, 241.  
 Boerum, Charles, 180; Jacob, 180;—387, 393. (See *Van Boerum*.)  
 Bogardus, Annetie, 29, 37, 39, 382.  
 Bogart, 268, 275, 279, 322, 341, 349, 350, 351, 387.  
 Boice, 278.  
 Bond, William, 145.  
 Bonnett, Daniel, 304; Peter, 353.  
 Bonney, James, 369.  
 Boomgaert, 291.  
 Boss, Joseph, 180.  
 Boudinot, Elias, 145, 148.  
 Bower, William, 394.  
 Bowne, John, 404; Walter, 272.  
 Bradford, Cornelius, 303.  
 Brudish, James, 43, 50, 62.  
 Bradstreet, Col. John, 166.  
 Bragaw, Family of, 370; Abraham, 381; Ber

- goon, 131; Isaac, 154, 237; John, 178, 203, 209, 210; Richard, 178, 188, 222, 226; William, 212, 225.
- Braisted, 303, 388.
- Brasher, 304, 340.
- Brazier, 273, 381.
- Breck, Rev. Robert, 131, 135, 136.
- Bretonniere, Augustus, 110, 191, 201.
- Brett, 297, 298.
- Bridges, Ann, 145, 147, 151.
- Bries, Cornelius, 133.
- Briggs, 310, 323, 404.
- Brinckerhoff, Family of, 290; Abraham-Joris, 110; Abraham, 237; Abraham, 176, 180; Albert, 178; George, 152, 154; George, 180, 188, 212; Hendrick, 178; Teunis, 178.
- Brokham, Robert, 30, 31.
- Brooke, George, 259.
- Brower, 361.
- Brown, Rev. John W., 353, 354;—375.
- Brumme, 43.
- Brush, 376.
- Brutnell, Richard, 16, 21, 30, 335.
- Buckhout, Peter, 378. (See *Bockhout*.)
- Bull, John, 111.
- Bullock, Richard, 43, 54.
- Burch, William, 352.
- Burger, Family of, 37; Engeltie, 110. (See *Joris*.)
- Burges, Robert, 131.
- Burling, 379.
- Burnet, Jonathan, 323.
- Burroughs, Family of, 383; James, 180; Jeremiah, 106, 110, 117, 118, 378; John, 27, 43, 45, 46, 51, 61, 62, 74, 78, 79, 82, 88 to 91, 109; John, 110; John, 162; John, 180; Joseph, 110; Joseph, 178, 217; Thomas, 180;—272, 331, 352.
- Burt, Hon. James, 401.
- Burtis, (See *Alburtis*.)
- Buskirk, John, 409.
- Cadle, Thomas, 369.
- Cameron, Capt. Alexander, 340.
- Camp, Elisha, 347.
- Campbell, John, 287.
- Candy, Capt. Dennis, 303.
- Carelsz, Joost, 407.
- Carman, 295, 400.
- Carpenel, Jan J., 36.
- Carpenter, Hope, 135;—331.
- Carter, Nicholas, 43, 46, 50, 62;—276.
- Carteret, Sir Philip, 283.
- Carty, Hon. William, 377.
- Case, Family of, 98; Thomas, 93, 94, 97, 98, 110; William, 156.
- Chalkley, Capt. Thomas, 254.
- Chalmers, Lieut. Col. 203.
- Chapman, John, 295; Dr. Joseph, 297.
- Charles, Edmund, 351.
- Chase, 352.
- Chauncey, 146; Henry, 337.
- Chipman, Rev. Tapping R., 254.
- Christie, James, 55 to 59, 62; John, 291.
- Churchill, John, 359; Timothy G., 288.
- Clark, Rev. Abraham L., 252; Maj. Clement, 334; Rev. Frederick G., 235; General, 195; Dr. James, 160.
- Clay, Humphrey, 59, 84.
- Clement, 161.
- Clinton, De Witt, 261; Gov. George, (republican gov.) 308; Sir Henry, 191 to 195, 203, 206.
- Clopper, Peter, 325.
- Clowes, Samuel, 347.
- Cochran, John, 54.
- Cock, Edmund, 377.
- Cockroft, Col. William, 163.
- Codwise, Capt. Christopher, 390.
- Coe, Family of, 400; Benjamin, 159; Benjamin, 180; Hon. Benjamin, 180, 184, 186, 194, 223, 226, 229, 230, 381, 399; David, 133; Capt. John, 43, 44, 45, 48, 52, 53, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 63, 66, 74, 94, 109, 110, 117, 121; John, 126, 133, 135, 147; John, 180; Jonathan, 133; Lieut. Jonathan, 176, 180, 184, 189; Robert, 27, 28, 31, 33, 41, 43, 48, 82, 83; Robert, 118, 133, 152; Robert, 180, 202; Samuel, 128, 225, 226, 227; Samuel, 180;—134, 328, 352.
- Coerten, 387.
- Colefax, Richard, 335.
- Coles, Hewlett T., 321.
- Colesay, 43.
- Colgan, Rev. Thomas, 245 to 248.
- Collins, Capt. George, 303.
- Colyer, 384, 408. (See *Kolyer*.)
- Combs, Francis, 81, 110.
- Comfort, Robert, 375.
- Conklin, 309, 323.
- Conolly, Lieut. Col. John, 212.
- Conover, 361, 368. (See *Cowenhoven*.)
- Conselyea, 346.
- Cook, Abraham, 409; Charles, 261, 294; Rev. E. R. T. 254.
- Coon, Adriaen D., 36.
- Cooper, 295, 341, 351.
- Coote, Col. Sir Eyre, 210.
- Corlies, George, 375.
- Cornbury, Gov. 132 to 146, 244.
- Cornelisz, Pieter, (See *Luyster*;) Teunis, 236.
- Cornell, Johannes, 180; Richard, 86, 87; W. 178;—272, 293, 323, 349, 405.
- Cornish, Family of, 378; Benjamin, 110; Benjamin, 180, 193, 213, 231; Thomas, 46, 50;—328, 352.
- Cornwallis, Lord, 191, 209.
- Corsa, Lieut. Col. Isaac, 166, 261.
- Cortelyou, Jacques, 87; Peter, 140, 141;—273, 365, 395.
- Covert, Family of, 293; Underhill, 83, 141;—371, 409.
- Cowenhoven, Family of, 362; Pieter Wolfertsen, 55;—360, 361, 407. (See *Kouwenhoven*.)
- Cox, Capt. James, 212.
- Crawford, David and James, 307.
- Crawley, 325.
- Craye, Teunis, 37.
- Creed, 374.
- Crommelin, Charles, and Daniel, 145.
- Cronkhite Family, 316. (See *Krankheyt*.)
- Crooke, John, 337.
- Cruikshank, Rev. William, 161.
- Culver, James, 170; Johannes, 378; John, 180; Samuel, 249.
- Cumberson, Thomas, 180, 193, 213; Thomas, 113, 213.
- Cutler, Dr. Samuel, 212, 306; Zacheus, 212.
- Damen, Jan, 386, 396.
- Davis, 310, 331.
- Dawson, Capt. William, 403.
- Dayton, Col. Elias B. 340.
- Deneon, John, 341.
- Dean, Samuel, 379.
- Debevoise, Family of, 406; Abraham, 365; Charles, 178; George, 141, 376; John, 178; John, 172.
- De Bischausen, Gen. 195.
- Decker, 292, 312.
- Degraw, 269, 407.
- De Hart, 388.
- De Heister, Gen. 191, 194, 195.
- Deits, John, 317.
- De Kay, 347.
- DeLafield, John, 259, 332, 358, 404. (See *Field* family.)
- Delancey, Gen. Oliver, 201; Col. Stephen, 319.
- Delanoy, John, 304.



- Delavall, Capt. Thomas, 84, 87.  
 De Lin-ing, Col. 211  
 Demarest, 292, 310.  
 Demman, John, 52, 110, 140, 404.  
 Denton, Mrs. Benjamin, 217, 340, 342; Nathaniel, 135;—95, 397.  
 Denyse, 269, 270.  
 Depaw, Luke, 110.  
 De Pew, 316.  
 De Peyster, 389.  
 De Porbeck, Col. 221.  
 De Rham, Henry C. 334.  
 De Ronde, Rev. Lambertus, 211;—316, 317.  
 De Sacken, Ensign, 195.  
 De Silie, Nicasiaus, 35, 41, 363.  
 De Suson, Marcus, 51.  
 Devine, Abraham, 180, 188.  
 Devoe, 353, 382, 408.  
 De Vries, Capt. Titus S. 133.  
 De Witt, 297, 309, 360.  
 Dickenson, 389.  
 Dickerson, 305.  
 Dittmars, Family of, 390; Dow, 166; Dr. Dow, 37, 351; Jan J. 21;—270, 274, 275, 276, 321, 322, 325, 363, 386, 387, 407, 410.  
 Divine, Thomas, 226.  
 Dodge, Thomas, 275.  
 Dongan, John C. 333; Gov. Thomas, 64, 103, 106, 107, 108, 113, 134, 144, 145.  
 Donop, Col. 191, 195.  
 Dorgan, Capt. Andrew, 307.  
 Dorland, 385, 407.  
 Dotten, 161.  
 Doughty, Hon. Chas. 408; Elias, 24, 87, 105, 106, 110; Rev. Francis, 17 to 25; Francis, 24, 48, 49, 50, 78, 327.  
 Drake, Jonas W. 377.  
 Drisius, Rev. Samuel, 40.  
 Drury, Samuel, 403.  
 Duane, Hon. James, 303.  
 Dubbels, 291.  
 Duer, Col. William, 378.  
 Duffield, Dr. John, 408.  
 Dumond, Peter, 269.  
 Dunbar, Lieut. George, 167.  
 Dunn, Adjutant, 211.  
 Duryea, Family of, 371; Francis, 244, 409; John, 333; Peter, 85; Lieut. Roelof, 167;—353, 364, 365, 388, 393, 401, 407, 409, 410.  
 Duyckinck, Gerardus, 270.  
 Dyre, Capt. William, 31, 32.  
 Eaton, 343.  
 Eckerson, 384.  
 Edsall, Family of, 341; Capt. Benjamin, 397; Philip, 113, 169, 170, 176, 178, 180, 222, 226, 228, 230; Philip, Jr., 180; Samuel, 55, 117, to 121, 125, 284, 339; Samuel, 180.  
 Elder, George, 306.  
 Eldred, 330, 390.  
 Elsworth, John, 355.  
 Emans, 324, 407.  
 Emmons, 342.  
 Engelberts, Eldert, 46, 51.  
 Erickson, Rev. Reinhart, 360.  
 Ethen, Seres, 164.  
 Etherington, Thomas, 110.  
 Evans, John, 377; Robert, 21.  
 Fanning, Col. Edmund, 211.  
 Farmer, 324.  
 Farrington, 341, 351, 380.  
 Fash, 398.  
 Fauconnier, Peter, 152.  
 Feeke, Henry, 26, 43.  
 Ferris, Stephen, 367.  
 Fidoe, Richard, 79.  
 Field, Family of, 148; Benjamin, 180; Benjamin, Jr. 180; Elnathan, 152; Hezekiah, 189; Robert, 110; Robert, 110, 148, 151, 153; Robert, 180; Stephen, 180.  
 Fish, Family of, 365; John, 111; John, 160, 211; Jonathan, 26, 328; Jonathan, 150; Jonathan, 180; Nathan, 110; Nathaniel, 170; Rev. Peter, 175, 211 to 235; Samuel, 110; Samuel, 226, 229; Capt. Samuel, 78, 159, 164, 170, 236; Samuel, 73, 180;—295, 339.  
 Fisher, Edward, 63; John, 270.  
 Fisk, Almond D. 240, 261.  
 Fitch, 229, 329, 403.  
 Fitzsimmons, Peter, 213.  
 Floyd-Jones, D. R. 275.  
 Folcks, Dr. 160.  
 Folk, 280, 380.  
 Foot, 276.  
 Fowler, Benjamin, 398; Joseph, 38, 43, 47.  
 Fradell, Jeuriaen, 21, 36.  
 Franklin, Walter, 166, 260, 261.  
 Franz, Joost, 269.  
 Frazier, Col. 167.  
 Frecke, John C. 325.  
 Froeligh, Rev. Solomon, 199, 241.  
 Frogat, 336.  
 Furman, Family of, 399; Aaron, 215, 274; Ezekiel, 159; Ezekiel, 189; Gabriel, 159; Gabriel, 180; Hon. Garret, 73, 261, 378, 379; Howard, 180, 215, 217, 395; John, 43; John, 110; Jonathan, 180; Joseph, 159; Josias, 110; Josias, 110, 152; Nowel, 159; Robert, 184; Samuel, 94; William, 176, 178, 180, 202;—328, 380, 384, 390, 400, 401.  
 Furniss, George, 328.  
 Fyn, Capt. Francis, 354; Jacob, 133; Jan J. 110.  
 Gancel, John, 379.  
 Garden, Col. William, 214, 277.  
 Gardner, John, 381.  
 Garretson, Rev. Garret J. 243, 244, 272; Samuel, 322;—407.  
 Gault, Robert, 401.  
 Gedney, Joshua, 278, 329.  
 Gerardy, Jean, 36; Philip, 37.  
 Gerbrands, 394.  
 Gesner, John, 275.  
 Gibbs, 92, 346.  
 Gideons, James, 63.  
 Gilbert, 369, 372.  
 Gildersleeve, Richard, 27, 28, 82, 83; Richard, 43, 82.  
 Glean, Family of, 110; William, 135.  
 Goetschius, Rev. Johannes H. 238 to 241; Rev. Mauritius, 242.  
 Goldsmith, Rev. John, 234, 235, 244, 354.  
 Goodwin, O'iver, 347.  
 Gordon, Rev. Wm. R. 276.  
 Gorsline, Family of, 346; Andrew, 353; James, 180; John, 180, 222; Joseph, 222; Peter, 346, 369; Richard, 172, 397; Samuel, 351.  
 Gosman, William, 209, 327.  
 Grace, 309.  
 Gratton, Joseph, Jr. 389.  
 Graham, Augustine, 140; James, 308.  
 Grant, Gen. 191; Lieut. Alexander, 223; Zebulon, 329.  
 Gray, Mrs. Elizabeth, 397; Isaac, 110; John, 43.  
 Greedy, Thomas, 43, 54.  
 Green, Gen. Nathaniel, 186; Rev. Zachariah, 399;—346, 385.  
 Greenfield, Dr. John, 160.  
 Greenoak, Family of, 161; John, 160, 169, 249; John, 326.  
 Grover, Simon, 229.  
 Gysbertsen, Wouter, (See *Verschuier*).  
 Hacker, Capt. John, 312.

- Haff, Peter, 359.  
 Haire, Ludlam, 161, 180, 188; Samuel, 404.  
 Halburt, Samuel, 396.  
 Hall, 331.  
 Hallett, Family of, 402; James, 178, 249; Jacob, 169, 249, 250; Jacob, 169, 180; John, 248; Jonah, 184; Joseph, 154, 161, 248; Joseph, 160, 203, 249, 355, 358; Joseph, 172; Richard, 141, 153, 254; Richard, 169, 178, 249; Robert, 249; Samuel, 110; Samuel 154; Samuel, 249; Samuel, 180; Samuel, 169, 170; 181, 183, 247, 249; Thomas, 165, 169, 249; William, 29, 63, 64, 73, 110, 114, 156, 328; Capt. William, 110, 143; William, 140, 142, 143; William, 169, 249; William, 169, 178, 249; William, 172; William-Moses, 248;—329, 340, 356, 376.  
 Halsey, Stephen A. 191, 323.  
 Hamilton, Col. Archibald, 201.  
 Hammel, Rev. William, 252.  
 Hammersley, Thomas, 248.  
 Hampton, Rev. John, 137, 138.  
 Hankinson, Kenneth, 368.  
 Hanson, 361, 374, 376.  
 Hanssen, Hans, 16, 18, 73, 83.  
 Hareker, John & Jacobus, (See *Krankheyt*).  
 Hardenbergh, 292, 391.  
 Hardenbrook, Abel, 270.  
 Haring, 309, 310.  
 Harmense, Capt. John, 302.  
 Harmensen, Hendrick, 16, 21, 22, 300, 302, 316.  
 Harper, Dr. 217; Joseph, 256.  
 Harris, 387.  
 Hart, John, 82, 133;—331, 366, 376.  
 Haste, Jacob H. 407.  
 Haviland, 397, 400.  
 Hawkins, 377.  
 Hay, Jacob, 382.  
 Hays, Jane, 110.  
 Hazard, Family of, 332; Dr. 160; Gershom, 78, 110; James, 247, 249, 250, 405; Jonathan, 61, 78, 81, 89, 91, 94, 99, 104, 105, 110, 115, 116, 117, 227; Morris, 180; Nathaniel, 157; Thomas, 27, 33, 43; Thomas, 151, 152; William, 249, 250;—286, 356.  
 Heard, Col. Nathaniel, 182, 183, 199.  
 Hedenberg, James, 113, 353.  
 Hegeman, 270, 271, 275, 276, 296, 322, 323, 324, 340, 386, 404.  
 Henderson, 326.  
 Hendricksen, Harmen, 380.  
 Hendrickson, Cornelius, 273, 279; William T. 292, 295;—296, 322.  
 Henley, Adj. James, 203.  
 Herlitz, Frederick, 404.  
 Herod, James, 43.  
 Herrick, J. K. 36; William, 28, 43, 335.  
 Herring, Elbert, 294, 317.  
 Hertell, Cornelius, 308.  
 Hewitt, Randall, 63.  
 Hewlett, Lewis, 64; Lewis, 405; Capt. Richard, 166.  
 Heyer, 323, 326, 369.  
 Heyert, Thomas, 316.  
 Hicks, John, 43;—148, 328.  
 Higgins, Messrs., 161.  
 Hildreth, Patrick G. 337.  
 Hillhouse, James A. 287.  
 Hillyer, Rev. Asa, 313.  
 Hines, Michael, 309.  
 Hobby, John, 43.  
 Hodges, Edward, 334.  
 Holden, John, 83.  
 Holmes, Lieut. Jonathan, 401;—276.  
 Hoogland, 145, 263, 275, 276, 297, 318, 340, 382.  
 Hopkins, George F. 391.  
 Hoppin, George H. 337.  
 Morton, Rev. Simon, 180, 229, 235, 248.  
 Howard, Family of, 398; Benjamin, 226; Edward, 226; William, 149, 152; William, 176, 180, 215, 222; William, 226.  
 Howe, Sir William, 191, 194, 202.  
 Howell, 356.  
 Howland, Joseph, 234.  
 Hubbard, Capt. James, 82, 86; Rev. John, 135, 136.  
 Hubbs, Thomas, 376.  
 Huddleston, William, 145.  
 Hudson, Henry, 14.  
 Hulst, 359, 382, 394.  
 Humphrey, James, 298.  
 Humphries, Major, 216.  
 Hunt, Family of, 85; Edward, 110; George W. 391; Ralph, 43, 54, 57, 61, 62, 63, 70, 74, 78, 79, 85, 89, 109; Thomas, 50;—384.  
 Hunter, Gov. 151; Capt. George, 215, 382; James, 376.  
 Hustace, David, 310.  
 Hutchings, John, 393.  
 Huyken, 394.  
 Hyatt, Cornelius, 376; John B. 385; Thomas, 380.  
 Ingoldesby Maj. Richard, 120.  
 Inman, Henry, 308.  
 Ireland, John, 289.  
 Jackson, John C. 314; Thomas B. 36, 45, 73, 84, 363; Robert, 82;—399, 403, 405, 408.  
 Jacobs, Henry, 178, 382.  
 Jadwin, 329.  
 Jameson, Col. John, 342.  
 James, 345.  
 Jans, Annetie, (See *Bogardus*).  
 Jansen, Cornelis, (See *Berrien*); Hendrick, 43, 77; Lieven, 36; Tymen, 16, 21;—267, 270.  
 Jarvis, Moses, 358.  
 Jennings, David, 94.  
 Jessup, Edward, 27, 28, 31, 38, 43, 44, 48, 51, 52, 56, 57, 89, 383.  
 Johnson, Family of, 268; Mrs. Anna, 188, 189, 190; Barent, 324, 391, 392; Rev. Evan M. 253; Gen. Jeremiah, 301, 386, 392; Rev. John B. 253; Martin, 273, 322; Sir William, 162, 163, 167;—309, 349, 390, 393, 407.  
 Jones, Hon. David S. 213, 216, 254, 260, 346; Dr. Evan, 169; Sir John T. 283; Joseph, 316; Rev. Morgan, 99, 100, 101, 105, 106, 114.  
 Joost, Simon, 36.  
 Jorisz, Abraham, (See *Brinckerhoff*); Burger, 16, 21, 22, 37, 72, 74, 83, 103, 371; Steven, (See *Van Alst*).  
 Judson, Charles, 333.  
 Kearns, John, 155.  
 Keeler Thomas, 148.  
 Kellum, William B. 309.  
 Kelly, Capt. Edward, 305.  
 Kelsey, David, 407.  
 Kenyon, 317.  
 Kershow, Jacob, 270.  
 Ketcham, Family of, 89; John, 83, 88, 89, 119; John, 232; Philip, 110, 341, 374; Samuel, 110.  
 Kettletas, Rev. Abraham, 368.  
 Kidd, Capt. William, 303.  
 Kieft, Gov. William, 17, 19, 23.  
 King, Hon. Rufus, 336.  
 Kip, Abraham, 366; Jesse, 123, 366, 368; Rev. W. L., 287.  
 Kirkland, Col. Moses, 202.  
 Kissam, Daniel, 348, 374.  
 Kitfield, Francis, 71.  
 Klock, Abraham, 271.  
 Kneeland, H. 211, 294.  
 Kolyer, 294, 295, 380, 397, 410.  
 Kouwenhoven, George, 284, 351, Luke, 36, 73,

- 360: William G., 392. (See *Covenhoven*)  
 Krankheyt, Harek Siboutsen, 36, 236, 316, 359;  
 Jacobus Hareksen, 133, 316, 317; John Harek-  
 sen, 110; Sibout Hareksen, 302.  
 Kronkhite, Family of, (See *Cronkhite*)  
 Kuypers, Rev. William P. 321; Rev. Zachariah  
 H. 242.  
 Laight, Edward W. 347  
 Lake, Daniel, 403; Manning, 377.  
 Lamb, James and John, 317; Gen. John, 403.  
 Lamberson, Hon. David, 399.  
 Lamson, Joseph, 352.  
 Lane, 352, 396, 397.  
 Langdon, Capt. Richard, 164.  
 Larremore, James, 349, 350.  
 Lasher, Col. John, 183  
 Laton, 295, 296.  
 Lauronson, James, 43, 50, 52, 78, 332; John, 43,  
 50, 57, 58, 78.  
 Law, Dr. John S. 385.  
 Lawrence, Family of, 281; Daniel, 133; Daniel,  
 176, 180, 184, 194, 231, 319; John, 110, 131,  
 132; John, 158; John, 37, 288; Jonathan, 133;  
 Jonathan, 176, 180, 184, 185, 188, 194, 202,  
 205; Jonathan, Jr. 231; Joseph, 165, 170, 180;  
 Richard, 180, 184, 193; Richard, 37, 288;  
 Samuel, 180; Thomas, 36, 43, 51, 61, 70, 74, 82,  
 83, 109, 110, 118, 131, 132; Thomas, 158;  
 Thomas, 176, 180, 210, 231, 318, 342; William,  
 43, 52, 61; William, 109, 110, 131, 132, 134; Wil-  
 liam, 165, 180, 184, 191, 194, 195, 208, 222, 231,  
 323;—161, 290, 296, 309, 312, 318, 330, 339,  
 341, 351, 366, 377, 396, 399, 408.  
 Layton, John, 43, 46, 51, 54, 57, 61.  
 Leaird, Alexander, 338.  
 Leayerait, 311, 324, 404.  
 Le Bross, Charles, 284.  
 Ledyard, Dr. Isaac, 223, 232; John, 400.  
 Lee, Benjamin F. 288; Robert P. 377.  
 Le Febre, 371.  
 Leferts, 269, 298, 323, 326, 363, 364, 390, 392.  
 Leggett, John, 336.  
 Leisler, Gov. Jacob, 116 to 121.  
 Lent, Family of, 315; Abraham, 237, 238; Dan-  
 iel, 200; Daniel, 210, 339; Henry, 304; Ja-  
 cobus, 178, 189.  
 Lequier, 273, 363, 371.  
 Le Roy, Daniel, 370.  
 Leslie, Gen. 191; George W. 337.  
 Leverich, Family of, 350; Caleb, 53, 62, 71,  
 110; Eleazar, 53, 71; Elnathan, 180; Jacob  
 P. 226; Jesse, 226, 340; John, 180, 206; John,  
 198; Richard, 206; Samuel, 161; Samuel, 226;  
 Rev. William, 53, 62, 76, 81, 84, 85, 94, 98;  
 William, 158; William, 217, 231; William,  
 155, 159, 226; William, 214, 276, 346.  
 Lewis, Rev. Amzi, 400; Ezekiel, 128; John,  
 393.  
 Lhar, 341.  
 L'Hommedieu, Nathaniel, 323.  
 Lindsley, Rev. Philip, 288.  
 Livesay, William, 277.  
 Livingston, Philip J. 202.  
 Lloyd, Gen. John, 277; Dr. Thomas, 100, 115.  
 Lord, Samuel, 381.  
 Loece, Simon, 152.  
 Lott, Engelbert, 151; Peter, 133, 152;—269,  
 270, 272, 275, 278, 295, 321, 322, 323, 324, 348,  
 365, 369, 387, 388, 390, 407.  
 Lourensz, Johannes, 110.  
 Lovelace, Gov. Francis, 87, 88, 145.  
 Ludlam, 20, 295.  
 Ludlow, Rev. Gabriel, 274, 390; Hanmer, 322,  
 390; John R. 390.  
 Lutwyche, Col. Edward G. 271.  
 Luyster, Family of, 358; Abraham R. 36; Cor-  
 nelius, 133; Daniel, 178; Elbert, 237; Gar-  
 ret, 178; Pieter Cornelisz, 84;—275, 296, 382.  
 Lydig, Philip M. 326.  
 Lyell, (See *Errata*, p. 428.)  
 Lynch, Thomas, 303.  
 Lyon, Rev. James, 231.  
 Mabie, 310.  
 Macaul, Nathaniel, 318.  
 Mack, Robert, 110, 153, 254.  
 Macneven, Dr. William J. 314.  
 Macnish, Rev. George, 138, 150, 225; Rev.  
 George, 228, 229.  
 Macpherson, Capt. John, and sons, 348.  
 Major, Henry, 334.  
 Makemie, Rev. Francis, 137, 138.  
 Mainfold, Capt. Peter, 326.  
 Manning, Capt. John, 354.  
 Manningham, 354.  
 Manwarring, Gerdon, 330.  
 March, Abraham, 180; Major, 191.  
 Murr, James, 188, 190, 200.  
 Marschalk, Francis, 171.  
 Marsh, 380.  
 Martence, Family of, 386;—321, 324, 364, 394.  
 Martensen, Hendrick, (See *Wiltzie*.)  
 Martine, Daniel, 309.  
 Mather, Dan, 275.  
 Mayle, Henry, 105, 110; Henry, Jr. 110.  
 McConnell, John, 178.  
 McDonough, James, 353; John, 160, 169, 178,  
 247, 249, 405; John, Jr. 178, 180.  
 McFarra, Thomas, 223.  
 McIntosh, Phineas, 335.  
 McMurray, 293.  
 McCoun, Willett, 390.  
 McVickar, Dr. Benjamin, 287; John, 332.  
 Meacock, Peter, 43, 98.  
 Meeks, Col. Edward, 308.  
 Megapolensis, Rev. J. 40.  
 Meserole, Family of, 293;—178, 346, 376, 382,  
 393, 396, 401, 408.  
 Mesier, 326.  
 Meyer, Adolph, 317.  
 Meynie, 395.  
 Myrinck, Jan, 373.  
 Middagh, 270, 363.  
 Milborne, Jacob, 119 to 121.  
 Miller, William, 130; Ann, 404.  
 Milliken, Josiah, 405.  
 Mills, David S. 203, 216, 223, 258, 394; Richard,  
 50, 58, 59; Rev. William, 233.  
 Millward, Robert, 145, 152.  
 Mitchell, Warren, 276.  
 Molenaar, Joost Adriaense, 382.  
 Monckton, Col. Robert, 163.  
 Monfort, 275, 293, 295, 296, 359, 364.  
 Montanye, Abraham, 388.  
 Montgomery, Dr. Thomas, 343.  
 Moore, Family of, 327; Benjamin, 153, 247;  
 Rev. Benjamin, 204; Benjamin, 89; Ger-  
 shom, 62, 70, 77, 79, 80, 105, 110, 117, Ger-  
 shom, 118; Rev. John, 27, 39, 40, 43, 45, 46,  
 49, 50, 76; John, 78, 111; John, Sen., 178, 181,  
 249; John, Jr., 178, 181, 185, 249; Joseph,  
 154, 158, 247; Nathaniel, 165, 178, 181, 183,  
 191, 249; Nathaniel, 249; Nathaniel, 155, 159;  
 Robert, 188; Samuel, 61, 94, 104, 105, 106,  
 110, 117, 118, 120, 132; Samuel, 154, 247; Sam-  
 uel, 178, 247, 249, 250; Samuel, 176, 178, 180,  
 249; Samuel, 178, 249; Thomas, 63; Rev.  
 Thomas L. 333; Vernon, 172;—78, 275, 310,  
 311, 332, 375, 376.  
 Morehead, Matthew, 372.  
 Morrell, Family of, 396; Abraham, 159; Dan-  
 iel, 376; John, 397; John, 178; John, 191, 208,  
 222; Jonathan, 180; Joseph, 180; Robert,  
 249, 332; Samuel, 78, 176, 178, 180; Thomas,  
 79, 94, 110; Thomas, 247; Thomas, 249.  
 Morris, John, 343; Dr. Richard L. 370; Syl-  
 vanus, 280.

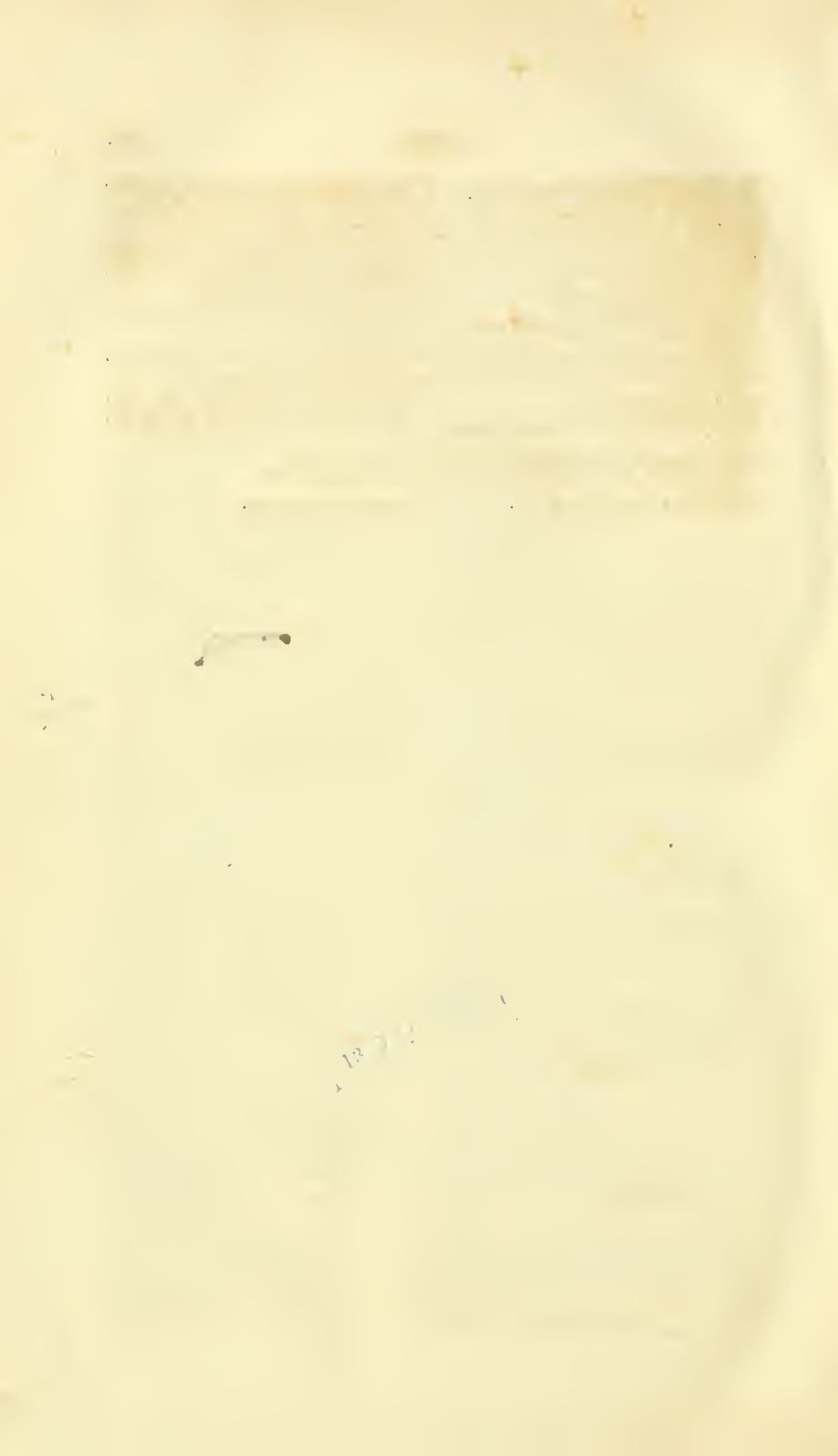
- Morse, Capt. Ephraim, 166, 167, 353; Rev. John, 126 to 131.  
 Moscrop, 276.  
 Mosier, Rev. John R. 325.  
 Mott, 305, 353, 379.  
 Muller, John G. 408.  
 Murch, John, 260.  
 Mütter, Dr. Thomas D. 337.  
 Myers, Family of, 317; Frederick, 376.  
 Nagle, 309, 310, 381, 387.  
 Neefus, John, 329.  
 Neilson, John, 370; Robert, 377.  
 Nevius, 359, 360.  
 Newman, Ezra, 341.  
 Newton, Capt. Brian, 43; Henry, 38; Thomas, 38, 43.  
 Nicoll, Matthias, 73, 87; Gov. Richard, 36, 64, 65, 66, 74, 75, 144, 145; William, 170, 171; William, Jr. 171; William, 343.  
 North, Benjamin, 180, 184; Thomas, 180;—338, 391.  
 Nostrand, 322, 401, 407. (See *Van Nostrand*.)  
 Oakes, Capt. Hildebrand, 209.  
 Oakley, John, 410.  
 O'Brien, Capt. John, 308, 309.  
 Ogden, Dr. Jacob, 160, 250.  
 Oglevie, Thomas, 318.  
 Okie, 371.  
 Oliver, Francis J. 337.  
 Onderdonk, Family of, 275;—171, 295, 310.  
 O'Neale, Hugh, 24.  
 Opdyke, Johannes, 372.  
 Osborn, Richard, 78; William, 110;—378, 391.  
 Ostrander, Cornelius, 359.  
 Owen, Richard, 78, 110; Jonathan, 308.  
 Paine, Thomas, 43. (See *Payne*.)  
 Palmer, Charles, 247, 249, 286, 295, 369; Charles, 226; Elihu, 232, 233; Jacob, 226, 353, 368, 369; Samuel, 36, 368; William, 26, 31, 43, 59; William, 211, 368.  
 Pantou, Capt. Richard, 56 to 59.  
 Parcell, Family of, 37; Jacob, 180; John, 83; John, 110, 131, 133; John, 161, 178; John, 180; Thomas, 110; William, 110, 133;—351, 371, 372, 375, 381.  
 Parker, Capt. Lewis, 331.  
 Parsell, Richard, 292.  
 Patton, James, 312.  
 Paulas, Martin, 309.  
 Paya, 43.  
 Payne, William, 404.  
 Paynter, 37, 161, 223, 297, 371, 372.  
 Pearce, Richard, 397.  
 Pearsall, 277.  
 Peck, Rev. Jeremiah, 99.  
 Peebles, John, 396, 397.  
 Peek, John, 311.  
 Penfold, Family of, 351; Edmund, 403, 406; Capt. John, 343; John, 214, 215, 333, 397; Richard, 165, 169.  
 Percy, Lord, 191.  
 Perrott, James, 329.  
 Peters, Harry, Esq. 298.  
 Pettit, John, 110; Moses, 110; Nathaniel, 79, 89, 110; Nathaniel, 180; Stephen, 180; Thomas, 48, 79, 110;—397, 405.  
 Phillips, Daniel, 117; Rev. George, 403; John, 307; Joseph, 110; Theophilus, 96, 99, 105, 110.  
 Phoenix, Daniel, 314.  
 Pidgeon, 403.  
 Pierson, 315.  
 Pietersen, Roelof, 110, 133.  
 Pine, George, 409.  
 Platt, 276.  
 Polhemus, Family of, 348; Abraham, Sen. 178; Abraham, Jr. 178; Daniel, 151; Jacob, 381;—268, 278, 374, 387.  
 Pomeroy, Dr. Josiah, 212. (See *Pumroy*.)  
 Pool, Dr. John A. 287.  
 Post, 292, 293, 371.  
 Potter, Col. Gilbert, 164, 187.  
 Potts, John, 397.  
 Poyer, Rev. Thomas, 149, 245.  
 Praa, Capt. Peter, 29, 130, 133, 145, 382.  
 Pratt, Moses, 361; Silas, 178.  
 Pretton, 328.  
 Prideaux, Gen. 167.  
 Prince, Capt. Christopher, 408.  
 Probasco, 392.  
 Provost, 178, 270, 334, 382.  
 Pudington, Robert, 43, 46.  
 Pumroy, Rev. Samuel, 146, 147, 150, 172, 225, 227, 228, 235, 303.  
 Pumyea, Peter, 321.  
 Purdy, Cornelius, 114, 206, 273, 329; David, 211, 253, 273, 277.  
 Quackenbush, 297.  
 Raiman, William, 226.  
 Ramsden, John, 61, 62, 92, 110, 339.  
 Randel, Jonathan, 217, 384; William, 396.  
 Rapelye, Family of, 267; Abraham, 24, 178; Abraham, 78, 178, 202; Abraham, 221; Aletta, widow of Cornelius, 172; Charles, 114, 192; Cornelius, 178, 200, 206; Cornelius, 200; Daniel, 176, 178; Daniel, 178; Daniel, 178, 200; Daniel, 178, 200; Mrs. Ellen, 397; Folkert, 371; Capt. George, 200, 214, 218; George, 178, 189; George I. 89, 385; Isaac, 36, 114, 189, 303, 317; Jacob, 169, 241; James R. 392; Capt. Jeromus, 162, 175, 178, 181, 183; Jeromus, 200; John, 214; John I. 24; Joris, 156, 237; Martin, 178; Mr. 199; Peter, 184, 208; Richard, 180; Sarah, 268, 360.  
 Rathbone, Serj. Maj. B. 214.  
 Ray, William, 356.  
 Rayburg, William, 318.  
 Raymond, Capt. 216; Mrs. Samuel G. 338, 383.  
 Reed, John, 110; Joseph, 110; Thomas, 38, 40, 43, 53; William, 38;—248, 328, 378, 383.  
 Reeder, Jacob, 110; Jacob, 159, 355; Jeremiah, 101; John, 43, 78; John, 110; Joseph, 110;—351, 383, 384.  
 Reeves, Isaac T. 296.  
 Reid, John, 325; Philip, 401.  
 Reilly, Terrence, 370.  
 Relyea, Henry, 312.  
 Remsen, Family of, 385; Abraham, 237; Abraham, 190; Abraham, 167, 184, 185, 186, 194; Christopher, 180; Garret, 189; Jer. 178; Jeromus, 159, 181, 188, 215; Jeromus, Jr. 175, 176, 178, 181, 187, 193, 194; Luke, 181; Rem, 159, 181;—269, 275, 276, 298, 326, 365, 380, 384.  
 Renne, Family of, 227; James, 151, 225, 226, 227, 332; James, 332; Samuel, 181, 191, 198, 249, 369.  
 Rey, John B. 260.  
 Reynolds, George, 154.  
 Rhodes Abiathar, 202.  
 Richmandt, Col. 217.  
 Rider, 275. (See *Ryder*.)  
 Riker, Family of, 299; Abraham, 22, 36, 64, 65, 110, 236; Abraham, 237; Capt. Abraham, 78, 181, 185; Andrew, 165; Jacob, 228; Jacobus, 178, 192, 195, 208, 217; Dr. John B. 189, 194, 231, 232; John L. 36, 226; Peter, 181; Samuel, 176, 178, 181, 184, 192, 222.  
 Rite. (See *Wright*.)  
 Ritzema, Col. Rudolphus, 181.  
 Roach, Charles, 240; Charles II. 385; Timothy, 403.  
 Roberts, Amos, 161; John, 110; Jonathan, 181; Thomas, 51, 77;—364, 379, 387.  
 Robertson, Gen. 190, 192, 194, 216.



- Robinson, Col. Beverley, 319; Beverley, 378;  
Col. Joseph, 332; Thomas, 43; Thomas, 110.
- Rodman, Joseph, 153.
- Roe, Sylvester, 368; Lawrence, 392.
- Rogers, Elizabeth, 289; Dr. Hugh, 160; Rev.  
John, 233; Rev. Joshua M. 370.
- Romeyn, Rev. Thomas, 240.
- Rosell, John, 110; Nathaniel, 111.
- Rossell, Maj. Nathaniel B. 111.
- Rousby, Christopher and Henry, 303.
- Rubel, Rev. Johannes C. 199, 241.
- Rudge, William, 169.
- Ruggles, John, 347.
- Rutgers, 198, 319.
- Rycken, Abraham. (See *Riker*.)
- Ryder, 50, 110, 293, 303, 362, 365.
- Ryerson, Family of, 386; Andrew B. 226, 295;  
—269, 323, 408.
- Sackett, Family of, 344; Joseph, 103, 110, 117,  
118, 132, 135, 140, 148; Joseph, 148, 151, 247,  
261; Dr. Joseph, 160; Rev. Samuel, 160;  
William, 165, 249, 250, 328; William, 165;  
William, 247, 249, 250; William, 181, 184,  
193, 203, 231.
- Safford, Joseph, 38.
- Sailor, William, 393.
- Sallier, 161, 384.
- Sallis, Samuel, 110.
- Saltonstall, Gov. Gordon, 282.
- Sammis, Abel, 236.
- Sands, Griffin, 236.
- Saunders, John, 284.
- Sawell, Henry, 78, 79, 110.
- Sawyer, Lemuel, 270.
- Schanck, Rev. Garret C. 364.
- Schenck, 269, 273 to 278, 293, 323, 324, 350,  
353, 363, 364, 380, 388, 392, 410.
- Schenk, 80, 170, 238, 409.
- Schermerhorn, 298, 401.
- Schlosson, Barzillai, 289.
- Schoonmaker, Rev. Jacob, 238, 240, 243, 244,  
324; James, 171; Rev. Martinus, 199, 241.
- Schoorsteenveger, Pieter A. de, 39.
- Schouten, 299.
- Schuchardt, Frederick, 389.
- Schureman, 342, 376.
- Schuyler, Abraham, 298.
- Scoles, James, 393.
- Scott, Capt. John, 60, 61; Hon. John E. 376.
- Scudder, Family of, 94; John, 52, 79, 94, 115,  
396; John, 89, 110; Samuel, 89, 94, 110, 148;  
Samuel, 397.
- Seabury, Rev. Samuel, 248, 249, 251; Rev.  
Samuel, 253.
- Seborn, Peter, 292.
- Sebring, 326, 349, 401.
- Seers, Lt. Col. Isaac, 183.
- Selyns, Rev. Henry, 236.
- Sergeant, George, 52.
- Seubering, 349. (See *Sebring*.)
- Severens, Benjamin, 78, 110, 117.
- Shannon, John, 181.
- Shaw, Gen. Aeneas, 316.
- Sheldon, Capt. Isaac, 303.
- Shelton, Rev. George A. 253.
- Shepherd, 356.
- Shoals, Capt. John, 178, 181, 183.
- Shotwell, 404, 405.
- Siboutsen, Harck. (See *Krankheyt*.)
- Sickels, 317.
- Simonse, Claes. (See *Uythuyssen*.)
- Simonson, 294, 321, 359.
- Sinclair, 145.
- Sinnott, 403.
- Sipkins, Capt. John, 335.
- Skidmore, Samuel, 326.
- Skillman, Jacob, 159; Thomas, 110; Thomas,  
133, 154, 238;—275, 381, 396, 400.
- Sloan, Alexander, 227.
- Sloat, 409.
- Sloughter, Gov. Henry, 120, 121.
- Smallwood, Eli, 338.
- Smith, Hendrick Barentse, 82, 87, 88, 110;  
James, 21, 43; John, 20; John, 110; Col. Jo-  
siah, 186, 187, 193; Nehemiah, 20, 135; Rich-  
ard, 23, 25; Richard, 57; Samuel, 20;  
Thomas, 145; Waters, 148, 185; William,  
23, 93;—218, 269, 270, 275, 283, 288, 290, 298,  
315, 322, 331, 342, 353, 384.
- Smock, Barent, 360; Cornelius, 362.
- Smeden, John, 309.
- Snediker, 273, 275, 276, 278, 296, 317, 323, 324,  
350, 358, 359, 395, 397.
- Snyder, Christopher, 361.
- Spragg, Samuel, 379; Richard, 380; Richard,  
Jr. 130, 380.
- Sprainger, John, 270.
- Springsteen, Family of, 130; Casper J. 130; Da-  
vid, 159; Jacobus, 158; Joost C. 50;—375,  
395, 397.
- Sprong, David, 321.
- Stagg, Jacob and Thomas, 349.
- Stanley, Lieut. William, 401.
- Stanton, Henry, 353.
- Staples, John I. 166, 277.
- Starkins, John, 393.
- Stellenwerf, Jacob, 322.
- Sterling, Lt. Col. Thomas, 191, 204, 205.
- Stevens, Widow, 43.
- Stevensen, Joris. (See *Van Alst*.)
- Stevenson, Daniel, 158; Edward, 106, 110, 115,  
123, 124; John, 78; John, 123; Jonathan,  
110; Thomas, 40, 48, 375; Thomas, 106, 110,  
122, 123, 132, 140, 148, 283, 375; Widow, 254;  
—336, 339, 377.
- Stewart, James, 43; William, 333.
- Stillwell, Mary, 408; Nicholas, 55, 56.
- Stimpson, 270.
- Stirling, Lord, 182, 184, 378.
- Stockholm, 270, 298, 372, 381, 410.
- Stocking, Altheus Y. and Harvay, 309.
- Stoothoff, Family of, 86; Capt. Elbert E. do.
- Storm, 130, 280, 294, 295, 382.
- Stoutenburgh, Andrew, 382.
- Strickland, Edmund, 43; Jonathan, 79, 110.
- Stringham, James, 347; Joseph, 374.
- Strong, Rev. Thomas C. 214;—146, 272, 289.
- Stryker, Hon. Francis B. 387; Dr. Jacob P.  
290, 349; Peter, 151;—292, 339, 407.
- Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 26, 30 to 36, 50 to 56,  
144, 145, 402; Petrus, 370.
- Sutphen, John, 407.
- Suydam, Family of, 319; Dow, 159; Hendrick  
161; John, 178, 181; Lambert, 187;—364, 407.
- Swaine, Francis, 46, 50, 52, 54, 57.
- Swart, John, 362; Tunis, 360.
- Swartwout, Gen. J. 297; Rudolphus, 298.
- Swezey, Joseph, 374.
- Swim, John, 377.
- Swinton, Isaac, 110.
- Talcott, Capt. John, 55, 56.
- Tallmadge, Hon. Benjamin, 404.
- Talman, 351.
- Taylor, 146, 352, 378.
- Tenbrook, Henry, 374.
- Terhune, 407.
- Tennisz, Denys, 349.
- Theall, Jacob G. 307.
- Thompson, Lieut. 217; Robert, 235;—308, 329,  
399, 400, 408.
- Thorburn, Grant, 212, 376.
- Thorn, 269, 275, 320.
- Thorp, Samuel, 352.
- Thra-ber, Ashael, 359.
- Tidd, David, 359.
- Tiebout, Tunis, 364.

- Tilton, Catharine, 154, 351.  
 Timmer, Wit C. 380.  
 Tingley, Capt. Daniel, 347.  
 Tippet, George, 340.  
 Titus, Families of, 133, 327; Content, 99, 102, 109, 110, 117, 118, 125, 126, 130, 135, 225, 226, 327; Edward, 150, 181; Francis, 133; Francis, 181; Silas, 151, 226; Syrach, 133; Teunis, 133;—95, 270, 272, 329, 331, 333, 348, 349, 408, 410.  
 Toe, Samuel, 38, 43, 46, 50, 51, 52, 54, 57, 61, 62, 63, 396.  
 Tom, John, 314.  
 Tompkins, Edward, 206, 381.  
 Totten, Peter, 321.  
 Townsend, Lieut. Levin, 203, 377; Samuel B. 191, 329.  
 Trafford, John, 280.  
 Trapsaus, 43.  
 Tredwell, 275, 276.  
 Tucker, 329.  
 Tudor, John, 114.  
 Turner, John, (nick-named Lamb,) 311.  
 Tuthill, Nathaniel, 308; William, 404.  
 Underhill, Capt. John, 23, 31;—326, 346, 384.  
 Urquhart, Rev. William, 136, 137, 245.  
 Ustick, 275.  
 Uythuysen, Claes S. 152.  
 Valentine, Esther, 379; Samuel, 306.  
 Vallence, William, 156.  
 Van Allen, 279, 408, 410.  
 Van Alst, Family of, 380; Andrew, 131, 133; Bergoon, 178, 203, 359; George, 160; George, 178; Isaac, 178; Johannes, 131, 133; John, 178; John, 178; John, 408; John G. 349, 390; Joris Stevensen, 21, 39, 110, 131, 133; Peter, 178; Steven Jorisz, 110.  
 Van Arsdale, Family of, 307;—269, 364, 401.  
 Van Basten, Rev. Mr. 228.  
 Van Boerum, 407. (See *Boerum*.)  
 Van Brunt, 270, 349, 407.  
 Van Buytenhuysen, 302, 312.  
 Van Cleef, Joseph, 271; Lawrence, 321.  
 Van Commel, Teunis J. 39.  
 Van Cott, Cornelius, 409; David, 382.  
 Van Dam, Rip, Esq. 134, 141, 381.  
 Vanderbeck, Solomon, 343.  
 Vanderbeeck, 302. (See *Remsen*.)  
 Vanderbilt, 275, 361, 386, 387, 395, 408.  
 Vanderburgh, Capt. Richard, 375.  
 Van der Clift, Dirk, 320.  
 Van der Donck, Dr. Adriaen, 24, 25.  
 Vandergrift, Jacob L. 110.  
 Vanderveer, 321, 322, 324, 349, 367, 395.  
 Van der Vliet, Dirk J. 275, 386.  
 Vandervoort, 268, 278, 349, 353, 361, 364, 384, 390, 397.  
 Vandewater, 396.  
 Van Dine, 407. (See *Van Duy*.)  
 Van Doren, John L. 368.  
 Van Dueren, Hendrick J. 36.  
 Van Duy, Family of, 393; Aert, 190; Capt. Dow, 178, 181, 200, 203, 216, 223; Garret, 408; William, 159; William, 181.  
 Van Dyck, 342.  
 Van Dyke, Rev. Henry, 252, 338;—270, 338.  
 Van Gelder, 381.  
 Van Haerlem, Jan, (See *Carpentel*.)  
 Van Horn, 286.  
 Van Housen, 408.  
 Van Houten, 409.  
 Van Keuren, Hasuelt Matthys, 303.  
 Van Kleek, 275.  
 Van Laer, Stoffel, 110.  
 Van Liew, 343, 374.  
 Van Loon, 322.  
 Van Luyt, Jan, 302.  
 Van Nanda, Frederick, 171, 397, 409.  
 Van Ness, Hendrick, 324.  
 Van Nest, Pieter, 268; Rev. Rynier, 241, 242.  
 Van Nuyse, Jacobus, 263.  
 Van Nostrand, Family of, 322;—359, 360, 386, 387. (See *Nostrand*.)  
 Van Pelt, Rem, 324.  
 Van Ranst, Cornelius, 297.  
 Van Salee, Antony Jansen, 267.  
 Van Siekelen, 272, 321, 365, 407.  
 Van Sinderen, Adrian, 226, 288, 326; Rev. Ulpianus, 241.  
 Van Tassel, 316.  
 Van Tine, 359.  
 Van Twiller, Gov. Wouter, 29.  
 Van Valen, 310, 376.  
 Van Vechten, 269.  
 Van Vlaek, 397.  
 Van Voorhees, 297, 361, 408. (See *Voorhees*.)  
 Van Wageningen, Gerrit H. 297.  
 Van Wart, Jacob, 317.  
 Van Wicklen, 322, 363.  
 Van Wyck, 293 to 298, 349.  
 Van Zandt, 248, 323, 382, 400.  
 Vaughan, Gen. 191.  
 Veghte, Nicholas, 323.  
 Venis, John, 307.  
 Verbryck, Samuel, 392.  
 Verschuer, Wouter Gysbertsen, 110.  
 Verveelen, Johannes, 317.  
 Victor, Theodore, 214, 383.  
 Vincent, 310.  
 Voorhees, 270, 321, 322, 324, 359, 364, 391, 392, 393, 396.  
 Wade, 312, 397.  
 Wainwright, 78, 136, 384.  
 Waite, Benjamin, 331.  
 Waldron, Family of, 381; Samuel, 181, 206, 215; Samuel, 294;—293, 317, 389.  
 Walgrove, Effingham W. 303.  
 Walker, Richard, 43.  
 Wall, 47, 325.  
 Walsh, James W. 290; Rev. William, 254.  
 Wandell, Thomas, 23, 43, 51, 55, 83, 94, 110, 335.  
 Warn, Hezekiah, 375.  
 Warner, Jesse, 184; Ralph, 84;—310, 340, 341, 368.  
 Warren, Gen. 216.  
 Washburn, John, 405; Samuel, 247, 249, 331.  
 Washington, Gen. George, 192, 195, 203, 221.  
 Waters, Anthony, 58; Benjamin, 165; Edward, 98; Oliver, 178;—333, 404.  
 Watson, Loring, 400.  
 Watts, John, 170, 171.  
 Way, Family of, 378; Francis, 110, 398; James, 43, 61, 82, 94, 96; James, 110; James, 170, 176, 181, 255; John, 89, 109, 110, 132; John, 161, 162, 181; John, Jr. 181; Widow, 254.  
 Webb, Rev. Joseph, 228;—276, 306.  
 Webber, Arnout, 236.  
 Webster, William, 404.  
 Weeden, James, 188, 390.  
 Welch, Benjamin, 305.  
 Welling, 161, 306, 374, 405.  
 Wells, Philip, 115;—287, 288, 356.  
 Weltden, George, 271.  
 Westerhout, Jeremias Jansen, 268.  
 Weyman, Capt. William, 178, 181, 183, 249, 278.  
 Whaley, Alexander, 198, 352.  
 Wheeler, Samuel, 43; Lieut. Thomas, 38.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 231, 235, 285.  
 Whitehead, Family of, 374; Daniel, 74, 79; Maj. Daniel, 66, 109; Thomas, 148, 332, 337, 347, 369; William, 303.  
 Whitlock, William, 403.  
 Whitney, Henry, 287, 326; Stephen, 326.

- Whitson, Abraham, 223.  
 Whittemore, Homer, 358; William S. 289.  
 Whittingham, William, 282.  
 Waittlesey, Rev. Chauncey, 146.  
 Wickenden, Rev. William, 402.  
 Wiggins, Daniel, 328.  
 Wilcox, Samuel L. 217, 353.  
 Wilkins, Jacob, 270.  
 Willard, Col. Abijah, 208, 209.  
 Willomsen, 110, 364, 407.  
 Willott, Robert, 277; Thomas, 135;—272, 297, 360, 404.  
 Williams, Capt. 161; Col. Geo. 279;—329, 340.  
 Williamson, 272, 321, 365, 392, 393, 401. (See *Willemsen*.)  
 Willing, Mrs. George, 356.  
 Willoughby, Samuel A. 408.  
 Wilson, Elizabeth, 403; John, 110; Robert, 151.  
 Wilsie, Family of, 373; Hendrick M. 110, 131, 233; Hendrick, 158;—280, 285, 294, 309, 310, 371, 372.  
 Winslow, Gen. John, 163;—284, 369.  
 Wood, George, 110, 134; James 78; Timothy, 339; William, 28, 43;—308, 318, 347, 369.  
 Woodhull, Rev. Nathan, 233, 234, 235; Gen. Nathaniel, 186 to 189, 209;—288, 290.  
 Woodward, Family of, 383; Gilbert, 172; Joseph, 171; Lambert, 30, 110; Lambert, 181; Nathaniel, 110; Nathaniel, 185, 377; Philip, 181; Thomas, 214, 381;—376, 400.  
 Woollstoncrofte, John, 93, 94, 110.  
 Woolsey, Edward J. 172, 274; George, 402; George M. 36.  
 Wortman, 359, 387.  
 Wright, David, 135; Jonathan, 63; Dr. Julius C. 226;—296, 335, 336, 351, 352, 405.  
 Wyatt, Rev. William E. 253.  
 Wyckoff, Family of, 324, 407; John, 235; Nicholas, 328;—270, 273, 276, 279, 298, 304, 308, 324, 325, 360, 362, 364, 366, 385, 393.  
 York, Styles P. 296.  
 Young, Edward T. 318.  
 Zimmerman, Andrew, 310.





## Recommendations,

FROM REV. DRS. DE WITT AND GOLDSMITH.

---

"We have had the pleasure of reading, in manuscript, the history of Newtown, by James Riker, Jun. \* \* \* \*  
The work evinces laborious research, and appears to be written with commendable candor and impartiality. It records many facts and incidents known to but few of the present generation, but the knowledge of which is quite essential to a just view of the past. These facts the author has been at great pains to obtain from all the accessible sources of information. We regard this effort to give a reliable and permanent record to all that is recoverable in our municipal and ecclesiastical history, as most praise-worthy and deserving of universal favor. The work embraces numerous biographical sketches, in the main well drawn; and also many family genealogies, which greatly add to its interest and value. It is difficult justly to appreciate the amount of labor indispensable to the production of such a work; and considering the time and research bestowed upon it, and its inherent value, not merely for present entertainment and instruction, but permanent reference, *we regard the price as reasonable*. We shall rejoice to know that a copy of the 'Annals' has found a place in every family in the town; and we cannot but think they will be most acceptable to the numerous descendants of the original settlers of the town, residing in different parts of the state and country.

"JOHN GOLDSMITH,

"Pastor of the Presb. Church, Newtown."

276014  
LHC  
111  
6455-H

RECOMMENDATION.

"Mr. Riker has read to me portions of the volume of the 'Annals of Newtown,' and I have traced the outlines of its contents throughout. I deem it a work of great value, exhibiting great industry and thoroughness of research in procuring materials from official and private sources. Few volumes of the kind now before the public exhibit these in so great degree. It will prove an important contribution towards the history of our state. The author has been very successful in tracing the lineage of the early settlers of the town, and filling up the series with interesting biographical remembrances, diligently collected from various sources. This will render it interesting to the numerous descendants of these early settlers, now greatly multiplied and widely spread. It will be to all a valuable contribution to our historical literature. I deem it richly deserving of patronage, and cordially commend it as such.

"THOMAS DE WITT,

"One of the ministers of the Collegiate Reformed

"Dutch Church, New-York."

df. 100









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 434 262 8

